Gc
974.1
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
2129734

GENEALCGY COLLECTION

M. L

C 1665

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY
3 1833 00083 7234

W. W. Wellington M.D.
with the best regards
of his friend
George Livermore

Dunn Street April 18. 1859

65

PROCEEDINGS

OF THE

Massachusetts Historical Society.

1855–1858.

SELECTED FROM THE RECORDS.

BOSTON:

PRINTED FOR THE SOCIETY.

M.DCCC.LIX.

BOSTON:

PRINTED BY JOHN WILSON AND SON,

22, School Street

PREFATORY NOTE.

1128331

By a vote of the Massachusetts Historical Society, at the meeting held on the 19th of April, 1858, the Standing Committee were authorized to publish such a selection from the recent Proceedings of the Society as they deemed to be of general interest. The Chairman and Secretary were appointed a Subcommittee to carry this vote into effect; and they immediately commenced the performance of that duty.

A large portion of the Proceedings contained in the present volume was in type several months since; but circumstances beyond their control have compelled the Committee to delay the publication of the work until the present time.

It was a matter of no little consideration at what date this volume of Proceedings should commence. Reasons, which were satisfactory to the Committee, determined them to begin with the Annual Meeting of 1855, and to conclude with the final Proceedings of the year 1857–8. The volume thus contains a complete

account of the donations of the Appleton and the Sears Fund; of the Dowse Library and Fund; of the Belknap Collection of books, manuscripts, &c.; of the recovery and publication of the Bradford Manuscript; of the purchase of the Building occupied by the Society; of the amendment of its Charter; and of the adoption of the new code of By-laws.

The engravings by which the Proceedings are illustrated were executed expressly for this volume, without expense to the Society. The head of Samuel Appleton, from the Society's portrait by Healey, was presented by his executors; that of Thomas Dowse, from Wight's painting, and of Edward Everett, from Stuart's unfinished sketch, painted in 1821, — the only portrait in the Dowse Library when at Cambridge, — were furnished by Mr. Dowse's executors. The portrait of the Rev. Dr. Belknap, and that of Washington by Gullager, were the gift of Edward Belknap, Esq. For the engraving of the Washington Chair, we are indebted to Benjamin R. Winthrop, Esq., of New York.

The publication of the Proceedings of the Society is not intended to interfere with that of the Collections, of which three series, and a part of the fourth, — thirty-four volumes in all, — have already been issued, and another volume is now in charge of a Publishing Committee. The Collections have hitherto been necessarily of quite a miscellaneous character. The liberal

provisions of the Appleton Fund will hereafter allow the Society to publish annually a handsome volume from original manuscripts of permanent interest, either from its own Archives or from other sources; while the Proceedings will contain an account of the stated and special meetings, the reports of committees, correspondence, announcements of donations, and papers of a less elaborate character, prepared by members, and read before the Society.

Another volume of Proceedings, commencing with the Annual Meeting in April, 1858, is already in press. The Committee hope that there will also be prepared, at some convenient and not very remote time, a digest or selection from the Society's records, which may give a connected history of its origin and early transactions,— that the Society may thus acknowledge, in the most fitting manner, its indebtedness to the founders and early members by whose exertions, so wisely applied, it was established on a basis which has secured its continued usefulness and increasing prosperity.

GEORGE LIVERMORE, } *Committee of*
CHANDLER ROBBINS, } *Publication.*

Boston, April 14, 1859.

OFFICERS

OF THE

MASSACHUSETTS HISTORICAL SOCIETY,

ELECTED APRIL, 1858.

President.

HON. ROBERT C. WINTHROP, LL.D. . . . . BOSTON.

Vice-Presidents.

JARED SPARKS, LL.D. . . . . CAMBRIDGE.
HON. DAVID SEARS, A.M. . . . . BOSTON.

Recording Secretary.

REV. CHANDLER ROBBINS, D.D. . . . . BOSTON.

Corresponding Secretary.

JOSEPH WILLARD, A.M. . . . . BOSTON.

Treasurer.

HON. RICHARD FROTHINGHAM, JUN., A.M. . . CHARLESTOWN.

Librarian.

REV. SAMUEL K. LOTHROP, D.D. . . . . BOSTON.

Cabinet-Keeper.

NATHANIEL B. SHURTLEFF, M.D. . . . . BOSTON.

Standing Committee.

GEORGE LIVERMORE, A.M. . . . . CAMBRIDGE.
THOMAS ASPINWALL, A.M. . . . . BOSTON.
HON. EMORY WASHBURN, LL.D. . . . . CAMBRIDGE.
HON. LORENZO SABINE, A.M. . . . . ROXBURY.
CHARLES DEANE, A.M. . . . . CAMBRIDGE.

RESIDENT MEMBERS,

AT THE DATE OF THE PUBLICATION OF THIS VOLUME, IN THE ORDER OF THEIR ELECTION.

Hon. Josiah Quincy, LL.D.
Hon. James Savage, LL.D.
Hon. Nathan Hale, LL.D.
Hon. Edward Everett, LL.D.
Rev. William Jenks, D.D.
Jared Sparks, LL.D.
Joseph E. Worcester, LL.D.
Joseph Willard, A.M.
Rev. Joseph B. Felt, LL.D.
Hon. Lemuel Shaw, LL.D.
Rev. Convers Francis, D.D.
George Ticknor, LL.D.
Hon. Nathan Appleton, LL.D.
Hon. Rufus Choate, LL.D.
Hon. Daniel A. White, LL.D.
Hon. Robert C. Winthrop, LL.D.
Rev. Alvan Lamson, D.D.
Hon. Charles F. Adams, A.M.
Rev. George E. Ellis, D.D.
Hon. John C. Gray, LL.D.
Rev. Nathl. L. Frothingham, D.D.
Hon. George S. Hillard, LL.D.
Hon. William Minot, A.M.
Hon. Peleg W. Chandler, A.M.
Rev. George W. Blagden, D.D.
Rev. Lucius R. Paige, A.M.
Hon. Solomon Lincoln, A.M.
Rev. Chandler Robbins, D.D.
Francis Bowen, A.M.
John Langdon Sibley, A.M.
Hon. R. Frothingham, jun., A.M.
Nathaniel B. Shurtleff, M.D.
Henry Wheatland, M.D.
Hon. David Sears, A.M.
Sylvester Judd, Esq.
Thomas H. Webb, M.D.
Charles Deane, A.M.
George Livermore, A.M.
Francis Parkman, A.B.
Ellis Ames, A.M.
Hon. John H. Clifford, LL.D.
William Brigham, A.B.
Hon. Emory Washburn, LL.D.
Rev. Samuel K. Lothrop, D.D.
Rev. William Newell, D.D.
Hon. Lorenzo Sabine, A.M.
Thomas Aspinwall, A.M.
Rev. John S. Barry.
John A. Lowell, LL.D.
Lucius M. Sargent, A.M.

Cornelius C. Felton, LL.D.
J. Lathrop Motley, A.B.
Nathaniel I. Bowditch, A.M.
George R. Russell, LL.D.
Hon. Charles H. Warren, A.M.
Rev. James Walker, D.D.
Rev. Edmund H. Sears, A.B.
Oliver Wendell Holmes, M.D.
Hon. William H. Sumner, A.M.
Henry W. Longfellow, A.M.
Rev. Fred. H. Hedge, D.D.
Frederick Tudor, Esq.
Jacob Bigelow, LL.D.
Hon. George T. Davis, A.B.
Hon. Stephen Salisbury, A.M.
Henry Austin Whitney, A.M.
Hon. Luther V. Bell, M.D.
Rev. William S. Bartlet, A.M.
J. G. Holland, M.D.
Rev. Charles Brooks, A.M.
Hon. William Sturgis.
Leverett Saltonstall, A.M.
Hon. William Appleton.
Rev. Alonzo H. Quint, A.M.
Hon. Thomas G. Cary, A.M.
Samuel F. Haven, A.M.
Hon. George T. Curtis, A.B.
Richard H. Dana, jun., A.M.
Hon. Levi Lincoln, LL.D.
Joseph Palmer, M.D.
Hon. George T. Bigelow, LL.D.
Hon. Caleb Cushing, LL.D.
Henry W. Torrey, A.M.

HONORARY AND CORRESPONDING MEMBERS,

ELECTED UNDER THE ORIGINAL ACT OF INCORPORATION, 1794.

IN THE ORDER OF THEIR ELECTION.

This List is believed to contain the Names of all the Honorary and Corresponding Members, elected as above, now living.

Benjamin Silliman, LL.D.
Rev. Eliphalet Nott, D.D.
John Wakefield Francis, M.D.
Baron Alexander von Humboldt.
Hon. Gulian C. Verplanck, LL.D.
Frederic von Adelung.
Don Manuel Moreno, M.D.
Don José Maria Salazar.
Rev. John Hutchinson.
Charles Christian Rafn, P.D.
Thomas C. Halliburton, Esq.
Hon. Washington Irving, LL.D.
Charles Fraser, Esq.
Sir Francis Palgrave.
Hon. Lewis Cass, LL.D.
Theodore Dwight, A.M.
César Moreau.
Erastus Smith, Esq.
Hon. James Kirke Paulding.
Rev. Benjamin Tappan, D.D.
Joshua Francis Fisher, A.M.
T. A. Moerenbout.
Usher Parsons, M.D.
Hon. George Folsom, A.M.
Rev. Luther Halsey, D.D.
John Disney, Esq.
Rev. Francis Lister Hawks, D.D.
Rev. Leonard Bacon, D.D.
Henri Ternaux-Compans.
George Catlin, Esq.
John Winthrop, Esq.
Joaquim José Da Costa de Macedo.
Hon. Daniel D. Barnard.
Frederic de Waldeck.
Israel K. Tefft, Esq.
Hon. David L. Swain, LL.D.
Hon. James M. Wayne, LL.D.
M. Hall McAllister, Esq.
Rev. William B. Stevens, D.D.
Henry Black, LL.D.
Rev. John Lee, D.D.
Rev. Charles Burroughs, D.D.
George Atkinson Ward, Esq.
Rev. Joseph Hunter, F.A.S.
Richard Almack, Esq.
Rev. George Oliver.

Sir Archibald Alison, Bt., D.C.L.
Col. James D. Graham.
Robert Lemon, Esq.
Thomas C. Grattan, Esq.
Don Pedro de Angelis.
John Romeyne Brodhead, A.M.
Major E. B. Jarvis.
E. George Squier, Esq.
Payne Kenyon Kilbourne.
Miss Frances Manwaring Caulkins.
Thomas Donaldson, Esq.
Hon. George Bancroft, LL.D.
Don Lucas Alaman.
J. Hammond Trumbull, Esq.
Robert Bigsby, LL.D.
Rev. Joseph Romilly, A.M.
James Ricker, jun., Esq.
Henry Bond, M.D.
Henry Stevens, Esq.
Cyrus Eaton, Esq.

Baron Macaulay, D.C.L.
Hon. William Willis.
Frederic Griffin, Esq.
John Carter Brown, Esq.
Hon. Elijah Hayward.
William S. Southgate, Esq.
Hon. Samuel G. Arnold.
Hon. Charles S. Davies.
John Gilmary Shea, Esq.
James Lenox, Esq.
Rt. Rev. Samuel Wilberforce, D.D.
Winthrop Sargent, A.M.
Earl Stanhope.
Hon. William C. Rives.
Peter Force, Esq.
Hon. John R. Bartlett.
Samuel Eliot, A.M.
G. P. Faribault, Esq.
William Paver, Esq.

HONORARY AND CORRESPONDING MEMBERS,

ELECTED SINCE THE PASSAGE OF THE ACT OF 1857.

Honorary.

François Pierre Guillaume Guizot, LL.D.
Alexis de Tocqueville, LL.D.
Lord Lyndhurst.
Count Jules de Menou.
Hon. Richard Rush.
Hon. J. J. Crittenden, LL.D.
Hon. Edward Coles.

Corresponding.

Rev. William B. Sprague, D.D.
Rev. Samuel Osgood, D.D.
William Durrant Cooper, F.S.A.
E. B. O'Callaghan, M.D.
Buckingham Smith, Esq.
Benjamin F. French, Esq.
Francis Lieber, P.D.
William H. Trescott, Esq.
Rev. A. P. Peabody, D.D.
Richard Hildreth, A.B.
Dr. J. G. Kohl.
Hon. A. G. Greene.
Hon. J. P. Kennedy.
Hon. G. P. Marsh.
Benjamin R. Winthrop, Esq.
J. Carson Brevoort, Esq.

PROCEEDINGS

OF THE

MASSACHUSETTS HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

ANNUAL MEETING, APRIL 12, 1855.

THE SOCIETY met this day, at twelve o'clock, M., at their Rooms in Tremont Street, Boston; the President, Hon. JAMES SAVAGE, in the chair.

The Librarian announced donations from the City of Boston; Messrs. Solomon Piper, Nehemiah Cleaveland, Henry P. Browne, Samuel H. Congar, and Hon. Charles Hudson; also from Messrs. Adams, Shurtleff, and Webb, of this Society.

The Corresponding Secretary communicated a letter from Don Pedro De Angelis, of Buenos Ayres, accompanied with a donation of his pamphlet upon the navigation of the river Amazon, in reply to Lieutenant Maury of the United-States Navy. He also communicated a letter of acceptance from Hon. SAMUEL G. ARNOLD, of Providence, who was elected a Corresponding Member at the last meeting of the Society.

Mr. TICKNOR, from the Committee on the Treasurer's Accounts, reported in part, "that the accounts are pro-

perly vouched and correctly cast; and that there is a balance of ninety-two dollars and eleven cents due to the Treasurer in general account, and one hundred and ten dollars in his hands on account of the Appleton Fund."

Voted to accept the foregoing report; and that the same Committee, Messrs. Ticknor and Sears, be directed to report further, at the next meeting, concerning the property of the Society in the hands of the Treasurer.

Mr. LIVERMORE, from the Committee appointed at the February meeting of the Society "to consider the mode of keeping the Treasurer's accounts of the Appleton Fund, and the mode in which the regular publications of the Society shall hereafter be made," submitted the following Report: —

Report of the Committee on the Appleton Fund, &c.

The orders adopted by the Society, on the recommendation of "the Committee to whom was referred the letter of the Trustees under the will of the late Samuel Appleton, Esq., addressed to the Treasurer, together with his official report thereon," fully express the purpose of the Society to keep this property separate from their other funds, and to apply the income derived from it entirely to the objects specified in the letter of the Trustees; namely, "the procuring, preservation, preparation, and publication of historical papers."

The only question, therefore, on this subject, for the consideration of the present Committee, relates to the disposition to be made by the Treasurer of any money that may be received by the sale of works published from this source.

As the regular income from the Appleton Fund will be amply sufficient to pay for the publication, annually, of a valuable volume of historical papers in a style superior to

that in which the Collections have generally been printed, your Committee recommend that all money received for the sale of the Society's publications be placed by the Treasurer in his general account of unrestricted receipts. In this way, the Society will have the benefit of a portion of this fund for defraying the expenses of preserving the valuable historical papers in their possession, — an object mentioned by the Trustees, but one which cannot well be separated from the other current expenses; whilst the whole of the regular income of the Appleton Fund will first be used for the other objects specified, and credited accordingly.

By means of this munificent donation, the usefulness of the Society will be greatly increased; a larger number of copies of the Collections than heretofore can be distributed gratuitously, or sent to other societies and institutions which send us their publications in exchange, — thus enriching our own library, whilst we are enlarging the means of historical knowledge to all who obtain these volumes.

The name of Appleton will henceforth be closely connected with this Society as its most generous benefactor; and the intelligent liberality of the agents through whom the gift is made, in allowing so wide a range in the application of the income, — embracing all the objects of the Society, — gives to the donation the highest value.

To signify the Society's sense of grateful obligation more widely than by the mere record upon the Secretary's book, the Committee recommend that the letter of the Trustees, the reports and votes relating to the same, and a memoir of the late Samuel Appleton, Esq., be printed in the next volume of the Collections.

Your Committee have also considered "the mode in which the regular publications of the Society shall hereafter be made."

Two changes have been suggested: namely, an independent series of elegant volumes, varying in form and style from the

former series, and embracing reprints of scarce historical works of a more costly character than those heretofore published by the Society; and a Quarterly Historical Journal, to be edited by members of the Society. Each of these plans has some advantages over the present mode; but neither of them sufficient, in the view of your Committee, to induce them to recommend so wide a departure from the time-honored mode in which the Collections have been published, at least until the completion of the present decade, of which two volumes have already been printed. The Publishing Committee will, however, be enabled, with the increased means at their disposal, to make some improvements in the future publications, without departing from a general uniformity in size and appearance with the previous volumes.

Whilst adhering for the present to the old mode in their regular publications, the Society can, by special vote, at any time authorize the printing of valuable manuscripts, or the re-issue of important rare historical works of more general interest than the Collections, in independent volumes, bearing the *imprimatur* of the Society, and published from, and credited to, the Appleton Fund.

Respectfully submitted, for the Committee,

GEO. LIVERMORE, *Chairman.*

Whereupon, Voted to accept the report of the Committee; and that the Rev. Dr. Lothrop be requested to prepare a memoir of the late Samuel Appleton, Esq., in pursuance of the recommendation of the Committee, for the next volume of the Society's publications.

[The proceedings of the Society relating to the Appleton Fund, referred to in the above report, were as follows: —

At the meeting of the Society, Dec. 14, 1854, Mr. Frothingham, the Treasurer, stated that he had received a communication from the Trustees acting under the will of the late Samuel Appleton, Esq.; viz., —

Boston, Nov. 18, 1854.

Dear Sir, — As Trustees under the will of the late Samuel Appleton, and in accordance with what we believe to have been his wish, we have transferred to the Massachusetts Historical Society the following stocks, amounting, by the appraisement of his estate, as nearly as may be to the sum of Ten Thousand Dollars; viz., —

Two shares in the Amoskeag Manufacturing Company.
Two shares in the Stark Mills.
One share in the Merrimack Manufacturing Company.
One share in the Appleton Manufacturing Company.
One share in the Hamilton Manufacturing Company.
One share in the Massachusetts Cotton Mills.
One share in the Suffolk Manufacturing Company.
One share in the Manchester Print-works.

This donation is made in trust to constitute a fund, the income of which shall be applied to the procuring, preservation, preparation, and publication of historical papers.

N. Appleton,
Wm. Appleton,
N. I. Bowditch,
} *Trustees*.

To Richard Frothingham, jun., Esq.,
Treasurer of the Massachusetts Historical Society.

Mr. Frothingham further reported, that he had received from the Trustees the certificates of the above-named stocks, for which he had given a receipt as Treasurer of the Society.

Voted to refer this subject to Messrs. Adams, Ticknor, and Minot.

Mr. ADAMS, at the stated meeting of the Society, Jan. 11, 1855, made the following Report, which was read and accepted; viz., —

The Committee to whom was referred, at the December meeting of the Society, a letter of the Trustees under the will of the late Samuel Appleton, Esq., addressed to the Treasurer, together with his official report thereon, have considered the same; and report, that these papers convey to the Society the grateful announcement of the presentation and receipt of a munificent donation of the sum of *ten thousand dollars* made to them on behalf of Mr. Appleton by his Trustees, in whom he reposed a discretion to give such a direction to his generosity as seemed to them likely most to subserve useful public objects. Whilst the Society cannot fail to acknowledge this benefaction with great thankfulness, as essentially enlarging their means of usefulness, your Committee feel that all is not done in that behalf that should be done until there be placed on the Records the evidence of a full and formal acceptance of the terms upon which the fund is given to them in trust. This act is equally dictated by good faith to the Trustees through whom this bounty flows, and by the desire of the Society strictly to carry their wishes into effect. Your Committee, therefore, recommend the adoption of the following orders: —

Ordered, That the Historical Society of Massachusetts gratefully accept the donation of ten thousand dollars made on behalf of the late Samuel Appleton by the Trustees under his will, in trust, to constitute a fund, the income of which shall be applied to the procuring, preservation, preparation, and publication of Historical Papers.

Ordered, That the property so received be set apart by the Treasurer of the Society as a fund in trust, to be designated as the APPLETON FUND; and the income of the same — the accounts of which shall be kept separately from the other receipts and expenditures of the Society — be applied forever exclusively to the procur-

ing, preservation, preparation, and publication of Historical Papers, being the object specified in the letter of the Trustees.

Ordered, That, in every publication that shall hereafter be made from the income thus applied, there be inserted in each volume a notice in print that it was published at the charge of the Appleton Fund.

For the Committee,

C. F. Adams, *Chairman.*

To complete the history of this munificent foundation, the following Memoir of Mr. Appleton is reprinted from the third volume of the fourth series of the "Collections."

MEMOIR OF SAMUEL APPLETON, ESQ.,

Founder of the Appleton Publishing Fund.

BY REV. SAMUEL K. LOTHROP, D.D.

Commercial Biography is a department of literature in which we have fewer books than might be written for the benefit and instruction of the world. Of the lives of statesmen, poets, artists, literary, military, and professional men of all sorts, we have enough; but of eminent and successful merchants, men who have made commerce the sphere of their extensive activity and usefulness, we have few permanent records. Even the writers of fiction, whose object is to combine amusement with instruction, seldom make a merchant the hero of their tale; yet commerce has had its heroes, its saints, and martyrs, — men who, along its dusty paths, in its busy counting-houses, amid its varied enterprises, have exhibited the noblest qualities of intellect and of heart. Few of the departments of life are more full of interest and incident, or more rich in instructive exhibitions of character. Directly connected with all that

helps to adorn, embellish, or elevate social life, and promote the world's progress, its records, if searched and revealed, would present probably as noble specimens of our common humanity as the bar, the pulpit, the senate-chamber, the armies or navies of the world, or any of the paths of literary or professional occupation. We should find there men as thoroughly developed, intellectually and morally, — men who to a keen sagacity, a far-reaching penetration, a clear judgment, a mind large and comprehensive in its grasp, have added the qualities of a bold energy and an indomitable perseverance in enterprise; an integrity that could withstand the fiercest temptations, make all sacrifices, and endure all losses but the loss of honor; and a large-hearted benevolence which used wealth for noble purposes, listened with sympathy to every appeal of humanity in its individual sufferings, and met with generous aid every effort to sustain or advance the great public interests and institutions of society. To these men, these noble and benevolent merchants, literature, learning, science, humanity in all the instrumentalities that would promote its progress, in all the institutions that would alleviate its sufferings, owes a debt which cannot be too gratefully acknowledged.

One of these men it is alike our duty and our privilege to commemorate in this volume, by some brief notice of his life and character.

The late SAMUEL APPLETON, for so many years an eminently successful and eminently useful merchant of Boston, was born at New Ipswich, N.H., June 22, 1766. His first American ancestor was Samuel Appleton, born in 1586 at Little Waldingfield, Suffolk County, England; in which county the family had held estates for many generations, and were persons of great respectability and influence. In the collection of the Harleian Manuscripts at the British Museum, there is a genealogy of the family, tracing Samuel of Little Waldingfield directly to John Appleton, who died in 1412; and making it probable that he was descended from William de Appleton, who died in 1326.

The name "Appleton," signifying *orchard*, is of Saxon origin, and is found applied to *places* before the Norman Conquest; after that event, it is found applied to *persons*, but always with a Norman Christian name, such as William, Henry, &c., prefixed. The family, therefore, were probably of Norman origin, and took the name of Appleton from some characteristic — such as the *orchards* — of the lands granted them after the Conquest.

The precise year in which Samuel Appleton of Little Waldingfield came to this country cannot be ascertained. As his name first appears among those who took the freeman's oath on the 25th of May, 1636, he probably came a few months previous to that date. He settled in Ipswich, where he had a grant of lands, large portions of which are still in the possession of his descendants. His son Samuel, born at Little Waldingfield in 1624, and consequently about eleven years of age when his father came to America, became subsequently quite a distinguished man, and took an active and prominent part in the public affairs of the Colony. In 1668, and in several succeeding years, he was returned a deputy to the General Court. On the breaking-out of King Philip's war, 1675, he received a commission as Captain, "to command a foot-company of one hundred men." In this capacity he rendered very important services in protecting the towns on Connecticut River, and exhibited such bravery, skill, and efficiency as a military commander, that he was soon promoted to the rank of Major, and made "Commander-in-chief" of all the forces on Connecticut River. In the expedition into the Narragansett country by the combined forces of the Plymouth, Massachusetts, and Connecticut Colonies, under General Winslow, Major Appleton commanded the Massachusetts contingent, about five hundred men, and was present at the bloody battle of the 19th of December and the capture of Narragansett Fort. A zealous supporter of the rights and interests of the Colonies, his free speech and independent action made him obnoxious to the government of

Sir Edmund Andros, and subjected him to arrest and imprisonment. It is a tradition in the family, that, on the deposition of Sir Edmund, Major Appleton, who had been one of the especial objects of the Governor's vengeance, was allowed the satisfaction of handing him into the boat that was to convey him to his confinement in the Castle. The fact that on this occasion he was one of the council called to the provisional government of the Colony, and also one of the council named in the charter of William and Mary, in 1692, is satisfactory evidence of the confidence reposed in his abilities, integrity, and patriotism.

Isaac Appleton, grandson of the preceding, born at Ipswich in 1704, was one of the sixty inhabitants of Ipswich to whom it was granted in 1735–6, by the General Court, "to lay out a township of six miles square in some of the unappropriated lands of the Province." The township laid out under this grant, and called New Ipswich, was subsequently, by the running of the boundary line between New Hampshire and Massachusetts in 1741, thrown almost entirely into the former Province. The work of settlement was therefore arrested almost as soon as commenced, and several years passed before a satisfactory title was procured from the authorities of New Hampshire. Isaac Appleton did not probably remove to New Ipswich till these difficulties were adjusted. His son Isaac, born at Ipswich in 1731, was the father of Samuel, the subject of this Memoir, whose mother was Mary Adams, daughter of Joseph Adams, of Concord. They had a family of twelve children, of whom Samuel was the third.

Isaac Appleton was a deacon of the church, a man of piety and integrity, highly respected and beloved in the little community of New Ipswich; but, of course, he and his family were subject to the privations and hardships that necessarily attached to life in a newly settled frontier town a century ago. So far as the characters and future destiny of his children were concerned, these privations were perhaps in reality advan-

tages. They served to develop energy, self-reliance, benevolent and kindly feelings, a manly simplicity, and an elevated, independent tone of moral sentiment, that were of more worth than all the benefits that come from the more thorough intellectual and conventional culture to be had amid the influences of a great city far advanced in civilization. Undoubtedly the scenes amid which his childhood was passed, his training in a mountainous region, in agricultural employments, and, above all, in the home of wise and pious parents, were among the influences that helped to develop in Mr. Samuel Appleton the intellectual and moral qualities that made his life successful, and as pure and honorable as it was successful; and that won for his character the affectionate respect and confidence of all who knew him.

The district school of his native town was the only seminary of learning which he ever had any opportunity to attend, and this only for a limited portion of the year, till he was sixteen; yet so faithfully had its advantages been improved, that at seventeen he was the teacher of a district school himself, and gave so much satisfaction, that his services in this capacity were in request every winter, in his own or in neighboring towns, so long as he was willing to engage in the office of teaching. Two years before this, however, just as he was completing his fifteenth year, he had an experience and disappointment which cannot be better told than it is by himself in a brief autobiography of his early years, written in the third person.

"In 1781, Mr. R—— H——, a merchant of Concord, N.H., was on a visit at New Ipswich, and observed to Deacon Appleton, 'You have a large number of boys; and, if you wish it, I will take one of them to tend my store in Concord.' Upon this slight invitation, and without further ceremony, Samuel was on his way to Concord within three days, with a very small bundle of clothes and fifty cents in cash, to seek his fortune among strangers. He set off on foot, though the

travelling was very bad, in March, in very good spirits. To be a trader, though it might be in a small way, was his hobby. He arrived at Concord about noon the second day after leaving home. Mr. H—— had not returned home; he had gone to Boston, and was not expected for a week. The boy Samuel told his simple story to Mrs. H——, who was a very superior woman. She told him Mr. H—— had not written her upon the subject; that they did not want another boy in the store, and but for his honest looks she should take him for an impostor. She told him, however, that he might remain, and she would find some work for him to do till her husband returned. . . . Mr. H—— returned in about a week: his wife told him the whole story, and said they did not want another boy; and, when they might want one, she had a nephew she wished to put into the store. Mr. H—— told the boy he hardly expected him to come to Concord on so slight an invitation, and without any thing being said respecting the terms. He told him, however, he might stay for a while, and see how he liked shop-keeping. He was immediately put to work in the store. . . . With this kind of business Samuel was well pleased, and believed he gave satisfaction, till he had been there about four months, when Mrs. H——'s nephew arrived. Mrs. H—— then told Samuel, as she must give the preference to her nephew, she had no further need of his services, and that he had better return to his father. This was to him a severe blow. However, the next day, with a heavy heart and a light purse, he set out for New Ipswich. His father was as much surprised and disappointed at his return as was Mrs. H——, four months before, at his arrival at her house in Concord."

He returned to New Ipswich from this unsuccessful attempt "to become a trader," and for four or five years remained at home, assisting his father on the farm in the summer, and teaching a district school, in his own or some neighboring town, in the winter. When about twenty-two years of age, he

went into Maine with a party of young men to settle a township of land which had been granted to Hon. C. Barrett. Mr. Appleton went partly as agent for Mr. Barrett, and with some design of making it his permanent residence. "I took for myself," he says in one of his letters, "a lot of land more than two miles from any other settlement, and for some time carried my provisions on my back, going through the woods by marked trees to my log-house and home at that time." Nearly sixty years afterwards, he presented a bell for a meeting-house erected in this town, then known as "Hope," now called "Appleton;" rejoicing, as he says, "that the gospel is preached within three miles of the place where I spent three long summer seasons, during which time I never heard the sound of a church-going bell, or ever heard a sermon, or the voice of prayer, there being at that time no place of public worship within twenty miles of my humble dwelling."

The experience and discipline of this pioneer-life in Maine served to develop yet further his energy and self-reliance, to mature his self-knowledge, and indicate the path of activity and enterprise that would be most in harmony with his tastes and powers. This was evidently not that of the farmer. "His special gift was not for handling the axe or guiding the plough," though he could do these well. He wished to become a merchant; and accordingly, leaving Maine, he entered into trade, first with Colonel Jewett at Ashburnham, and subsequently with Mr. Barrett at "the foot of the old Meeting-house Hill in New Ipswich." But his energy and activity required a larger sphere. He removed to Boston in 1794, and commenced a business which at once became prosperous, and soon large and extensive. In 1799, having formed a partnership with his brother Nathan, under the firm of "S. & N. Appleton," he made his first voyage to Europe; and, for the next twenty years, much of his time was passed abroad, in selecting importations, and transacting the foreign business of the firm. Though largely engaged in the importing business, he was, in connec-

tion with his brother, Nathan Appleton, and others, among the earliest of those who encouraged the introduction of domestic manufactures, and is entitled to share largely in whatever praise is due to the patriotism, the public spirit, "the wise foresight of the future industrial wants of the community," which built up Waltham, Lowell, Manchester, and other manufacturing towns.

In 1819, Mr. Appleton married Mrs. Mary Gore, a lady whose just appreciation of all that was noble and excellent in his own character, whose ready sympathy in whatever interested him, and in all things good and pure, whose gentle virtues, refined tastes, and elevating influence, made his home a scene of serene domestic happiness, as delightful and attractive to others as it was blessed to its inmates. "There never was," writes one who was competent to judge, "a more sunshiny home; and, for the sunshine which filled it, it was his happiness to feel that he was indebted to the character and affection of the wife whom he loved."

As he approached sixty years of age, Mr. Appleton retired from the firm of which he had so long been the head, and, gradually relinquishing all participation in the active pursuits of business, passed the remainder of his life in the graceful enjoyment, the wise and noble use, of the ample fortune which an honorable industry, enterprise, and commercial sagacity, had secured to him. His old age was beautiful and instructive. As his life had been honorable and useful, cheerfulness and usefulness marked it to the last. Though withdrawn from business pursuits, his sympathies were never withdrawn from the best interests of society, or his aid refused to that which his judgment approved as calculated to promote them. During the last two or three years of his life, he was, in a great measure, confined to his room and his chair; yet that room was the most cheerful in the house, the centre of attraction to the friends who loved him best and were dearest to himself, and from it there went forth a healthy and holy tone of moral

feeling, and wise and large charities, that remain to benefit and bless many hearts. Waiting patiently, like one of old, his work well done, he was at length permitted to say, "Lord, now lettest thou thy servant depart in peace." He died on the 12th of July, 1853, in the eighty-eighth year of his age, leaving behind him that "memory of the just which is blessed."

He was a *just* man. That comprehensive word describes the great element that controlled his life and character. He was just in his dealings, just in his judgments, just to others, just to himself, — to all the powers of his mind and all the affections of his heart, — to the mortal and immortal part of his nature. He had but one purpose, he knew but one law; and that was to do and say and feel that which on the occasion, under the circumstances, it was *just*, *right*, that he should do and say and feel. Doubtless he was ambitious of success; and the energy and enterprise, the patient, persevering industry and sagacity, with which he entered upon and pursued his business, indicate a determination to achieve success. But instinctively almost, in the very depths of his nature, there was one condition attached, — it must be an honorable and *just* success; it must be the fruit of integrity, a success which brought no reproaches from others, no accusations from his own conscience. "A stranger, on seeing him," writes Dr. Peabody, "would have been first struck with his apparent simplicity and open-hearted honesty. It was in his manner, in his look, and in the tones of his voice. There was no mistaking it. He was an honest man, without subterfuge or disguise, incapable of any thing indirect or underhanded. . . . He knew of but one way of speaking; and that was to say, straight on, the truth. It was a principle grown into a necessity of his moral nature. He did not know what else to say." And it may be added, that he knew but *one* way of acting, and that was to do what was just and right. So strong was the impression, the conviction, of his perfect integrity, made upon the

minds of all who knew him, that in a suit at law brought against him on a note of hand for a few hundred dollars, signed "Samuel Appleton," and found among the papers of a deceased person, — which note he could not prove to be a forgery, as there was a resemblance to his own signature, but simply declared it could not be genuine, as he had no recollection of it, and there were no traces of it in his books, — the jury gave a verdict in his favor, on the ground that they were "quite sure that Mr. Appleton would not dispute the payment of the note, except on the certainty that he did not owe it." What stronger evidence could any man receive of the confidence reposed by his fellow-citizens in his integrity? — a confidence which in this case was proved to be correct; as it was ascertained, several years afterwards, that the note was genuine, but the signer of it was another Samuel Appleton, a sea-captain of Portland, Me., who had been dead many years.

Mr. Appleton was a *just* man. Even his charities were in his mind but acts of justice, — something that he owed it to God, his fellow-men, and himself to do. It is from this thought, this feeling, in his own soul, coupled with his perfect and unspotted integrity, that they derive much of their precious value and efficacy. The charities of an unjust man, a man whose integrity and honor are suspected, or more than suspected, whose scrambles in the market have been so greedy and unscrupulous that it is felt that "dirt sticks to his gold," carry no great moral power with them. They are available as money to the individuals or institutions on which they are bestowed; but they do not tell upon the heart of the community, nor gain for the giver a place of high regard and affectionate respect in that heart. Mr. Appleton was beloved because he was known to be just as well as benevolent; because he was both just and benevolent; because he held the property which he had accumulated by just and honorable dealing as a trust, in the use of which he was to be guided by what was due to others, to himself, and to God, the Giver of all.

This controlling element of his character — an instinctive integrity and honesty of soul, a simple desire to be and to do what was right — was united with a warm heart, strong and tender affections, and a quick sympathy in the joys and sufferings of others. He retained to the last vivid recollections of all the scenes and associations of his boyhood, of all the friends and companions of his youth, and a deep interest in all that related to the prosperity and improvement of his native town. There is no surer evidence than this of a good heart, uncorrupted by the world, — of a pure and unstained life, free from dark and painful memories. We do not like to look back, if there stand out prominent in the path things that fill us with regret, with shame, mortification, remorse. Mr. Appleton delighted to look back; for the retrospection was peaceful and pleasant, tending only to awaken gratitude to God and kind feelings towards man. He never lost his interest in any, however humble, who were connected with the labor and struggles of his early life, nor failed to give them, if needed, substantial tokens of his remembrance and his sympathy. To a large circle of kindred, his warm affections went out in constant acts of kindness, and in aid and encouragement wisely given to promote their success and advancement in the world. All the best interests and institutions of his native town were fostered by his liberal hand; and its Academy, placed on a permanent foundation through funds which were largely his gift, will stand as a lasting memorial alike of his benevolence and of "his love toward the spot where he was born."

But his charities were not confined within the range of his personal interests or sympathies. Always liberal, he made it a rule, during the last years of his life, to dispose of his whole income, and did so in ways marked by a good judgment, as well as by a warm and generous heart. Not only in Boston, but throughout New England, his name as a benefactor, sometimes munificent, always large, is inseparably connected with innumerable institutions to promote education, to advance

learning, to uphold religion, to relieve the wants and woes of suffering humanity. By his will, after making the most ample provision for Mrs. Appleton, and for a large circle of kindred by special legacies, he bequeathed in trust to his executors stocks to the amount, at par value, of two hundred thousand dollars, "to be by them applied, disposed of, and distributed for scientific, literary, religious, and charitable purposes." These gentlemen, in the execution of their trust, selected the Massachusetts Historical Society to be the recipient of ten thousand dollars of this trust-fund; and in their note communicating this decision, which they believe "to be in accordance with his wishes," say, "The donation is made in trust, to constitute a fund, the income of which shall be applied to the procuring, preservation, preparation, and publication of historical papers."

Mr. Appleton was not a member of this Society; but henceforth his name will stand in an honorable position on its records and in its publications. In our hearts and memories, and in those of this whole community and of coming generations, he will be held in affectionate respect and grateful remembrance, as a just, generous, truthful, sincere disciple of the great Master; one who, to the trusting and loving heart of the child, added the firmness, wisdom, and good judgment of the man; and who, throughout a long life, so far as the infirmities of human nature admit, came up to the great, comprehensive requirement, "to do justly, love mercy, and walk humbly before God."]

THOMAS ASPINWALL, Esq., for many years a Corresponding Member of the Society during his residence as United-States Consul in London, having returned to this State, was elected a Resident Member *vice* Isaac P. Davis, Esq., deceased.

Mr. DEANE announced to the Society the recovery of Governor Bradford's long-missing manuscript, "History of Plymouth," now ascertained to be in the Fulham Library; and detailed the circumstances which led to its discovery, and the means taken to procure a copy, substantially as follows: —

It may not be familiar to the general reader, but it is well known to students of our New-England history, that William Bradford, the second Governor of Plymouth, wrote a history of the Pilgrims and that colony, from 1602 to 1647, which contained two hundred and seventy folio pages; and this, which was never published, was used freely by Morton in making his Memorial, by Hutchinson in writing his History, and by Prince in preparing his Annals. Thus Prince, in the preface to his first volume, 1736, cites as one of his authorities "Governor Bradford's 'History of Plymouth People and Colony, from 1602 to the end of 1646,' in two hundred and seventy pages; with some account, at the end, of the increase of those who came over with him from 1620 to 1650; and all in his own handwriting." Governor Hutchinson, in his second volume, published first in 1767, is one of the last, if not the last, who has referred to the manuscript.

From this time, nothing, until lately, was heard of this volume. While in the possession of Prince, who died in 1758, it was deposited in the New-England Library, in the tower of the Old South Church, where he kept his choice historical treasures, and where probably it reposed at the time of the siege of Boston, when that church was used for a riding-school by the British soldiers. Among these treasures was Governor Bradford's *letter-book*. This was carried to Nova Scotia, and the earlier or more valuable part destroyed; but the remainder was rescued from a grocer's shop in Halifax, about twenty years afterwards, by James Clark, Esq., a

Corresponding Member of this Society, and was printed in the third volume of the Collections, 1794. It has been supposed that Bradford's manuscript *history* shared the fate of other documents that were at that time destroyed or carried away. It has long been given up as lost.

The late Dr. Young found in the manuscript-records of the First Church of Plymouth a narrative, which, by making comparison of it with the large extracts from the original Bradford manuscript cited in Hutchinson and Prince, he supposed to be a portion of the History of Governor Bradford. This portion, which comes down no further than the year 1620, and which probably was a compilation by Morton from Bradford's History, was printed by Dr. Young in his admirable work, the "Chronicles of the Pilgrims," 1841.

Thus matters stood, until a few weeks ago, as to this long-lost manuscript, — an authority, of course, that takes precedence of all other authorities relative to Plymouth Colony. The clew which led to its recent discovery was furnished by a little volume, which was printed in London a few years ago, entitled "A History of the Protestant Episcopal Church in America, by Samuel, Lord Bishop of Oxford. Second edition, 1846." A copy of this work fell into the hands of the Rev. John S. Barry, who has made a valuable contribution to our local annals in a History of Hanover, and for several years has been engaged in writing a History of Massachusetts, now in the press. In this book, he recognized passages similar to those found in Prince and Morton, and cited as from Bradford's History; but the author referred, as the source whence he obtained them, to a "MS. History of the Plantation of Plymouth, &c., in the Fulham Library." There were other passages also, containing new matter, which were referred to the same source. Mr. Barry was impressed with the belief that this manuscript referred to could be no other than the long-lost History of Bradford. He immediately communicated his views to Messrs. Shurtleff and Deane, of

.1. Chapter

It is well knowne vnto ye godly, and judicious; how euer since ye first breaking out of ye lighte of ye gospell, in our Honourable Nation of England (which was ye first of nations, whom ye Lord adorned ther with, after ye grosse darknes of popery which had couered, & ouerspred ye Christian worlde) what warrs, & oppossissions euer since Satan hath raised, maintained, and continued against the saincts, from time, to time, in one sorte, or other. Some times by bloody death & cruell torments: other whiles ymprisonments, Banishments, & other hard vsages. As being loth his kingdom should goe downe, the trueth preuaile; and ye Churches of god reuerte to their anciente puritie; and recouer, their primatiue order, libertie, & lentie.

Fac-simile of a part of the First Chapter of Bradford's Manuscript History.

this Society, who fully concurred in them, and who felt the importance of at once taking steps to ascertain their correctness. This was in February last. As one of the Publishing Committee, Mr. Deane immediately addressed a letter to the Rev. Joseph Hunter, of London, a Corresponding Member of this Society, soliciting his aid in the examination of the manuscript, and in the endeavor to procure a copy of it, should it prove to be Bradford's History. He sent further, as a means of verification of the manuscript, an original letter of Gov. Bradford.

Mr. Hunter immediately responded to the call made upon him; and the result may be seen in the following letters: —

30, Torrington Square, March 12, 1855.

To Charles Deane, Esq., Boston.

Dear Sir, — Not having the honor of being acquainted with the Bishop of London,* I applied to the Bishop of Oxford immediately on the receipt of your letter, who assured me that he was confident the Bishop of London would allow me to make the examination you had requested, and who very kindly undertook to introduce the subject himself to his lordship.

This cleared the way; and I addressed a letter to the Bishop of London, explaining to his lordship what it was that the Massachusetts Historical Society had applied to me to perform for them (or rather what I was requested to do on behalf of the Society); namely, to ascertain whether the Fulham manuscript were indeed Bradford's original in his own handwriting, and, more generally, what is the true nature and character of the manuscript.

To this I received an immediate reply on Friday last, in which the Bishop assures me that every facility shall be afforded me for the examination of the manuscript, and that he will bring it to town when first he goes to Fulham, and give me notice accordingly. You are probably aware that Fulham is several miles distant from London.

I thought it right, at the same time, to apprise his Lordship that the granting this favor might possibly draw on another request; namely, that he would permit an exact copy to be made of it, for the purpose

* Who has charge of the Fulham Library.

of being introduced among the Transactions of the Society. Should this request be presented to him, it will impose more inconvenience upon the Bishop than the mere inspection and comparison, which I could do in a single morning, unless he would be disposed to intrust the manuscript to my care, when I should find no difficulty, or very little, in having a transcript made of it. If, after the report which I shall make of it, a transcript shall be called for, I think there ought to be a formal application from the Council of the Society, expressing this their desire to the Bishop, which I would undertake to present to him.

I shall be in daily expectation of hearing that the manuscript has been brought to London House, though I can easily excuse any delay; conceiving that at this season of the year, when Parliament is sitting, and there is so much other public business requiring his attention, the visits of the Bishop to Fulham may not be very frequent.

I am, dear Sir, your very faithful servant,

JOSEPH HUNTER.

30, TORRINGTON SQUARE, March 19, 1855.

To CHARLES DEANE, Esq.

DEAR SIR, — The Bishop of London, with his accustomed promptitude, brought the manuscript to town in the course of last week; and on Friday I had the opportunity of inspecting it at his Lordship's house in St. James Square.

But his Lordship added much to this favor, by assuring me that I was at perfect liberty to take it home, and to make whatever extracts from it I pleased, or to copy the whole; so that all difficulties of that kind are removed, and the Society is perfectly at liberty to have a copy made for its use, from which they may print, if they think it expedient to do so.

There is not the slightest doubt that the manuscript is Governor Bradford's own autograph. Not only is there a sufficient degree of correspondence between the handwriting of the manuscript and that of the letter which you transmitted to me, but there is the attestation of one of the family, written in 1705, stating that it was given by the Governor to his son, Major William Bradford, and by him to *his* son, Major John Bradford. There is also, in the handwriting of Prince, a memorandum dated June 4, 1728, showing how he obtained it from Major John Bradford. It also appears to have been in the New-England Library. And, finally, the written pages are two hundred

and seventy; the number named by Prince, and subsequently by Dr. Young, as the number of pages in the long-lost volume.

I have compared the portion of the manuscript which corresponds with pp. 1–108 of Dr. Young's Chronicles of the Pilgrim Fathers, and find much variation in the phraseology, and several pretty large omissions, not so much of matters of fact and history, as of Bradford's reflections upon them. This constitutes about one-sixth part of the entire work. I have not compared the remainder with the extracts in Prince and Hutchinson; but, on a cursory examination, I should say that there must be many things which they have not used. The latter part is in the way of annals, the last year being 1646.

It now remains for the Historical Society to determine whether they will have a fair and exact copy made of it. I have spoken to a gentleman who would undertake to do it, and who would execute it in a scholar-like and business-like manner. I cannot undertake to do much myself in the labor of transcribing or correcting, though I should have no objection to giving a little attention and supervision as the work is in progress.

As it seems to be your wish that no time should be lost, and as I should myself be glad to be relieved from the care of so precious a volume, and to restore it to the Bishop's library, it would be well if instructions were given in your next communication respecting the form in which you would wish the copy to be made; that is, whether with the contractions as used by Bradford, and his own orthography, or reduced to modern orthography, as is done by Dr. Young in the part which he has printed. It would be expedient to copy the original so far as to write on only one side of the leaf, as there are a few additions on some of the opposite pages, and also a few notes in the handwriting of Prince, which it might be well to preserve; distinguishing them, of course, from the work of Bradford.

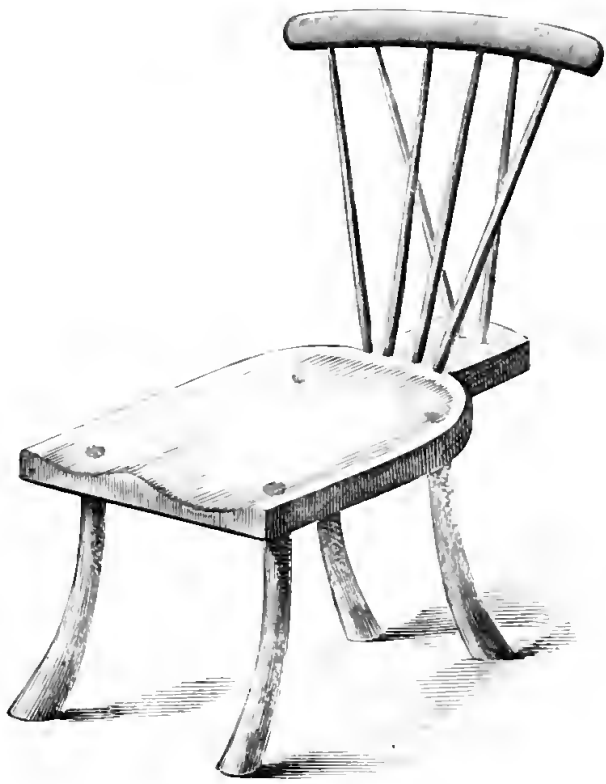
I return the letter of Governor Bradford in this envelope.

I am, dear Sir, your very faithful servant,

JOSEPH HUNTER.

These letters were received on the 6th and 7th of April; and a reply was immediately made and forwarded by the steamer of the 11th, with directions to have an *exact copy* of the manuscript made as soon as practicable.

Whereupon, on motion of Dr. SHURTLEFF, it was voted to ratify the doings of Mr. Deane in the premises, and that the Treasurer be directed to reimburse the expenses he may incur in procuring the copy.



DEAN BERKELEY'S CHAIR.

Mr. WINTHROP, in response to a call on the Third Section for communications, said that he had been commissioned by Mrs. Davis, the widow of our late esteemed and respected associate, Isaac P. Davis, Esq., to present to the Society an antique chair which had belonged to Dean Berkeley. He held in his hand an original letter to Mr. Davis, containing the history of the chair, which he proceeded to read as follows: —

Middle Street, May 21, 1822.

To Isaac P. Davis, Esq.

My dear Sir, — Agreeably to your desire, I will inform you of what I know of the wooden chair which you purchased a few days since. It was bought by my father at an auction of the furniture of Timothy Cutler, D.D., the first rector of Christ Church in Boston. Dr. Cutler was a Congregational minister at Stratford, in Connecticut. In the year 1719, he was removed to New Haven, as Rector of Yale College. He conformed to the Church of England in 1723. The church was built in order to establish him in Boston, and he had a grant from England of seventy pounds sterling per annum. The price Dr. Eliot paid for the chair was one shilling sterling.

When Dr. Cutler was in England to be invested with the holy orders for a priest, he bought the chair at an auction of Dean Berkeley's effects, and brought it to Boston. It was made in Rome under direction of the Dean, and modelled according to the form of the ivory chairs used by the Curule Ædiles, as Dr. Cutler used to state. It afterwards became the property of Dr. John Eliot. Until the present time, it seems to have been entailed upon the clergy, — say John Eliot, D.D.; Andrew Eliot, D.D.; Timothy Cutler, D.D.; Dean Berkeley, who was also a D.D. probably.

It is now near one hundred years since Dr. Cutler bought it.

Yours with respect,

Ephraim Eliot.

Whereupon, on motion of Mr. Winthrop, the Secretary was instructed to communicate the thanks of the Society to Mrs. Davis for her interesting gift.

Dr. Webb, of the Third Section, being called on for communications, stated that —

He had long been in search of a curious literary production of our Colonial times, written by Peter Folger, one of the early settlers of Nantucket. To most of the oldest inhabitants there, the work is, as it were, only traditionally known; certain portions of it having been committed to memory, and thus handed down from generation to generation. No copy of it is to be found on the island, and it is not generally known that it was ever printed. Inquiry has also been made for it in vain elsewhere.

Recently, Dr. Webb accidentally met with a gentleman, a descendant of Folger, who observed to him that he owned a small pamphlet which he thought might be worthy of examination by those interested in historical matters; but being the production of an ancestor, and the only copy in existence, to his knowledge, he felt reluctant to have it pass from his hands. Dr. Webb, however, by invitation, had the privilege of examining it, and found to his gratification that it was the one for which he had hitherto made such fruitless inquiries. He had the pleasure of exhibiting it to the meeting.

It is entitled, "A Looking Glass for the Times, or The Former Spirit of *New England* revived in this Generation." It is dated from "*Sherbon* Town [Nantucket], where now I dwell," April 23, 1676; at which time Folger was Clerk of the Writs, and Recorder to the Court. It seems not to have been printed until 1763; where, or by whom, it does not appear. It is a duodecimo, of fourteen pages, with two pages of appendix. It is written in verse, and was prompted by the troubles of the times; namely, the Indian wars and the persecution of the Quakers.

Whereupon, on motion of Mr. TICKNOR, it was voted, that Dr. Webb be requested to ask permission of the owner of this tract that a copy thereof may be made for

the Society, and that such copy be referred to the Publishing Committee.

Dr. Webb also exhibited a Genealogical Chart of the Folger family, interesting as a means of tracing Benjamin Franklin's maternal ancestry; he being a son of Abiah, the ninth and last child of Peter Folger. He exhibited also the genealogies of some of the principal families of that spot, whence so much *light* has been diffused throughout the land. Among the families may be mentioned that of Coffin, which is here traced back to the time of William the Conqueror.

The President presented to the Society an ancient Bill of Lading, London, 22d June, 1632, of which the following is a copy: —

Shipped by the grace of God in good order and well conditioned by me *ffrancis Kerby of London* in and vpon the good Ship called the *lion of London* whereof is Master vnder God for this present voyage *William Peyrce* and now riding at ankor in the *riuer of Thames* and by Gods grace bound for *New England* To say *two dry fats of goods* being marked & numbred as in the margent, and are to be delivered in the like good order and well conditioned at the aforesaid Port of *Mattachuset bay* (the dangers and adventures of the Seas only excepted) vnto *John Winthrop the yonger* or to his assignes, he or they paying fraight for the said goods, *at foure pounds pr ton* with primage & avarage accustomed. In witnes wherof the Master or Purser of the said ship hath affirmed to three Bills of Lading all of this tenour & date, the one of which three Bills being accomplished, the other two to stand void.

And so God send the good ship to her desired Port in safety. Amen.

Dated in *London this 22th of June*, 1622.*

P me Rob: Reeue.

The President communicated from Ellis Ames, Esq., our associate, who was not present, a memorandum of the estate of William Sherman of Stoughton, the settlement thereof, the names of the children, — among whom was the celebrated Roger Sherman, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence, — and a statement of the conveyance of the family estate by Roger Sherman to Stephen Badlam of Dedham, by deed recorded Feb. 7, 1743, and dated Nov. 23, 1742, and the admission of Sherman to the Rev. Mr. Dunbar's church, March 14, 1742.

Voted to refer this communication to the Publishing Committee for the next volume.

Mr. MINOT, from the Committee appointed at the last meeting to nominate officers for the ensuing year, reported the following list; it having been announced to the Society, that the Hon. James Savage declined a

* Erroneously dated for 1632. This Bill of Lading is indorsed, "Reced this 22th of June 1632 of Mr Francis Kerbey the som of six pounds and is in pt of payment for the fraight of thes goodes I say Reced in P me Rob: Reeue" — and labelled, "Bill of lading pr Mr Peirse ship, Sept: 17, 1632." This latter date was the day after the arrival of the "Lyon" at Boston, as appears by Winthrop's Journal, vol. i. p. 90, under date of Sept. 16; "being the Lord's day. In the evening, Mr. Peirce, in the ship 'Lyon,' arrived, and came to an anchor before Boston. He brought one hundred and twenty-three passengers, whereof fifty children, all in health; and lost not one person by the way, save his carpenter, who fell overboard as he was caulking a port. They had been twelve weeks aboard, and eight weeks from the Land's End. He had five days east wind and thick fog, so as he was forced to come, all that time, by the lead; and the first land he made was Cape Ann."

re-election as President, and the Rev. J. B. Felt as Librarian : —

President.

Hon. ROBERT C. WINTHROP, LL.D. . . . . Boston.

Recording Secretary.

JOSEPH WILLARD, Esq., A.M. . . . . Boston.

Corresponding Secretary.

Rev. WILLIAM P. LUNT, D.D. . . . . Quincy.

Librarian.

Rev. SAMUEL K. LOTHROP, D.D. . . . . Boston.

Treasurer.

Hon. RICHARD FROTHINGHAM, Jun. . . . . Charlestown.

Cabinet-Keeper.

NATHANIEL B. SHURTLEFF, M.D. . . . . Boston.

Standing Committee.

CHARLES DEANE, Esq. . . . . Cambridge.
Rev. LUCIUS R. PAIGE, A.M. . . . . Cambridge.
Rev. CHANDLER ROBBINS, A.M. . . . . Boston.
Hon. JOHN C. GRAY, A.M. . . . . Boston.
WILLIAM BRIGHAM, Esq., A.B. . . . . Boston.

Whereupon the Society proceeded to a ballot, and the above-named gentlemen were duly elected.

On motion of Mr. Ticknor, — *Resolved*, That the members of this Society — mindful of the excellent services which, for fourteen years, the Hon. James Savage has rendered as its President, and of his peculiar fitness for that place, not only on all other grounds, but from his extraordinarily accurate knowledge of whatever relates to the early history of New England — do now express their great regret at his resignation, and offer him their thanks for his long-tried and uniform fidelity to their interests.

Mr. SAVAGE feelingly responded to the sentiment of this resolve.

Mr. WINTHROP then took the chair, and spoke substantially as follows: —

I am highly honored, gentlemen, in being called on to preside over this Society, and sincerely grateful to those who have thought me worthy to occupy this ancient and venerable chair. I need hardly say that I am deeply sensible, also, how many others of our number — both of those who are present and of those who are absent to-day — are every way better entitled than myself to such a distinction. It seems, however, to have been thought fit, on this occasion of our annual organization, to follow the analogies of the chosen emblem of our association, selected, I believe, by the late admirable Judge Davis, and now engraved on our corporate seal. I mean the *beehive*, where the busiest workers are not suffered to be called away from their cells for any mere formal purposes of administration.

I cannot forget, however, that such has not always been the policy of the Society heretofore. Certainly it was not in the case of my immediate predecessor, who, retiring from the chair this day, to the regret of us all, after a service of twice seven years, has collected and stored up, for our benefit and for the benefit of posterity, as much of genuine historical honey as any one who has ever been connected with the Society since its foundation. Nor can we fail to remember that he has gathered it all from hills nearer and dearer to us than Hybla or Hymettus. If, gentlemen, I could hope to leave behind me at the end of my service, be it longer or shorter, one-half as grateful a memory as he now leaves in all our hearts for punctuality, industry, accuracy, and devoted fidelity in all that concerns the interests and objects of our association, I should feel less misgiving — I had almost said, less compunction — in succeeding him.

I fear, however, that you are destined to miss not a little of that fulness of information, of that richness of reminiscence, of that raciness and pungency of remark and repartee, which have so often given the highest relish and the best zest to our monthly meetings, and which have seldom been more strikingly displayed than this very morning. Let us hope that what is lost to the chair may be gained to the floor; and that Section No. 3, in which my friend and myself have now exchanged places, may henceforth be relied on to afford us a double measure of instruction and gratification.

For myself, gentlemen, I can only assure you that no efforts shall be wanting on my part to contribute whatever may be in my power to your prosperity and honor.

Voted to dissolve this meeting.

MAY MEETING.

The Society held their stated meeting this day, Thursday, May 10, at their Rooms in Tremont Street; the President, Hon. Robert C. Winthrop, in the chair.

The Librarian announced donations from Fisher A. Kingsbury, Esq., Hon. Wm. C. Aylwin, Rev. Dr. E. W. Hooker, and Hon. Charles Sumner; also from Messrs. Harris, Shurtleff, Sibley, Winthrop, and Webb, of the Society.

Voted, That the thanks of the Society be presented to John Belknap, Esq., for the marble bust of Frederick Tudor, Esq., recently received.

Charles S. Davies, Esq., of Portland, Me., was elected a Corresponding Member of the Society.

Voted, That Messrs. Brigham and Shurtleff be a Com-

mittee to make application forthwith to the Legislature of Massachusetts, now in session, for such an amendment of the charter of the Society as will admit of their holding property to an amount not exceeding the sum of one hundred thousand dollars.

On motion of Rev. Dr. LOTHROP, voted that the thanks of the Society be presented to the Rev. Joseph B. Felt, late its Librarian, for his faithful services in that office.

Mr. TICKNOR, from the Committee on the Treasurer's accounts, having reported in part at the April meeting, now further reported, "That the certificates of the stocks of the Appleton Fund had been examined and found to be in the Treasurer's hands, standing in the name of the Society."

JUNE MEETING.

The Society held their stated monthly meeting on Thursday, June 14, at noon, at their rooms in Tremont Street, Boston; the President, Hon. ROBERT C. WINTHROP, in the chair.

The Librarian announced donations from the Maryland Historical Society, the Rhode Island Historical Society, the State of New York, the Boston Mercantile Library Association, the American Philosophical Society, the Committee of Arrangements on the Fiftieth Anniversary of the settlement of Rev. B. Emerson in Salem, Hon. Charles Sumner, James S. Loring, Esq., Rev. Dr. Wm. Allen, Dr. Edward Jarvis, E. C. Herrick, Esq., Dr. J. V. C. Smith, Dr. Martin Payne, and Rev.

John Stetson Barry; also from Messrs. Ames, Livermore, and Sibley, of this Society.

The President placed upon the table photographic likenesses of a number of the members of the Society, taken in a group by Mr. John A. Whipple, and neatly framed, being a present from Mr. Whipple: whereupon, voted that the thanks of the Society be presented to Mr. Whipple for his kind gift. The names of these members of the Society are as follows: viz., Mr. Savage, late the President of the Society, in the chair, in the centre of the group; Messrs. Adams, Appleton, Blagden, Deane, Ellis, Everett, Felt, R. Frothingham, jun., John C. Gray, Hillard, Jenks, Lothrop, Lawrence, Lunt, Prescott, Quincy, Robbins, Sears, Shaw, Shurtleff, Sparks, Ticknor, White, Winthrop, Willard.

The Corresponding Secretary read a letter of acceptance from Thomas Aspinwall, Esq. He also communicated two letters from Dr. Franklin B. Hough, clerk in charge of the State Census of New York, stating in substance that there exist in the Secretary's office of the State of New York many curious and interesting unpublished documents relating to Nantucket and Martha's Vineyard, which were included within the grants to the Duke of York, and embracing the period between 1650 or earlier, and 1700 or later.

Voted to refer these communications to Mr. Sparks, to investigate the subject, and report thereupon.

Mr. Brigham, from the Committee appointed at the last meeting to make application to the Legislature for an amendment of the Charter of the Society, reported that they had attended to that duty; and that the fol-

lowing Act had been passed, signed, and approved by the Governor; viz., —

Commonwealth of Massachusetts.

IN THE YEAR OF OUR LORD ONE THOUSAND EIGHT HUNDRED AND FIFTY-FIVE.

AN ACT IN ADDITION TO AN ACT TO INCORPORATE THE MASSACHUSETTS HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives in General Court assembled, and by the authority of the same, as follows: —

SECT. 1. — The Massachusetts Historical Society is hereby authorized to hold real and personal estate, in addition to its Library, to an amount not exceeding one hundred thousand dollars.

SECT. 2. — This Act shall take effect from and after its passage.

House of Representatives, May 19, 1855.

Passed to be enacted.

DANIEL C. EDDY, Speaker.

In Senate, May 19, 1855.

Passed to be enacted.

HENRY W. BENCHLEY, President.

Approved May 21, 1855.

HENRY J. GARDNER.

Thereupon *Voted*, That the foregoing Act be, and the same is hereby, accepted.

Mr. LIVERMORE presented in manuscript a narrative of two visits made by Father Gabriel Druillettes, a Jesuit missionary among the Abnaquois Indians, to Boston and Plymouth in 1650 and 1651, for the purpose of forming a colonial union proposed by the United Colonies, and accepted by the French of Canada, in the hope of procuring aid against the Iroquois who had just overthrown the Hurons, the early allies of the French. This narrative was found in the land-office in Canada East, and was translated from the French by John Gilmary Shea, Esq., of New York, prefaced by a

biographical sketch of the author. A few copies in the original French have been printed for private distribution by James Lenox, Esq., of New York, in imitation of the old Jesuit Relations.

Voted, That the thanks of the Society be presented to Mr. Shea for this very acceptable contribution, and that the manuscript be referred to the Publishing Committee.

Mr. Ames presented to the Society a printed copy of the Resolves passed by the last House of Representatives of the Province of Massachusetts Bay at Salem, June 17, 1774, and transmitted to the Selectmen of the several towns and districts in the Province, under the signature of Samuel Adams, Clerk of the House.

The first Resolve concurred in by the Council, but negatived by Governor Gage, recommended the raising by the respective towns and districts the sum of £500, in designated sums, to enable the Committee, appointed to meet the Committees and Delegates of the other Colonies, "to discharge the important trust to which they are appointed."

The second Resolve recommended the relief of the towns of Boston and Charlestown, "suffering under the hand of power by shutting up the harbor by an armed force." The third Resolve recommended to the inhabitants of the Province "to renounce altogether the consumption of Indian teas, &c.;" to encourage the manufactures of America; "and to suppress pedlers and petty chapmen, who are of late become a very great nuisance."

This particular copy was transmitted to the Select-

1128334

men of the town of Tisbury, who indorsed thereupon the collection of the sum assessed upon that town.

Mr. R. FROTHINGHAM, jun., made some interesting remarks upon the expediency of publishing, in connection with this paper, the Journal of the Committee of Donations of Boston, 1774, and the Resolves passed at a meeting of the Committee of Correspondence held in Faneuil Hall, Aug. 26, 1774.

Col. ASPINWALL exhibited an ancient copy of the Colonial Records, beginning with the first meeting of the Governor and Company in London, and ending Aug. 6, 1645. This copy was formerly in the possession of Governor Hutchinson, and was obtained from his grandson by Col. Aspinwall, and is of considerable importance, as it supplies several deficient leaves in the original Record.

JULY MEETING.

The Society held their stated monthly meeting on Thursday, July 12, at noon, at their rooms in Tremont Street, Boston; the President, Hon. ROBERT C. WINTHROP, in the chair.

The Librarian announced donations from the State of New York, the Trustees of the New-York State Library, the City of Cambridge, the Connecticut Association, Rev. John Brown, John Bartlett, Esq., Charles J. Hoadly, Esq., Timothy A. Paine, Esq.; also from Messrs. Robbins, Sears, Shurtleff, and Winthrop, of this Society.

James Lenox, Esq., and John Gilmary Shea, Esq., of New York, were elected Corresponding Members of the Society.

Judge Shaw exhibited a map of the dominions of the King of Great Britain on the continent of North America, by Herman Moll, geographer, 1715. This map contains the lines of proposed military stations, or "the barrier scheme," as drawn by Captain Jeffrey Grey, extending from Boston to Pennacook on the Merrimack, and thence in a direct line to Bay Chaleur. Also a map of Boston and the surrounding country in 1775. "James Urquhart, Town Major." Also "the Scotch Victor," representing three British soldiers attacking an unarmed man, designed to caricature the Earl of Bute, represented by the figure of a boot, and dedicated to the earl by "Lucius Junius Brutus."

AUGUST MEETING.

The Society held their stated monthly meeting on Thursday, Aug. 9, at noon, at their rooms in Tremont Street, Boston; the President, Hon. Robert C. Winthrop, in the chair.

The Librarian announced donations from the American Antiquarian Society; the American Tract Society; the Department of State, Washington; the Connecticut Historical Society; the Albany Institute; the Young Men's Association, Milwaukie; Dr. John C. Warren, Messrs. John Bartlett and Charles W. Bartlett; also from Hon. William Willis, and John G. Shea, Esq.,

Corresponding Members; and from Messrs. Deane, Washburn, and Webb, resident members of the Society.

Mr. F. C. GRAY made an explanation of the historical facts connected with the Bute caricature exhibited at the last meeting, and was requested to reduce the same to writing for preservation by the Society.

The Right Reverend SAMUEL WILBERFORCE, D.D., Bishop of Oxford, was elected a Corresponding Member of this Society.

Mr. AMES, from the First Section, presented a printed copy of the "Address of the Gentlemen and Principal Inhabitants of the Town of Boston," of the "Address of His Majesty's Council," and of the "Address of the Gentlemen who were driven from their Habitations in the Country to the Town of Boston," offered to General Gage, together with his answers to the same, Oct. 6, 1775.

Mr. BRIGHAM, from the First Section, exhibited a deed of a pew in Brattle-street Church, dated March 22, 1708, as showing the mode at that time of paying the minister's salary by a weekly contribution assessed upon each pew.

Mr. DEANE communicated a letter from Rev. Mr. Hunter, London, July 14, 1855, accompanying the copy of Bradford's History, and bearing testimony to the "very satisfactory manner" in which "the transcriber had done his work." With the letter, Mr. Deane exhibited a portion of the copy, and remarked upon the great value of the part he has examined, in verifying what we already possess, and by the addition of new and interesting facts. A memorandum in the handwriting of Prince shows how he became possessed of the original

manuscript, and how it became a part of the New England Library.

Resolved, That the thanks of the Society be presented to the Rev. Joseph Hunter, F.A.S., of London, for the promptitude with which he responded to the request made to him to examine the manuscript in the Fulham Library, now ascertained to be Governor Bradford's "History of Plymouth;" and for his valuable services in superintending the copy of the same made for the Society.

Resolved, That the thanks of this Society be presented to the Right Reverend Charles James Bloomfield, D.D., Bishop of London, for his liberality and kindness in permitting a copy to be made, for their use, of Governor Bradford's manuscript "History of Plymouth," recently ascertained to be in the Fulham Library, and for placing the original in the hands of Mr. Hunter, of London, for that purpose.

Voted, That the Standing Committee, with the assistance of Mr. Ames, be directed to arrange, collate, prepare for binding, and cause to be bound, for the Library of this Society, the Journals of the House of Representatives of the Province of Massachusetts Bay.

SEPTEMBER MEETING.

The Society held their stated monthly meeting on Thursday, Sept. 13, at noon, at their rooms in Tremont Street, Boston; the President, Hon. Robert C. Winthrop, in the chair.

The Librarian announced donations from the United-States Patent Office, the Smithsonian Institute, the Directors of the Blackstone Monument Association, Hon. Wm. Appleton, Hon. S. H. Walley, Rev. James Means, Dr. Samuel A. Green, Dr. S. Punderson, Messrs. J. S. Loring, Charles B. Norton, and Hezekiah S. Chase; also from Richard Almack, Esq., Corresponding Member, and Dr. Shurtleff, Resident Member.

The President communicated the donation of the "History of the Family of Menou," by Count Jules de Menou.

The Cabinet-Keeper stated that Father Ralles' "strong box," which was deposited in the cabinet in September, 1845, by the late R. R. Waldron, Esq., and again by Nathaniel Sheafe Waldron, Major in the Marine Corps, Aug. 16, 1850, is now called for by Major Waldron, by a written order; and that the box will be delivered in pursuance thereof.

Mr. F. C. GRAY proposed the following votes, which were read, and unanimously adopted; viz., —

Voted, That we deeply lament the death of our late associate, ABBOTT LAWRENCE, who was distinguished ever in this community by manliness of character and by lofty integrity, enlarged views, intelligent enterprise, and persevering energy, and was among the foremost in promoting every project for the public good, by wise counsels and personal efforts, as well as by pecuniary aid; who, with the most kindly feelings towards all men, and the utmost readiness to serve all, took special pleasure in helping the young, giving them not only prompt assistance, but good advice and hearty encourage-

ment, and teaching them how to help themselves; and who, while his hand was ever open to relieve the wants of the sick and the needy, and to give abundant support to all our charitable institutions, had the practical sagacity to perceive that the bounty which is judiciously directed to the social, moral, and intellectual improvement of men, is at once the most elevated in its character and the most extensive and most lasting in its influence, and the large heart to contribute munificently to this noblest object of enlightened benevolence.

Voted, That the Hon. Nathan Appleton be requested to prepare a Memoir of Mr. Lawrence, to be published in our Collections.

Voted, That the President communicate these votes with the expression of our sincere sympathy to the family of our late associate.

Mr. Livermore, from the Second Section, read an interesting letter from Governor Hutchinson, dated Milton, Aug. 11, 1758, to Colonel Williams; also an interesting letter written by Governor Belcher when in England, in 1740, to the Rev. Dr. Colman.

Voted, That the Standing Committee, in connection with the Librarian, be a Committee to make such disposition of duplicates in the library, by way of exchange or otherwise, as they may deem beneficial to the Society.

Voted, That Messrs. Ames, Shurtleff, and Brigham be a Committee to ascertain what books and documents the Society is entitled to receive from the Commonwealth, and procure the same for the library.

OCTOBER MEETING.

The Society held their stated monthly meeting on Oct. 11, at noon, at their rooms in Tremont Street, Boston; the President, Hon. Robert C. Winthrop, in the chair.

The Librarian announced donations from Milo Lewis, B. Homer Dixon, and Thomas Balch, Esquires; Dr. Samuel A. Green; Dr. William Otis Johnson; and from Messrs. Everett, Sibley, and Winthrop, of this Society.

Mr. Appleton, from the Committee appointed at the January meeting, 1851, on the subject of enlarged accommodations for the Society, made a further report, in part, as follows, viz.: — "That they have received from Mr. Wainwright, of the Provident Institution for Savings, a proposition for leasing to the Society the second story of the building in Temple Place, and came to the conclusion that the premises are not well suited to the purposes of this Society; and that, in their opinion, the Society would not be benefited by a removal from their present location."

Accompanying this report was the written proposition made by the Provident Institution, which is placed on file.

Voted to accept the foregoing report as a report in part. Also —

Voted, That the Standing Committee, together with Messrs. F. C. Gray, Adams, R. Frothingham, jun., and Shurtleff, ten in number, be a Committee to examine the church-building in Freeman Place, and any other

buildings or places fit for the Society's use, — holding consultations with the existing Committee, — and make report to the Society of the result of their examinations.

On the subject of the documents, &c., concerning Nantucket and Martha's Vineyard in the New-York Archives, referred to in the letters of Dr. Hough, communicated at the last June meeting, Mr. Sparks reported that he had had an interview with Dr. Hough; that they are original papers, in his opinion worth possessing; and that copies can be obtained, if wished. He further reported that Dr. Hough had been in correspondence with the Secretary of this Commonwealth upon the subject. Thereupon voted to refer the whole matter to the Standing Committee.

NOVEMBER MEETING.

The Society held their stated monthly meeting on Nov. 8, at noon, at their rooms in Tremont Street, Boston; the President, Hon. Robert C. Winthrop, in the chair.

The President read a letter from the Recording Secretary, who stated that his engagements at court would make it inconvenient for him to attend the meeting; whereupon Rev. Chandler Robbins was appointed Secretary *pro tem.*

The Librarian announced donations from Mr. John F. Eliot, the Regents of the University of New York, and from Mr. Sibley of this Society.

The Corresponding Secretary read a letter from the Bishop of Oxford, dated "Wilton House, Oct. 10, 1855," thanking the Society for their consideration in electing him an Honorary Member, and signifying his acceptance.

He also presented a communication from Dr. Franklin B. Hough, in relation to documents concerning Nantucket and Martha's Vineyard found among the archives in the Secretary's office of the State of New York, as represented at our last June meeting; with the additional information of the discovery of papers containing new and interesting facts relating to King Philip's war, and giving a list of all the papers mentioned in both communications, with dates.

Voted to refer these several communications to the Standing Committee.

The President stated that he had received a letter from Mr. Sparks, relating to the subject of Dr. Hough's communication. Voted to refer the same to the Standing Committee.

Rev. John Stetson Barry, of Roxbury, and John Amory Lowell, Esq., of Boston, were elected Resident Members.

The President, from the Committee of Ten appointed at the last meeting with reference to enlarged accommodations for the Society, reported that they had visited and examined the chapel in Freeman Place, and had consulted with the Committee of Three to whom the subject had been previously referred, but are not prepared to recommend an abandonment of the present premises. Meanwhile, the Committee have the pleasure

of submitting to the Society a trust-instrument, by which the sum of two thousand dollars is placed at the disposal of the Society, to aid in securing the whole of the estate of which they are now owners in part, or for obtaining any other suitable site for our library halls.

This instrument is in the words and figures following: —

Historical Trust Fund.

Know all men by these presents, that I, David Sears, of Boston, in the County of Suffolk and Commonwealth of Massachusetts, Esquire, from my desire to increase the usefulness of the Historical Society of Massachusetts, and in consideration of five dollars paid by them to me, — and more especially in consideration of their assenting to and agreeing, and undertaking to perform, the several conditions, and execute the several trusts, hereinafter mentioned and recited, — do hereby give and pay over to said Historical Society the sum of two thousand dollars, the receipt of which they do hereby acknowledge; and do make, constitute, and appoint said Society, and their successors, my Trustees, in the establishment and management of a trust-fund, for the objects and upon the conditions hereinafter written. That is to say, to have and to hold the same to the said Massachusetts Historical Society and their successors, in trust, for the following uses and purposes: In the first place, the said Trustees will immediately invest said two thousand dollars in some funded or public stock, or in mortgage of productive real estate, or in notes with undoubted collateral security, or in real estate, or in such other manner as shall guarantee said Trustees from loss; and the same, with its accumulations and income, again so invest, and keep invested, to establish and constitute a per-

manent fund, under the name and style of the "Massachusetts Historical Trust Fund."

And the annual income of said fund is to be added to the principal annually, between the months of July and January, to form a new capital of said fund; and, when invested, is not afterwards to be used or expended, except as hereinafter provided: it being understood, that, in any year before said annual income is so invested, said Historical Society and its successors may, under a recorded vote, draw forth and receive said past year's income, to be expended in such objects as to them may be desirable. And when hereafter the accumulations of said fund — by its investments of income; by additions made to it; by gifts, bequests, or otherwise — shall amount to a sufficient sum, in aid of other means, to purchase or secure a suitable site for the library and halls of said Historical Society, or to enable said Society to appropriate and improve the whole of their present premises, — then, and in either of the cases, the said Trustees may, under a recorded vote of authority of the Society, draw out and receive the whole, or any part, of said accumulations of said fund, to be expended by them in the above-named purposes. And also, further, whenever the accumulations of the trust shall amount to a sufficient sum, in aid of other means, to purchase or provide for desirable objects, appurtenant to the library or halls of the Society: either for embellishments or alterations, or for paintings, including portraits of distinguished citizens and deceased members: or for works of art, &c., — then, and in either of these cases, the said Trustees may, under a recorded vote of authority of the Society, draw out and receive the whole, or any part, of said accumulations of said fund, to be expended by them in either or any of the above-named purposes. Provided always, that in no case whatever shall the original trust-sum be encroached upon or diminished.

In testimony whereof, I, the said David Sears, have here-

unto set my hand and seal, this fifteenth day of October, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and fifty-five.

DAVID SEARS. [Seal.]

Signed, sealed, and delivered in presence of

JAMES S. AMORY.
L. B. BAILEY.

BOSTON, ss., Oct. 16, 1855. — Then personally appeared the above-named David Sears, and acknowledged the foregoing instrument, by him signed, to be his free act and deed; and requested that the same, as such, might be recorded.

Before me, JAMES S. AMORY, Justice of the Peace.

The foregoing deed of trust having been read and considered, on motion of the Standing Committee, offered by Mr. DEANE, —

Resolved, That the Society entertain a deep sense of the thoughtful liberality of the Hon. David Sears, in laying this foundation of a trust-fund for the purposes named in the instrument just read; and that they gratefully accept the timely donation, and the conditions of the trust.

On motion of Mr. TICKNOR, — *Voted*, That the Librarian be instructed to report in writing, at each monthly meeting, the name of every book that has been out of the library for a longer term than is permitted by the By-laws.

Mr. APPLETON, from the Committee on the subject of the enlarged accommodations for the Society, reported verbally that they had held a conference with the trustees of the Savings Bank, and that they had named to

them such terms of purchase as they hoped would be satisfactory. He further reported, that the Committee could furnish for the Society the sum of six thousand dollars, inclusive of Mr. Sears's donation, towards the desired fund of ten thousand dollars.

On motion of Mr. DEANE, — *Voted*, That the Committee of Three be fully empowered to purchase so much of the estate now occupied by the Society as belongs to the Provident Institution for Savings, at such price as to them shall seem warranted by the financial condition of the Society.

On motion of Dr. SHURTLEFF, — *Voted*, That the Committee of Ten be authorized and instructed to obtain such additions to the trust-fund now established as may be in their power, by appealing to the liberality of those interested in the Society, whether as members or friends.

DECEMBER MEETING.

The Society held their stated monthly meeting on Thursday, Dec. 13, at noon, at their rooms in Tremont Street, Boston; the President, Hon. ROBERT C. WINTHROP, in the chair.

The Librarian announced donations from the Royal Society of Northern Antiquaries, through the Smithsonian Institution; the Library Committee of the London Traders' Tokens; the Wisconsin Historical Society; Hon. William Appleton; Dr. Samuel A. Greene; Lieut. J. M. Gillis, U.S.N.; Yale College; the Selectmen of

Medford; L. Grosvenor and Charles Hosmer, Esqs.; and from Messrs. Savage and Winthrop, of this Society.

The Librarian reported the name of each book which had been out of the library for a longer term than is permitted by the by-laws.

The President, in the absence of the Corresponding Secretary, read letters of acceptance from Rev. John S. Barry, and John A. Lowell, LL.D.

The Treasurer communicated a letter from Mr. Sears, of Nov. 12 last, enclosing a note for two thousand dollars, — the foundation of the "trust-fund," — payable on the first day of January next.

The President, for the Committee of Ten, reported, in part, that they have made satisfactory progress in the work assigned them, as follows: —

In addition to the $2,000 originally contributed by Mr. Sears, the Committee have obtained subscriptions to the amount of $5,750; making $7,750 in all. They have also assurances of additional subscriptions to the amount of $1,200.

The Committee are of the opinion that the sum originally suggested — viz., $12,000 — will be sufficient for the purposes proposed; and they have the best hopes that the remaining $3,000 of the $12,000 will be secured in season for the negotiation which is understood to be pending for the purchase of such portion of our present building as does not already belong to us, or to accomplish the object in some other way.

The Committee will take some future opportunity for calling the attention of the Society to the liberality of the gentlemen, both out of the Society and in it, to whom it is indebted for the progress thus made.

JANUARY MEETING. — 1856.

The Society held their stated monthly meeting on Thursday, Jan. 10, 1856, at noon, at their rooms in Tremont Street, Boston; the President, Hon. ROBERT C. WINTHROP, in the chair.

Donations were announced by the Librarian from the American Antiquarian Society; the Essex Institute; Dr. Usher Parsons, of Providence, R.I., Corresponding Member; Lieut. J. M. Gillis, U.S.N.; Rev. Luther Farnham; Lucius M. Sargent, John P. Foote, and J. White, Esqs.; and from Messrs. Ames, Brigham, Clifford, Sparks, and Wheatland, of this Society.

The Librarian reported that all the books heretofore noticed as kept out beyond the time have been returned, and also reported as to other books kept out beyond the time. He also exhibited the form prepared by him for acknowledging donations to the Society's library.

The President communicated letters from Hon. JAMES T. AUSTIN and Rev. Dr. CHARLES LOWELL, severally resigning their membership.

WINTHROP SARGENT, Esq., of the city of Philadelphia, was elected a Corresponding Member.

Mr. SPARKS presented a copy of the statement of a claim made by Connecticut for lands lying within the bounds of Pennsylvania, as under the grant of the Council of Plymouth to Lord Say and Seal, March 19, 1631, together with the counter-statement of Pennsylvania, respectively argued before the Court of Commis-

sioners at Trenton, 1782, with the decision of the Commissioners in favor of the latter State.

He also presented "Definitions of Words in four Indian Languages," — a partial collection, made through the instrumentality of Washington, at the request of the Empress Catharine of Russia, who was desirous of procuring a complete vocabulary of the American Indian languages.

The request of Rev. C. A. Bartol, for leave to copy and publish any extracts from the correspondence of Rev. William Hooper, first minister of the West Church in Boston, in the possession of the Society, was granted under the rules.

Mr. Sears, from the Third Section, presented to the Society a letter written by Frederic Tudor, Esq., Jan. 22, 1849, to the agent of Mr. Wiggin, of London; being a full and interesting history of the ice-trade, commenced by Mr. Tudor, showing its early difficulties, its gradual progress, and its final and well-assured success. This letter is placed on the files with the following condition; viz., "Boston, Jan. 9, 1856. To be placed on the files of the Massachusetts Historical Society; but not to be printed during the lifetime of Frederic Tudor, Esq., without his consent. — David Sears."

[Peculiar circumstances connected with the history of the ice-trade have induced Mr. Tudor to consent to the publication, without further delay and without the change of a word, of this letter, written nearly ten years ago, and intended to have been withheld, at least during his lifetime: —

BOSTON, Jan. 22, 1849.

ROBERT HOOPER, Esq.,

President Boston Bank, and Agent of an assigned claim of T. Wiggin, Esq.

DEAR SIR, — I have now accomplished the payment to you, of the claim upon me of Mr. Wiggin, in full. I have paid you principal, $96,000; and interest, $53,547.59: total, $149,547.59. The interest, after 1843, was six per cent. It had been, before that time, five per cent per annum.

I hope you, and those you represent, will be willing to read a letter I shall write them on this subject.

In 1832 and 3, I found myself so separated from the mercantile community in which I had been brought up, in consequence of my exclusive pursuit of a new trade, which I had myself founded, that it became necessary to resume some other business of a mercantile nature, in order that I might renew my suspended intercourse and action with other merchants; thus give a greater extension to my ice-business than I could otherwise effect. The result was, that, in thus extending all my business, I extended one, which I best understood, profitably, and lost heavily by the other. At the opening of 1835, it was ascertained I had lost $210,094.20. The debts were to Mr. Wiggin; the Barings; Parish and Co.; J. K. Mills and Co.; Nottebohm and Co.; C. I. Cazenove and Co., &c., — all respectably large.

The suddenness and extent with which this state of things was arrived at was mainly caused by Mr. C. I. Cazenove, the agent of Mr. Wiggin, to whom (Mr. Wiggin) I was indebted nearly three times as much as to any other individual house. It was the commencement of poor Cazenove's insanity. It was found "the bottom had fallen out of the peck-measure." I had a business beginning to be profitably extensive, but no match for such losses. There was in it, at that time, little that was worth much; and although this state of it changed, in subsequent years, by the accession of a large amount of real estate, this did not then exist. In examining the state

of my affairs, it was perceived there was no means of enforcing payment, and that all, or nearly all, was lost. I had paid as long as I could. It was proposed to me, that I should carry on my ice-business, as the agent of the creditors; should restrict and limit my personal expenses to a given sum, &c., &c. To this I objected wholly. I said to the agents, "Allow me to proceed, and I will work for you better than I can under any restriction. Give me the largest liberty, and I will pay the whole, in time, with interest." This was agreed.

I set out to produce the whole amount required, — say, two hundred and ten thousand dollars as principal, with about ten thousand dollars annually for interest. I hoped I could do it. I had, in the mean time, extended my business to the East Indies. Two years after I commenced to make this large sum, I was deprived of my principal concern of profit in my business by the loss of Havana for a market, by the fraud of an agent long in my employ, and whom I had raised from a poor condition of life. If this had not happened, I should have been able to have completed before now what I had undertaken. This loss was grievous. There was some considerable money also lost in the endeavor to recover it. I thought it unwise, however, to waste much energy in seeking to recover what was so lost, but rather to apply myself to a closer pursuit of my business in other directions.

The plan which I had about this time adopted in my ice-trade was not to act the monopolist, but to give the ice to the consumer, in all the southern regions, at a low price; considering, that, in so doing, I was dealing more justly with the consumer, and best assisting the progress of the business. Thus, in Jamaica, the ice is sold at half the price, and, in Calcutta, at a less price, than it is sold in London. Going to the East Indies, it has to be four or five months at sea; to go through sixteen thousand miles of salt water, and cross the equator twice; after its arrival, to be housed in expensive buildings, and delivered to the consumers, in the small quan-

tities they want it in, for use. This policy of cheap selling was met by the English inhabitants of Calcutta with the most open-handed and generous liberality. They made me a subscription and a present of a fine fire-proof building *unconditionally;* and this example was followed, nearly in the same way, at Madras and Bombay. All these things strengthened me. I had made considerable impression upon my debts up to the commencement of 1839; but the loss of Havana I then felt greatly. I was urged to payment faster than I could go.

A new feature in my business was now discovered; which was, that larger accommodation of buildings became necessary for increased demand. The demand had not gained in the East Indies, where the consumption was confined to the English residents, — a very limited number. Ice to the natives long continued a nine-days' wonder. Their use of it is still very small, although it is constantly supplied, without interruption, from year's end to year's end. There has been no interruption for a single day, in Calcutta, for five years past. The winter of 1842, having failed in producing ice in Massachusetts, produced its effect, in 1843, by some months' interruption. It hurt me greatly, and delayed payments. I expended $30,000 in Maine to secure partial and poor supplies; but 1843 was a losing year to me. You and others received but little more than your interest.

Better years produced better results: but it was found a large investment in real estate, of the most expensive kind, had become necessary; that is, estates in the centre of cities, and of course very costly, for the erection of the depositories. Although the business had not increased in the more distant possessions, it had nearer home. For several years, a single cargo of ice would supply New Orleans, and the same in Charleston, S.C.: but the demand rapidly and suddenly increased in those two places, particularly in New Orleans, where I have now to ship thirty cargoes; and a like quantity

is shipped by others. Five estates, in central situations in New Orleans, were purchased, and one large one in Charleston, S.C., and costly and permanently strong buildings erected upon them. In Jamaica, a wharf and properties in Kingston were purchased, and a fine building of brick erected on this and all the others; a heavy expenditure. The extension of the business, also, demanded the purchase of estates here; which, in all cases, was considerable and unavoidable. In New Orleans, about $107,000 of the profits of the business was invested in real estate. In the neighborhood of Boston, on the shores of Fresh Pond, Spot Pond, Walden Pond, and Smith's Pond (all sheets of water, in England called *lakes*), it became necessary to secure a large portion of the shores in order to command the ice made on their waters. There were purchased a hundred and fifty acres, on which were two dwelling-houses, fifty-two acres, three acres, and thirty-eight acres, on these several shores. It was done before prices of such lands had advanced. If complaints have been made of such investments, the answer is, that they were unavoidable. They may be likened to the seed necessary to the harvest. If the purchase of them had not been made, the business could not have been continued. If delay in extinguishing the *principal* of the debts is considered as caused by such investments, the answer is, that, had they not been made at home and abroad, the business could not have gone on; the creditors would not have received principal or interest. As it was, they have had, all along, some portion of the principal, and *all* the interest. Also, with these acquirements of mine, I hastened to give them security to the full, and more than the full, for the debts, by mortgages on the property; which debts were not secured before. You have held, at various times, mortgages on my New-Orleans and Fresh-Pond property; so with Messrs. J. K. Mills and Co.; so with Parish and Co.

The ice-trade — which I originated, in 1805, by the ship-

ment of a single cargo of a hundred and thirty tons, in a brig belonging to myself, to the Island of Martinique — excited the derision of the whole town as a mad project; but the ability of transporting it successfully had been fully calculated, and the result justified the calculation. The first cargo arrived in a most perfect condition. It has taken a course of years for the business to extend. It has been extended; but I was not able to push it to the East Indies for twenty-nine years after I had carried it successfully to the West Indies. Its extension to the distant places was thought too absurd to be entertained. I had proposed it; but I could not obtain the means until 1833–4.

I give this detailed history in order that I may justify my course to you and others, which has been brought in question, and to show that the delay of payment has been as necessary as the continuance of the business, upon the success of which I could alone procure the means of doing you justice.

The ice-trade, from contempt and derision, began to grow most rapidly; and if I had not secured the several ponds, and lands on their banks, at the moment I did, I should in all probability have been cut off from my means of supply of ice, — now amounting, on the average, to sixty cargoes annually, — as others have taken up the business extensively. Ice now goes from Boston in a very large way. I ship, probably, not more than a quarter part. The possession of the sources of supply has been sought for. Railroads have been built (one of them solely for the transportation of ice); water on the shores of ponds is now *leased*, and is nearly as valuable, in convenient localities, as the land itself. The astonishing growth of Boston — now the centre of four cities, in consequence of the railroads — has caused these lands, which I have purchased, to rise in value. I gave for my Fresh-Pond farm $130 the acre; Spot Pond, $80 an acre; Smith's Pond, $130 the acre, &c., — prices thought at the time to be high: but I have been asked if I would take $2,000 an acre for twenty-five of my

hundred and fifty acres at Fresh Pond. On the shores of Spot Pond (where I have fifty-two acres), lands have recently sold at $800 the acre: this cannot, however, be considered their just value.

While I have been thus procuring the means of continuing the business, and giving security for the balance of debts, I have the satisfaction to see, without having so intended, I have been gaining the means of being comfortable and well off in my older period of life, and that I shall not leave my family and children penniless. It is indeed a satisfaction to my mind to perceive, that in fulfilling my just obligations to others, who were my creditors, but are so no longer, I relieve a somewhat extensive property in real estate, acquired while I have been engaged in doing justice to others, the undertaking of which, in 1835, I considered, as you did, almost a forlorn hope. I had neither plan or intention of doing any thing but work hard and long to pay off; thereafter to proceed for my own benefit. The manner in which the two things have been necessarily combined is explained above.

The way I have been assisted to success in the East Indies has arisen from the generous confidence and means afforded by the residents there. It must be said, and may be often repeated, that there is often a magnanimity found in Englishmen, which it gives me pleasure to bear testimony to: in my own case, I may say, it is mainly to that that I have been indebted for a great portion of the success which, after great hazards and great losses, has attended my operation in ice in the East Indies. It is this generosity accorded to me that has enabled me to do, at last, what I have been so long in accomplishing. That branch of my business has not advanced much, but is steady, and is defended in various ways from competition. I repose upon a constant and reasonable profit from *low prices*.

In Jamaica I have a wharf and extensive brick buildings, bought low, and which by the business yields some profit, not-

withstanding the ruined condition of the island; in New Orleans, five estates in different parts of the city, covered with permanent buildings, yielding me ten per cent upon $125,000; in Charleston, S.C., there is a good property — nearly one-third of an acre — in the centre of the city, with permanent buildings; and my Nahant property, of two dwelling-houses and nearly a hundred acres of land. Of this last property, it has been said, I have been adding. My reply is, that I have done nothing not agreed for in the outset. Nearly every tree which I have set out there was a tree, on that peninsula, when I became embarrassed: its removal to the place designed for it was planned, and its execution needed, for the well-doing of that property. My creditors had an interest in the due preservation of the property, and it has been improved and benefited.

With respect to my household and private expenses, they have been for many years less than they were in 1835; but it had been agreed I should be free, in this respect and in all others, in the management of my business and property. I think I have not violated the agreement.

On the subject of interest, I wish to say, by the various operations of purchase and resale of different real estates, I have been obliged to pay the debt to Mr. Wiggin with six per cent interest; whereas the Baring, Parish, and J. K. Mills debts were paid at five per cent.

Thus I have used fourteen years of my life, and accomplished the payment, at last, of principal of debt, as before stated $210,094.20

Paid interest to close of 1848 . . . . . 70,060.39

$280,154.59

It appears I have paid the claims of 1835, and fully liquidated the sum — principal and interest — of two hundred and eighty thousand dollars; that, having used a large part of the active portion of my life, I enter the period of sixty-five with

a good property in real estate, with the *business* attached to it. I commenced and founded the ice-trade when I was twenty-two years old; and through the great disaster of a great loss in other business, and a great one in Havana in the business itself, I have relieved myself, with no man to say I have been unjust to him, as I hope, as I think, as I believe.

It may be asked whether I do not regret that I engaged in other business, which long absence of mercantile habits rendered me incompetent to do well. The answer I have already given. If I had not engaged in other business, I should not have been able to have accomplished what I have done in the principal business. I was restrained by not being amongst merchants in business, and in the accommodations which business affords, — these all known to be numerous. Without them, no extensive operations can be performed: therefore I may say most truly, I cannot regret operations concluded *apparently* with so much loss. I never misused any of the credits given me by agents of foreign houses. Their facilities, and especially those of Mr. Wiggin, were forced upon me, as I have explained to you verbally: I did not ask for them. When their use became obviously ruinous, I refused them. I determined to stop such business, to meet the question of my losses, and to pay the whole. It is true, I did not expect it would have taken me so long, or that I should have to wade through fourteen years of doubted credit. Perhaps I should not have been willing to have shouldered the load. As it has turned out, there is not a doubt my having gone through this trouble is the source of the swelling extension of the ice-trade; and that I have lived to establish it in the East Indies, where I had for a long time endeavored in vain to extend it. I began this trade in the youthful hopes attendant on the age of twenty-two. I have followed it until I have a head with scarcely a hair which is not white.

I have not spoken of the Tudor's-Building Estate, yielding seven thousand dollars a year. Although you now discharge

the mortgage upon it, there is another which I may be said to have inherited, and on which I have to pay three thousand six hundred dollars annually. The complete cleansing of this property will take me another eighteen months to effect. I now begin again my Havana business, of which I have been ten years deprived; the first cargo for which departs to-morrow. But, with respect to the debts of 1834–5, they are now all discharged, principal and interest. I hope those who were my creditors are willing to thank me, and will join with me in the satisfaction I feel in the accomplishment.

Being very truly your obedient servant,

FREDERIC TUDOR.]

Mr. SAVAGE, from the Third Section, communicated the following paper; viz.: —

At Albany, in 1855, was published a "Plan for Seizing, and Carrying to New York, Coll. Wm. Goffe, the Regicide, as set forth in the Affidavit of John London, April 20, 1678, published from the original in the office of the Secretary of State of New York; with other documents on the same subject among the State papers of Connecticut." By this deposition, purporting to be of 20th April, 1678, wherein he calls himself about fifty years old, the witness, who was not, however, sworn until 20th April, 1680, is made to prove, that Captain Jos. Bull, of Hartford, hath, for several years past, privately kept Colonel Goffe at his own house, or his son's, and still doth keep him for aught the witness knows, he (Colonel G.) going by the name of Mr. Cooke; that Whalley lived and died at Hadley in those parts, and was buried in the burying-place there; that, in May last, the deponent, with Robert Howard of Windsor, which was also the residence of deponent, went to the house of said Bull, and saw said Goffe, having formerly known him in

England; as did said Howard, who first discovered Goffe's being there. That he did then contrive how to apprehend him, supposing that Mr. Richards, the chief man at Hartford, would not countenance him, &c.; and so he must have assistance of others to seize and bring said Goffe to New York; and so he disclosed to his neighbor, Thomas Powell, who first promised assistance, but forthwith went down to Hartford on Saturday, and informed against London by telling Major Talcott and Secretary Allen; while London had his horse ready on Monday to surprise Goffe, and carry him away. But Powell came back on Sunday morning, with the marshal in his company, to take him to Hartford, where Talcott and Allen examined him; the deponent objecting to the charges, that the proof was only of a single witness, his neighbor Powell, an idle, drunken fellow. That he, the deponent, told Talcott and Allen and others that he knew that they concealed Goffe, and he could, when he pleased, lay his hand on his shoulder; and much other such stuff is sworn to. But though this evidence was taken by Mat. Nicolls, the Secretary of the Province of New York, on 20th April, 1680, and, we may hardly doubt, was in very few hours exhibited to his master the Governor, yet the Governor's letter to Connecticut was not written before 18th May following, and is very like a mere formal paper, expecting no beneficial result.

On receipt of that letter, 10th June, warrant was forthwith issued by the Governor and Council of Connecticut; and the very next day they give reply to Andross, regretting that his Honor had not given them the name of the informers, and suggesting the possibility that it was the informers' object to *delude* his Honor, and cast reproach upon Hartford people. The suspicion naturally arises, that Andross did not believe the information, but only acted to prevent charges against himself.

Possibly the affair was all contrived by the Connecticut gentlemen, after the death of Goffe at Hadley had reached them, to raise a false reputation for loyalty, without the slightest

injury to the cause of the Regicides, the elder of whom had been dead some years, and his son-in-law recently gone to his reward, not by an earthly tribunal. After so many years' escape from pursuit, the government of Charles II. could have little desire to obtain the fugitives; certainly had no expectation that the New-England people would betray their hiding. In 1661, they might have been in some peril of falling under arrest by Kellond and his copartner, in Endicott's warrant of May; but the letter of Sir Thomas Temple in August after, speaking to his Majesty's Secretary of State relative to the "secret design" of himself, Mr. Pincheon, and Captain Lord, "to apprehend and secure their persons," — which is printed in volume viii. of our last series, — left no encouragement. If those three gentlemen could not detect the place of refuge, it was not probable that any others would gain the knowledge; or, if they were resolved to mystify the government, — which seems not unlikely, — hardly any other person in New England would feel so eager for the punishment of the Regicides as to endanger his own safety by instrumentality in their capture and extradition. No doubt *Matchless* Mitchell expressed the sentiment of most of the cool people of our country, where he says, since he "had opportunity to look a little into that action for which these men suffer, I could never see that it was justifiable." But probably the majority of New-England men had not then attained that degree of coolness; and not one of a hundred of those who doubted, whether the deed were justifiable, could wish to surrender the fugitives, who had partaken our hospitality, to the extreme punishment of the law. When they read, *Vengeance belongeth unto the Lord*, they might satisfy their consciences with overlooking the treason.

Whether London acted under instruction of the chief people of Hartford, or proceeded on his own suggestions in the bungling contrivance, — that he was a fit instrument in such machinery we may easily determine by what we find in the acts of the Connecticut Council of War, as appears in Trum-

bull (Col. Rec., ii. 396). In January, 1676, the Council committed him to prison for coming from the army without license, calumniating the officers of the army, and reporting many notorious lies, to the great prejudice of the Colony.

JAS. SAVAGE.

10th January, 1856.

FEBRUARY MEETING.

The Society held their stated monthly meeting on Thursday, Feb. 14, at noon, at their rooms in Tremont Street, Boston; the President, Hon. ROBERT C. WINTHROP, in the chair.

The Librarian announced donations from the Directors of the Western Lunatic Asylum; the Regents of the University of the State of New York; the American Philosophical Society; the Minnesota Historical Society; the Commissioners for erecting the Public Library in Boston; George D. Manypenny, Esq., Commissioner of Indian Affairs; the New-Jersey Historical Society; Thomas G. Cary, Esq.; Rev. Frederic A. Whitney; Rev. Charles Brooks; Dr. Henry Bond, Corresponding Member; and Messrs. Prescott, Sibley, and Winthrop, Resident Members.

The Corresponding Secretary communicated the proceedings of the Georgia Historical Society on the occasion of the death of Hon. John Macpherson Berrien, a distinguished member of that Society, and a Corresponding Member of this Society.

Voted, That the Corresponding Secretary be requested to acknowledge the receipt of these proceedings in a communication to the Georgia Society.

Earl Stanhope was unanimously elected an Honorary Member of the Society.

The Standing Committee reported that they have been led to consider the expediency of providing for a series of monthly social meetings of the Society, in addition to the monthly stated meetings. These latter are held in the forenoon, when many of our members find it impossible to escape from their professional or business engagements. The hour or two allotted to them, moreover, is almost always mainly occupied with a mere routine of records, reports, and elections; and but little encouragement is given to members to prepare communications for the Society.

It has been thought, that, while the stated monthly meetings should be still adhered to for purposes of business, there may be greater interest and greater variety given to the proceedings of the Society by a series of monthly evening meetings, to be held at private houses, and to be devoted to discussions and communications connected with the objects of our Association.

This system has been recently adopted, and pursued with great satisfaction and success, by the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, and by other associations of a kindred character; and a strong desire has been expressed by many of our members, that the experiment should be tried by this Society.

The Standing Committee accordingly report the following resolution: —

Resolved, That the Standing Committee be authorized to make arrangements for a series of monthly evening meetings, in addition to the stated monthly meetings of the Society.

The report was accepted, and the resolution adopted by the Society.

On motion of Mr. Appleton, — *Voted*, That the

Treasurer be authorized to execute to the Suffolk Savings Bank for Seamen and others a mortgage of the premises belonging to this Institution, after the execution of the deed from the Provident Institution for Savings, in the town of Boston, to this Society, under the direction of the Committee who have that subject in charge; said mortgage not to exceed the sum of thirty thousand dollars.

Also *Voted*, That the Treasurer be authorized to execute a lease of such part of the premises as shall be authorized by said Committee, at the rate of twenty-two hundred dollars per annum, for the term of fifteen years.

Mr. Felt, from the First Section, read a copy of the grant of the Narraganset Territory made by Warwick and others to the Colony of the Massachusetts, in December, 1643, as showing the right of the Massachusetts government to banish Gorton from that Territory.

MARCH MEETING.

The Society held their stated monthly meeting on Thursday, March 13, at noon, at their rooms in Tremont Street, Boston; the President, Hon. Robert C. Winthrop, in the chair.

The Librarian announced donations from Rev. Edwin M. Stone; Rev. Dr. Sprague, of Albany; Dr. Samuel A. Green; Dr. Thomas S. Kirkbride; the Young Men's Mercantile Library Association, Cincinnati; Richard Pease, Esq.; Messrs. William H. Whitmore and G. W.

Babcock ; and from Messrs. Deane, Lothrop, Savage, Webb, Washburn, and Winthrop, of this Society.

The Corresponding Secretary read a letter from WINTHROP SARGENT, Esq., accepting his election as a Corresponding Member; also a letter from Rev. Dr. PALFREY, intending to embark for England with a view to make some investigations relating to our early New-England history, and tendering any service by which he may be made useful to the Society.

Mr. APPLETON, from the Committee on the subject of providing additional accommodations for the Society, made the following report, which was read, accepted, and ordered to be recorded, and a copy to be furnished to the Treasurer; viz.: —

The Committee appointed for the purpose of providing increased accommodations for the Society, Report that they have purchased, of the Provident Institution for Savings, their entire right and title to the land, and the building thereon, occupied by them and this Society, for the sum of thirty-five thousand dollars, as per their deed executed on the twenty-ninth day of February last; and that they have leased, for the term of fifteen years, that part of the building lately occupied by said Institution, to the Suffolk Savings Bank for Seamen and others, for the annual rent of twenty-two hundred dollars, payable quarterly.

They have also caused to be executed by the Treasurer of this Society, agreeably to their vote, a mortgage of the entire property to the said Suffolk Savings Bank, for the payment of the sum of twenty-seven thousand five hundred dollars in fifteen years, with interest semi-annually, and such amount of principal as, with the interest, shall amount to the sum of at least two thousand dollars per annum; said mortgage and lease both bearing date the first day of the present month of March.

The payment to the Provident Institution for Savings has been made by adding to the amount received for said mortgage the further sum of seven thousand five hundred dollars, being a part of the subscriptions of sundry individuals for the benefit of the Society.

The floor over that occupied by this Society is under a verbal lease, at will, to the Massachusetts Charitable Mechanic Association, at a rent of three hundred dollars per annum.

All which is respectfully submitted.

N. Appleton.
David Sears.
Geo. Ticknor.

Boston, March 8, 1856.

Lucius Manlius Sargent, Esq., of Roxbury; Professor Cornelius C. Felton, of Harvard University; and Richard Hildreth, Esq., of Boston, — were severally elected as Resident Members; and Hon. William C. Rives, of Virginia, as a Corresponding Member.

Messrs. John C. Gray and John A. Lowell were appointed a Committee to examine the Treasurer's accounts.

The Treasurer submitted a special report of his acts and receipts as Treasurer, consequent upon the purchase from the Provident Institution for Savings; which report being read, —

Voted to refer the same to the Committee this day appointed to examine the Treasurer's accounts.

Messrs. F. C. Gray, Ellis, and Deane were appointed a Committee to nominate officers for the ensuing year.

Mr. Appleton stated that he had prepared a Memoir of the late Hon. Abbott Lawrence, pursuant to the vote of the Society at the last September meeting; and the same having been read by the author, —

Voted, That the interesting Memoir of our late distinguished associate, Hon. Abbott Lawrence, which has just been read by Mr. Appleton, be referred to the Publishing Committee, to be published by them in any form agreeable to the wishes of the author.

It is here reprinted from vol. iv. of the Fourth Series of the Collections.

MEMOIR OF HON. ABBOTT LAWRENCE.

BY HON. NATHAN APPLETON.

The duty of preparing a Memoir of ABBOTT LAWRENCE for the Massachusetts Historical Society, agreeably to their appointment, is undertaken, as a sad but pleasing labor of love, by one who, during a large part of his life, was not only engaged in similar pursuits, but was on terms of the greatest personal intimacy with him.

Mr. Lawrence was, by profession, a merchant, — a profession which is not often associated with the higher exhibitions of intellect. It is true, it is often accompanied with great wealth; and wealth alone carries with it power, and a certain degree of distinction.

The merchant is at the head of the numerous family who live by trade, — in the distribution, on a smaller or larger scale, of the commodities which supply the wants and fancies of life. The whole family is actuated immediately and directly by the selfish principle in its application to property. The sole object of trade is profit, — gain to the trader. Other occupations and professions, whilst tied down by the common necessity of providing for the wants of life, are associated with other aims which command the higher places in the world's estimation.

Notwithstanding the eloquent expostulations of the friends of peace, the world continues to assign the foremost rank to the successful warrior who fights for glory as well as patriotism. A Napoleon or a Wellington always commands the applause of his day and generation. Even Washington won his glory as a warrior before he was known as the statesman. In the learned professions, in the various departments of science, and in the higher walks of art, it is the love of fame which is the spur to excellence, rather than any pecuniary acquisition. The same principle will apply, in a considerable degree, to the mechanic arts. It is true that some modification of the selfish principle may be said to lie at the root of all human action; but nowhere is it so naked and undisguised as in the profession of the merchant, whose direct and avowed object is the getting of gain. At the same time, the world has always given honor to merchants. We are told in Holy Writ, that "the traffickers of Tyre were the honorable of the earth;" and the same character has been freely bestowed in all succeeding ages. It is to be taken for granted, however, that it has always been the use made of the wealth acquired in trade, which has been the object of commendation and honor, rather than the success in its accumulation.

The merchant makes no claim to benevolence or patriotism as his ruling motive in trade: all he professes is absolute and undeviating justice. The morals of trade are of the strictest and purest character. It is not an uncommon opinion, that there is a laxity in the mercantile code, which looks with indulgence on what are called the tricks of trade. It is not so. Whilst the direct object of all trade is gain, individual benefit, not the slightest prevarication or deviation from truth is allowable. There is no class of men with whom the Christian rule, of doing to others what we expect or require in return, is more strictly demanded than amongst merchants. Mercantile honor is as delicate and fragile as that of a woman. It will not bear the slightest stain. The man in trade who

has been found to equivocate or falter in his course becomes a marked man. He is avoided. It is thus found, by experience, that integrity is almost as uniformly the accompaniment of success as it always is of character. It is true, that, in the manifold operations of trade, there are opportunities and temptations to acts of dishonesty, more frequent than in other occupations; and it is not to be denied, that, in many instances, poor human nature is found to yield to them. What we insist on is the rigidity of the rule which controls the action of the honorable merchant, and under which alone he can claim that name.

But, whilst the selfish principle lies at the foundation of trade, there is no reason why the trader himself should not be active in benevolence and all the Christian virtues. There is no occupation which has a tendency to liberalize the mind more than that of the merchant. His intercourse is wide with men of all opinions and of all countries. He perceives that integrity, virtue, and honor are not confined to a narrow circle or to one country. We accordingly find a full proportion of men engaged in trade among the patrons and managers of our charitable and benevolent institutions. They are also amongst the most liberal supporters of enterprises undertaken for the public good. It is, perhaps, natural that men, accumulating their own fortunes, should have less hesitation in adventuring property in new enterprises than those holding property by inheritance. The fact appears to be so. These general views of the mercantile profession may serve as an appropriate introduction to the life of one who was so eminent an ornament of that profession, and whose whole career was an illustration of the integrity, liberality, and public spirit, which are indispensable elements in the character of the great and good merchant.

ABBOTT LAWRENCE was born in the town of Groton, Mass., Dec. 16, 1792. He was the fifth son of Deacon Samuel Law-

rence, a respectable farmer, who did good service as a soldier during the Revolutionary war, in which he rose to the rank of major, and was highly esteemed by his fellow-citizens. The ancestor, John Lawrence, one of the early Puritan emigrants, settled at Watertown in 1635, and removed to Groton in 1660. He came from Wissett in Suffolk, where, and in the neighboring parish of Rumburgh, the family had been long settled. It was of great antiquity; Sir Robert Lawrence having been knighted by Richard Cœur de Lion, in 1191, for his bravery in scaling the walls of Acre. The early education of the subject of this Memoir was at the district school during the winter, and for a few months at the academy which now bears his name. This was the narrow foundation on which he himself added the superstructure which has qualified him to fill with honor the various places for which he was destined. With this, the common outfit of every New-England boy, he came to Boston, in 1808, as an apprentice to his brother Amos, who was already established in business, and who thus speaks of him in his Diary: "In 1808, he came to me, as my apprentice, bringing his bundle under his arm, with less than three dollars in his pocket; and this was his fortune. A first-rate business lad he was, but, like other bright lads, needed the careful eye of a senior to guard him from the pit-falls that he was exposed to." He is reported to have been most assiduous and diligent in his duties, and to have devoted his evenings to supply the deficiencies of his early education. The business of the elder brother was prosperous; and when Abbott came of age, in 1814, a copartnership was formed between them, which continued until terminated by death. Their business was the importation and sale of foreign manufactures, in which the firm stood at the head of that class of merchants, and, by their industry and enterprise, acquired a large fortune. Under the tariffs of 1816 and 1824, the manufacture of cottons and woollens was extensively introduced; and the house of A. and A. Lawrence entered largely into

their sales on commission. It was not until the year 1830 that they became interested in the cotton-mills at Lowell.

On the establishment of the Suffolk, Tremont, and Lawrence Companies, as well as subsequently in other corporations, they became large proprietors. From this time, their business as selling-agents was on the most extensive scale, and their income from all sources large in proportion. As a man of business, Mr. Lawrence possessed talents of the very first order. Prompt, energetic, with an intuitive insight into the characters of men, with sound judgment, and an openness of character which won favor on the slightest acquaintance, he acquired the confidence of the community in the highest degree. For many of the last years of his life, he was largely interested in the China trade, the source of a good deal of profit; but his mind was not confined to the numerous details and ramifications of his business, extensive as it was. He took a deep interest in all matters of public concern, — in politics, political economy, finance. He was amongst the most zealous advocates of the protective system before he was himself interested in manufactures; and was one of the delegates from Massachusetts to Harrisburg in 1827, where he took an active part in the deliberations of that assembly. In 1834, he was elected a member of the twenty-fourth Congress for the district of Suffolk. He was placed at once on the Committee of Ways and Means, where his acquaintance with mercantile affairs gave him much deserved influence. He won the favor of all parties by his general intelligence, and by his genial and affable manners. Without making set speeches for display, he spoke well, on proper occasions, on the matters of business before Congress. He declined a re-election at the end of the term; but in 1839, in consequence of a vacancy, he was with difficulty persuaded to allow himself to be a candidate for the twenty-sixth Congress, to which he was triumphantly elected. His usefulness in this position was, however, soon brought to a close, by a severe attack of fever, in March, 1840; on his

recovery from which, he considered it necessary to resign the office.

In 1842, he was appointed, on the part of Massachusetts, a commissioner on the subject of the north-eastern boundary, which had become a most dangerous and difficult question, intrusted on the part of the British government to Lord Ashburton. It is the belief of the writer, who was then in Congress, and in daily confidential communication with him, that to Mr. Lawrence, more than to any other individual, is due the successful accomplishment of the negotiation, which resulted in the important treaty of Washington. Lord Ashburton was himself a merchant of an open, straightforward character. He had accepted the office of ambassador with the especial purpose of settling this vexed question. Mr. Lawrence accepted the office of commissioner with much the same feeling. They were both of opinion, that any terms of settlement which involved no sacrifice of honor were better than that this portentous question should remain unsettled, liable at any moment to break out into a regular war. They soon came to an understanding with each other. Lord Ashburton communicated freely to Mr. Lawrence the utmost limits to which his instructions would allow him to go; and Mr. Lawrence was thus enabled to bring his somewhat intractable colleagues to the final happy issue. He was at last, at the close of the negotiation, called in to satisfy the scruples of President Tyler, who had found a difficulty in his own mind with some of the details, which Mr. Webster, the Secretary of State, was unable to remove.

In the presidential campaign of 1840, he took an active part in favor of the election of General Harrison. In September, 1842, he was President of the Whig Convention, which nominated Henry Clay for President on the part of Massachusetts. He was a delegate to the Whig National Convention in 1844; and, in the same year, one of the electors at large for the State. In the presidential canvass of 1848, the name of Mr.

Lawrence was prominently associated for the office of Vice-President with that of General Taylor for President; and, at the convention in Philadelphia, he wanted but six votes of being nominated for that office. This result was owing to the peculiar and unexpected course of some of the delegates of his own State. He was disappointed, but never allowed his equanimity to be disturbed. He had, with extreme delicacy, forborne to allow his name to be brought forward by his friends until the last moment; and he did not allow any personal feeling to affect his course. He presided at a ratification-meeting in Faneuil Hall to sustain the nomination of Taylor and Fillmore. As a presiding officer, on this and similar occasions, he appeared to great advantage. He was, in fact, a self-made but very successful and forcible public speaker. This was shown effectively, during this campaign, in what are called caucus-speeches, in which he was always happy. He was urgently solicited, in various quarters of the country, to address his fellow-citizens, but confined himself to a few of the most important points, in which he was eminently successful.

Immediately after the inauguration of General Taylor, he was summoned to Washington, and urged to take a seat in the cabinet. But the two highest places had been disposed of; and those which remained were not to his taste, and were declined. A higher position was soon after offered him, — that of the representative of the United States at the court of Great Britain. This is a station of the highest honor, which has been filled by some of the most eminent men of the country, requiring sound discretion as the necessary foundation, and in which the highest and the most varied information upon all subjects will find full exercise. This place, after some hesitation, he accepted, and, with Mrs. Lawrence, embarked for England in September, 1849. It is difficult to find greater contrasts in the life of any man than those presented by his first and last visits to England, — the first as

a novice, confined to the operations of trade at Manchester and Leeds; and the last introducing him directly to Queen Victoria and the British court, and giving him free intercourse with the most distinguished statesmen of the land. This position he occupied not merely respectably, but with the highest honor, not only to himself, but to his country. He did not attempt to pass for what he was not; but his general information, especially upon matters relating to trade, commerce, and finance, caused his opinions to be sought in the highest quarters, whilst his peculiar urbanity and gracious manners made him a favorite with all with whom he came in contact. The possession of an ample fortune enabled him to support a style of hospitality more in accordance with the higher European embassies than is usual under the somewhat niggardly allowance of our own government. All this, however, he did without overstepping the bounds of the strictest propriety and decorum. On public occasions, and at the numerous festivals which he attended, he acquitted himself in the happiest manner; and his speeches may well compare with those made by statesmen of the highest education.

Having had an opportunity of examining copies of his diplomatic correspondence, a small portion only of which has been published, the writer has no hesitation in characterizing it as exceedingly able, both in matter and manner, and as comparing well with the best specimens of that species of composition. It is very evident that he inspired the deepest respect in the different functionaries with whom he came in contact.

One of the first objects requiring his attention was the project of a ship-canal from the Caribbean Sea to the Pacific Ocean, which had been brought forward by his predecessor, Mr. Bancroft. The assent and guaranty of both the United States and Great Britain were necessary to effect this object. An obstacle existed in the claim set up by Great Britain to the protectorate of the Mosquito Territory, on a part of which

the eastern terminus of the canal must be made. This subject was one which received his immediate attention; and as early as December, 1849, he obtained from Lord Palmerston a disavowal, on the part of Great Britain, of any intention "to occupy or colonize Nicaragua, Costa Rica, the Mosquito coast, or any part of Central America." His mind was very much occupied with this matter, in the expectation that it would devolve on him to negotiate a treaty with the British government. In a letter of Dec. 14, 1849, to Lord Palmerston, he presents a view of the important advantages to result from such a canal, and of the obstacle interposed by the claim in behalf of the Mosquito Indians as an independent sovereignty. In the mean time, he set himself to work in collecting information in illustration of the connection of the British government with the Mosquito Indians, out of which their claim to certain peculiar rights as their protectors was founded. In this he was entirely successful. He became possessed of some very important manuscript documents which had never been published, consisting of the Vernon and Wager manuscripts, which he characterizes as "a collection embodying, in the original, official as well as private, letters of the Duke of Newcastle, of Sir Charles Wager, of Admiral Vernon, of Sir William Pulteney, of Governor Trelawney, of Mr. Robert Hodgson, and many others, a mass of authentic information never published, and not existing anywhere else, unless in Her Majesty's State Paper Office."

He was arranging all these matters into a legal argument and historical document, when, in April, 1850, he received notice from Mr. Clayton, Secretary of State, that "these negotiations were entirely transferred to Washington, and that he was to cease altogether to press them in London." This was naturally a severe disappointment; but he at once set about changing the character of this document from a letter to Lord Palmerston to a despatch to our own Secretary

of State. It bears date 19th April, 1850. It covers eighty-five folio pages of manuscript. It discusses the question of the title of the Mosquito Indians to the sovereignty of the country claimed for them by Great Britain. It states very clearly the law established by the different nations of Europe in reference to their own rights, and that of the savages inhabiting the continent and islands of America. "The Christian world have agreed in recognizing the Indians as occupants only of the lands, without a right of possession, without domain, the sovereignty being determined by priority of discovery and occupation."

In the historical review of the question, he states that Spain established her rights on the Mosquito Territory in the fifteenth century, which were recognized in the treaty of 1672 by Sir William Godolphin. He quotes, from the documents before mentioned, abundant evidence of the tampering of the Governor of Jamaica, and of the Admiral on that station, with the Mosquitoes, during the war which broke out with Spain in 1739. The treaty of 1763, as well as that of 1783, would seem to admit the sovereignty of Spain in the fullest degree. This whole question is argued with great ability. It is unfortunate, that, whilst this document was on its passage to Washington, a treaty was actually signed by Mr. Clayton and Sir Henry L. Bulwer, out of which a serious misunderstanding has arisen. This could hardly have happened, had this document been communicated to the British government as the American view of the question.

Mr. Lawrence's own view of the subject was, "that, whenever the history of the conduct of Great Britain shall be published to the world, it will not stand one hour before the bar of public opinion without universal condemnation."*

---

* This document was published on a call from the Senate, Feb. 9, 1853. Senate Doc. 32d Congress, 2d session, No. 27.

A question was left unsettled by Mr. Bancroft in relation to the postal rates on the transit of letters across England, to which Mr. Lawrence devoted a good deal of time. Not being able to induce the Postmaster-General to adopt rates more reasonable than the existing ones, he recommended to our government to give notice to annul the convention of 1848, as they had a right to do, as the only means of bringing about a more equitable arrangement.

Another matter which Mr. Lawrence pressed upon the British government with earnestness and ability was the injustice of her light-house system, by which foreign tonnage is taxed to support sinecure officers, whilst our own light-houses are free to all the world, without any tax whatever. These despatches, which were never satisfactorily answered, were made public by vote of the House of Commons, on motion of Mr. Hume.

A delicate but spirited correspondence took place between Mr. Lawrence and Lord Granville in relation to the outrage committed by H. M. ship "Express" on the steamer "Prometheus," for which an ample apology was made.

In August, 1852, England was thrown into intense excitement, in consequence of a letter written by Mr. Webster on the subject of the new ground taken by Great Britain in reference to the fisheries. This led to several interviews between Mr. Lawrence and Lord Malmesbury, the result of which was such a modification of the instructions to the vessels on the station as prevented any collision. His attention was unremitted in reference to the very numerous private claims upon the British government which required his care. A joint commission was afterward appointed to decide definitively upon this description of cases.

In September, 1851, Mr. and Mrs. Lawrence made a tour in Ireland, of which he gives an interesting account in a despatch under date of 2d December. They visited Dublin, Galway, Limerick, Killarney, Cork, &c. In many of these

places he was met by deputations, and received the most flattering and respectful attentions. His accounts of the present state of Ireland, and his remarks upon it, are in the highest degree interesting and instructive.

On the whole, it may be doubted whether, since the mission of Dr. Franklin, any minister of the United States has accomplished a diplomatic success greater than must be awarded to Mr. Lawrence. This was the result of his peculiar endowments, — quick apprehension, sagacity, retentive memory, power of reaching the pith of a matter, tact, kindness of heart, and perfect truthfulness.

His residence in London, mingling freely in society, did much in producing a change in public opinion favorable to his own country. The writer thought he saw good evidence of this at a dinner, at which he was present, given by Mr. Westhead, member of Parliament for Knaresborough, at the Clarendon Hotel, to a party of about fifty, consisting equally of English and Americans. This gentleman had met Mr. Lawrence during a visit which he made to Manchester and Liverpool, and was so much pleased with him that he requested permission to give him such a dinner, which it would have been ungracious to refuse. It was a compliment to Mr. Lawrence and his country, graced by the presence of distinguished members of the British cabinet, and such Americans as happened to be in England. It was opened by a neat speech from Mr. Westhead, to which Mr. Lawrence replied in his happiest manner. Speeches followed by Lord Palmerston, Mr. Gladstone, Earl Powis, Mr. Cardwell, and others. They were beautiful specimens of dinner-speeches; but what was particularly striking was the amiable manner in which they tendered the right hand of fellowship to their American brothers. There seemed to be a general desire to express the feeling that brother Jonathan had proved himself a worthy chip of the old block, and was entitled to their kindest regards. There was an air of sincerity and cordiality on the

occasion which could not be mistaken. Unfortunately, reporters were excluded, so that these speeches were never given to the public.

After three years' service, Mr. Lawrence obtained leave to return to his country; which he did in October, 1852. On this occasion he was invited to a public dinner; but, happening at a period when the whole community were deeply affected by the recent death of Mr. Webster, he declined it. He arrived, in fact, barely in time to attend the funeral of that lamented statesman.

Mr. Lawrence was always ready and foremost in supporting measures which promised benefit to the public. He was a large subscriber to the various railroads projected for the concentration of trade in Boston; and this from a feeling of patriotism, rather than the expectation of profit. His subscriptions for public objects of charity or education were always on the most liberal scale; but the crowning act of this character was the establishment of the Scientific School at Cambridge, connected with Harvard College, for which he gave fifty thousand dollars in 1847, and left a further like sum by his will. His letter to Mr. Eliot, the Treasurer of the College, accompanying the donation, was a proof how completely his mind was imbued with the subject, and how fully and accurately he had investigated it. This institution supplied a great want in our system of education, in the application of science to the arts. He left a further sum of fifty thousand dollars for the purpose of erecting model lodging-houses, the income of the rents to be for ever applied to certain public charities. He received, in 1854, the honorary degree of Doctor of Laws from Harvard College, and also from that of Williams.

Viewing his character phrenologically, it was the symmetry and beauty of the whole organization which constituted its excellence, without the peculiar prominence or exaggeration of particular organs which give the highest power of genius in their manifestation. In other words, his intellectual and

moral powers were in due and admirable proportion, with no deficiency, and with no excess. In his person he was at the same time commanding and prepossessing, with a suavity, and air of benevolence and sincerity, which indicated the perfect gentleman.

In his social relations he was eminently happy. Early in life, he married Katharine, the daughter of the Hon. Timothy Bigelow, long known and distinguished as the Speaker of the House of Representatives of Massachusetts. She aided in his labors with devoted fidelity, and shared in his honors with becoming dignity. He lived to see a numerous family of children well married, and settled in life. His eldest son married the daughter of the eminent historian Prescott.

In June, 1855, he was attacked with alarming symptoms of disease. These continued to increase; and his life was brought to a close on the eighteenth day of August, in the sixty-third year of his age. He was, in principle and practice, during life, a sincere and pious Christian. He met death as becomes a Christian to die. At this comparatively early age, with every thing about him calculated to make the close of life a period of calm and tranquil enjoyment, in the consciousness of a life well spent, he resigned his spirit to the God who gave it, without a murmur or expression of any thing but gratitude for the blessings he had experienced.

There was no circumstance of his life more remarkable than the demonstration of public feeling during his sickness and after his death. During the last few lingering days of his life, there seemed to be but one topic on the public mind. Was there any hope? Is he to die? Seldom has the death of an individual, holding no public office, called forth such an expression of deep feeling. Faneuil Hall, on a short notice, was spontaneously crowded by our citizens, in order to give vent to their grief. Speeches were made by several of our most distinguished men. It was the loss of a friend, of a general benefactor, of a good man, which called forth

this universal expression of sorrow. The government of Harvard College and a great number of societies held special meetings, and adopted resolutions to attend his funeral. The Rev. Dr. Lothrop, his pastor, in a funeral discourse, did justice to his religious character. He says, "The benevolence of Mr. Lawrence, and all the virtues of his life, had their strong foundation and constant nourishment in religious faith. He believed in his heart on the Lord Jesus Christ, and received him as the promised Messiah, and Saviour of the world. He was truly catholic in his feelings, loving all who love our Lord Jesus Christ in sincerity and truth; and extended the helping hand of his charities to the enterprises of various Christian denominations."

Mr. Lawrence's connection with our own Society was brief, his election having taken place in December, 1853; but he entered deeply into the spirit of our pursuits, and contemplated making some valuable contributions to our archives. His name will be always cherished as one of the most distinguished upon our rolls.

SPECIAL MEETING, APRIL 3.

A special meeting of the Society, called by the Standing Committee, was held at the house of the President, in Pemberton Square, Boston, on Thursday evening, April 3, at seven and a half o'clock, when, on account of the occurrence of the Annual Fast on the regular day for the stated meeting, —

On motion of Mr. SAVAGE, it was *Voted*, That the Standing Committee be directed to appoint the time and place for holding the annual meeting; and that the Re-

cording Secretary, in issuing the notices for the meeting, state the reason for the change in time, and also the change in place, should the meeting be called at any other place than the Society's rooms.

Voted, That the Standing Committee be authorized to consider and propose any alterations in the By-laws, to be submitted by them at a future meeting.

The President, from the Committee of Ten, reported sundry doings of the Committee, together with the proposed alteration of the stairs in the first story, according to Mr. Snell's plan, to be made at the charges of the Suffolk Savings Bank for Seamen and others. As this alteration involves the necessity of alterations in the second flight of stairs, with some further changes, at an expense of one hundred and fifty dollars, according to Mr. Snell's plan, it was further — *Voted*, That the same Committee be authorized to have this work done.

Voted, That the Committee be empowered to make such alterations and improvements in the rooms of the Society — including lighting, heating, &c., together with providing a safe — as in their judgment may be best, and with due regard to economy.

Voted, That the Standing Committee be authorized to reprint vol. viii. of the First Series of the Collections, whenever they shall deem it expedient, having due regard to the financial condition of the Society.

Voted, That the Standing Committee take into their consideration the subject of obtaining an insurance of the books and other treasures of the Society, with full power to take all such measures in the premises as they may deem best for the interests of the Society.

Mr. SABINE offered to the Society sundry interesting and valuable papers connected with the war with Tripoli in 1803, including letters from Commodores Preble, Bainbridge, and other officers of the squadron. The Society gratefully accepted Mr. Sabine's liberal offer.

The following preamble and vote were unanimously passed: —

Whereas, the Hon. Jonathan Phillips and Hon. William Appleton have been liberal benefactors to the Society, in aiding the Society in their recent purchase of the real estate occupied by them, —

Voted, That the Society will present to each of those gentlemen, in grateful acknowledgment of their liberality, a copy of every printed volume of the Collections, as the same shall be published.

ANNUAL MEETING, APRIL 24, 1856.

Pursuant to the vote passed at the special meeting of the Society, held on the third instant, the Standing Committee appointed April 24, at noon, at the Society's rooms in Tremont Street, Boston, as the time and place for the annual meeting. Notices were issued, and the meeting held accordingly; the President, Hon. ROBERT C. WINTHROP, in the chair.

The Librarian announced donations from the Regents of the University of the State of New York; the Prison-

Discipline Society; Drs. William F. Channing and Samuel A. Green; Thomas Lawson, Surgeon-General U.S.A.; John Clark, J. N. Carrigan, J. Wingate Thornton, E. H. Derby, and John M'Mullen, Esqs.; and from Messrs. Appleton, Sibley, Winthrop, and Worcester, of this Society.

The Committee appointed at the March meeting to examine the Treasurer's accounts for the year ending in April, made the following report; viz.,—

"The undersigned, a Committee appointed to examine the accounts of Richard Frothingham, jun., the Treasurer of the Massachusetts Historical Society, have attended to that duty; and report, that the accounts are properly vouched and correctly cast, and that there is in the hands of their Treasurer the following balances; viz.,—

On the general account, seventy-two dollars and thirty cents.	$72.30
On account of the Appleton Fund, seven hundred and sixty-eight dollars and forty-two cents	768.42
On account of the Massachusetts Historical Trust Fund, thirty-two dollars	32.00
On account of the sales of the Society's Collections, two hundred sixty-three dollars and twenty-five cents . .	263.25

Signed,

JOHN C. GRAY.
J. A. LOWELL.

Mr. ELLIS, from the Committee appointed at the March meeting to nominate officers for the ensuing year, reported the following list; and the persons therein named were elected; viz.,—

President.

HON. ROBERT C. WINTHROP, LL.D. . . . . BOSTON.

Recording Secretary.

JOSEPH WILLARD, A.M. . . . . BOSTON.

Corresponding Secretary.

REV. WILLIAM P. LUNT, D.D. . . . . QUINCY.

Librarian.

REV. SAMUEL K. LOTHROP, D.D. . . . . BOSTON.

Treasurer.

HON. RICHARD FROTHINGHAM, JUN. . . . . CHARLESTOWN.

Cabinet-Keeper.

NATHANIEL B. SHURTLEFF, M.D. . . . . BOSTON.

Standing Committee.

REV. CHANDLER ROBBINS, D.D. . . . . BOSTON.
HON. JOHN C. GRAY, A.M. . . . . BOSTON.
WILLIAM BRIGHAM, A.B. . . . . BOSTON.
FRANCIS PARKMAN, A.B. . . . . BOSTON.
GEORGE LIVERMORE, A.M. . . . . CAMBRIDGE.

Mr. DEANE, from the Standing Committee, made a verbal report in relation to the unbound pamphlets, &c., —that about ten thousand pamphlets had been arranged and pretty minutely classified, and put into four hundred and fifty-seven cases; that, of the loose manuscripts, there are three volumes of the Otis papers, one of the Hollis papers, and that there will be from five to seven miscellaneous volumes, extending from the time of the first charter to the middle of the last century; that the Massachusetts State papers are nearly complete, and that the list is with Dr. Shurtleff to perfect the same; that, of the Collections, there are five thousand five hundred and forty-eight copies, varying from three copies of a volume to four hundred and fifty.

Mr. Deane also reported, that Dr. Appleton, the Assistant Librarian, had submitted to the Standing Committee the following statement: —

Since the annual meeting in April, 1855, there have been added to the library, by donation, one hundred and forty bound volumes of books; seven hundred and five pamphlets; one bound and eight unbound volumes of newspapers; three manuscripts; four maps, plans, &c.

The books belonging to the library have been more extensively used by members and others during the year, both for consultation at the rooms, and as to the number of books taken out, amounting to a hundred and forty-four volumes, all of which have been returned in good order. At the date of the last annual meeting, twenty-seven volumes were charged upon the loan-book of the Librarian, some of which had been retained for several years by the persons taking them from the library. These books have all been recovered, and, together with many which had been removed from their proper location in the library-room, have been replaced upon the shelves.

It is believed that every volume belonging to the library is now in place, with the exception of those which have been long missing, and are probably irrecoverably lost.

In addition to the ordinary duties of the Librarian, progress has been made in the preparation of the new Catalogue, which was commenced on the 18th of April last. Since that date, all the volumes upon the shelves in the library-room, together with the manuscripts and other volumes in the cabinets, and the United-States documents in the ante-room, have been catalogued, and the proper cross-references added.

The work will be completed by cataloguing the remaining volumes in the ante-room, with the bound volumes of newspapers and unbound pamphlets.

MAY MEETING.

The Society held their stated monthly meeting on Thursday, May 8, at noon, at their rooms in Tremont Street, Boston; the President, Hon. ROBERT C. WINTHROP, in the chair.

The Librarian announced donations from the Department of State; Dr. Samuel A. Green; Rev. Cyrus A. Bartol; Henry White and Charles Hale, Esqs.; and Messrs. Shattuck, Sibley, and Winthrop, of this Society.

The Librarian having discovered a copy of Burnet on the Prophecies, in the garret of the Brattle-street Parsonage, — *Voted*, That the Librarian return the volume to the New-England Library of the Old South, to which it belongs; it not pertaining to the class of works in that library deposited with this Society.

Hon. JOHN R. BARTLETT, of Providence, R. I., was elected a Corresponding Member.

The Standing Committee reported that they have contracted for reprinting vols. viii. and ix. of the First Series of the Society's Collections; also that they have effected insurance upon the Society's books and pamphlets, in the sum of five thousand dollars, at three-fourths of one per cent, for the term of one year; also that they have fixed forty dollars as the price of a set of the Collections, and one dollar twenty-five cents per single volume.

It was also announced that the new volume of the Collections, containing Bradford's History, is printed, and will be ready for delivery in a few days.

Messrs. R. Frothingham, jun., Aspinwall, Sabine, and Livermore, were appointed a Committee to prepare and publish the fourth volume of the Fourth Series of the Collections.

On motion of Mr. SHATTUCK, — *Voted*, That a Committee be appointed to prepare a circular to be sent to the town-clerks of the several towns in the State, soliciting copies of all printed books, documents, and papers relating to the town or to matters therein, to be deposited in the archives of this Society; and also soliciting information concerning the history, extent, and present condition, of the records of the towns. And thereupon Messrs. Shattuck, Shurtleff, and Ames were appointed on the Committee.

Mr. BARRY read a letter from his brother, Rev. William Barry, dated Chicago, April 28, 1856, in relation to the establishment of the Chicago Historical Society, for historical inquiry, collection, and publication, for Illinois and the North-west; showing their wide field of investigation, their wants and prospects.

Voted to refer this communication to the Standing Committee.

SPECIAL MEETING, MAY 22.

A special meeting of the Society, called by the Standing Committee, was held at the house of Hon. Nathan Appleton, in Beacon Street, Boston, on Thursday evening, May 22, at seven and a half o'clock; the President, Hon. ROBERT C. WINTHROP, in the chair.

After the reading of the record of the last meeting, Mr. DEANE, from the Committee on the third volume, Fourth Series, reported verbally, that, while the Committee were making collections for a third volume, the discovery of Governor Bradford's manuscript "History of Plymouth Colony" induced them to suspend their proceedings, and to obtain, and prepare for the press, a copy of this history; that, accordingly, they have prepared for the press, and published, five hundred copies of Bradford's History, with the Memoir of the late Samuel Appleton prefixed, and five hundred copies of Bradford alone, all at the expense of about eleven hundred and fifty dollars, exclusive of the cost of obtaining the copy in England, and amounting, in the whole, to fourteen hundred and seven dollars; that the price per volume had been fixed at two dollars and twenty-five cents, the publishers accounting at the rate of two dollars and twelve cents per copy on their sales.

Mr. DEANE further stated, that the full Index to the volume was prepared by Mr. Sibley, — a service wholly gratuitous on his part.

Whereupon, on motion of Mr. ELLIS, — *Voted*, That the thanks of the Society be presented to our associate, Mr. Charles Deane, for his laborious and zealous efforts, now crowned with such complete success, in procuring and editing Bradford's History.

Voted, That the thanks of the Society be presented to Mr. Sibley for the excellent Index to Bradford's History, just published, which he prepared free of charge to the Society; and that a copy of that volume be sent to him.

The President communicated a letter from Mr. Hyde Clarke, of London, dated "42, Basinghall Street, 28th April, 1856," accompanying the donation to the Society of a copy of Washington's letter to "Mr. Charton," dated "Mount Vernon, 20th May, 1786," supposed never to have been published, in answer to Mr. Charton's letter from Philadelphia of May 5, stating the terms on which he would be willing to dispose of his lands, situated on the Big Kenhawa and on the Ohio, between the two Kenhawas. He also communicated a letter from Mr. Sparks, who states that "there seems no reason to doubt the genuineness of the Washington letter," and makes reference to the list of the Kenhawa lands attached to Washington's will, with which the list in the letter corresponds.

Voted to refer the copy of the Washington letter to the Publishing Committee of vol. iv., and that the President be requested to acknowledge the donation.

The President read a letter from Mr. W. H. Whitmore, in behalf of the "Library Committee of the New-England Historic-Genealogical Society," proposing an exchange of the "Register" — of which vol. x. is now printing — for this Society's Collections.

Voted to refer this communication to the Standing Committee.

On motion of Mr. Deane, — *Voted*, That copies of the new volume be presented by the President, in the name of the Society, to the Fulham Library, from whose archives the manuscript of Bradford's History was procured; also to the Bishop of London and the

Bishop of Oxford, to whose courteous interest the Society is greatly indebted for the possession of its copy of that valuable work.

It having been announced, by the Standing Committee, that Mr. Whitmore had presented the Winslow papers to the Society, — *Voted*, That the thanks of the Society be given to Mr. William H. Whitmore for his valuable donation to the library of two volumes of the Winslow papers, together with extracts from the archives of the State of Massachusetts illustrating the same; and also that the first three volumes of the Fourth Series be presented to the same gentleman, as a slight acknowledgment of his generosity.

Voted, That a copy of the new volume be presented to Peter C. Brooks, Esq., and John Eliot Thayer, Esq., as a token of the Society's thanks for their generous contribution in aid of its funds. Also voted to send the volume to all societies which furnish their publications to this Society in exchange.

Voted that authority be given to the Standing Committee to institute a system of exchanges of our publications with such literary and historical institutions, domestic or foreign, as they may think advisable.

Mr. AMES presented to the Society, on large parchment, a letter of attorney, dated Oct. 29, 1779, signed by Alexander Hood, Esq., Treasurer of the Greenwich Hospital, empowering Mr. Henry Newton to receive, to the use of the hospital, "forfeited and unclaimed shares of prize and bounty money," under the Act of Parliament prohibiting trade and intercourse with the

Colonies; and authorizing the seizing, and making prizes, of vessels, &c., under the circumstances named in the Act.

Voted to refer this document to the Publishing Committee of vol. iv., for their consideration.

JUNE MEETING.

The Society held their stated monthly meeting on Thursday, June 12, at noon, at their rooms in Tremont Street, Boston; the President, Hon. Robert C. Winthrop, in the chair.

The Librarian announced donations from the Alabama Historical Society, the Maine Historical Society, the Mercantile-Library Association, the Library Company of Philadelphia; Dr. Martyn Paine, New York; Hon. Joshua N. H. Chase, Manlius, N.Y.; Hon. Thomas G. Cary, Prof. Longfellow, Hon. Judge Theron Metcalf, Messrs. Wm. H. Whitmore and J. S. Loring; and from Messrs. Parkman, Savage, and Winthrop, of this Society.

The President, in the absence of the Chairman of the Standing Committee, and in behalf of the Committee, read the following report; viz.: —

Mr. Arnold has finished his task of arranging the Trumbull papers, &c., and pasting them into substantial volumes, which have been uniformly lettered, and placed in one of the cabi-

nets. His services being at present unnecessary, he has been paid and discharged. His labors have been assiduous and valuable.

The Chairman has examined and assorted the *miscellaneous* manuscripts, some of which are of great interest. They have been tied up in strong packages, and labelled.

Several valuable copies in manuscript of *early charters* have been put together to be bound in one volume.

A few large old manuscripts are under examination, with a view to binding, if it shall be deemed expedient.

Directions have been given for the binding of the ancient state and town maps, the charts and historical engravings, belonging to the Society, some of which are very rare, and of great value.

Loose printed sheets, and such engravings as do not belong to the class last named, are to be preserved in portfolios.

A plan has been made for the neat and compact disposal of the maps on rollers.

Orders have been given for the repair of the roof of the building, which was found to be leaky in several places; also for painting the window-sills, which are beginning to decay.

The hall in the third story is nearly ready to receive that part of our library and of the portraits which the Committee design to arrange there. Bookshelves have been put up on the sides, made out of old materials belonging to the Society, at as small expense as was consistent with neatness and convenience; and it is hoped, that, at the next stated meeting, the members will find that apartment of our building in complete order.

The Committee have considered the request of the Historic-Genealogical Society for an exchange of publications, and have voted to accede to it under certain limitations, which, on inquiry, have been found to be satisfactory to the petitioners.

The communication from the Historical Society of Chicago

has been placed in the hands of Mr. Francis Parkman, preparatory to the final action of the Standing Committee, who will probably be able to make their report at this meeting of the Society.

Respectfully submitted,

CHANDLER ROBBINS, *Chairman.*

On motion of Mr. PARKMAN, — *Voted*, That such volumes of the Society's publications as can be spared, without detriment, shall be given to the Historical Society of Chicago; and that, in accordance with their request, a person be named to open a correspondence with that Society upon the early missions and explorations in Illinois.

Mr. SPARKS presented to the Society an account of the "Destruction of the Tea in the Harbor of Boston, Dec. 16, 1773," embracing the following papers: viz., 1. Letter of Dr. Cooper to Dr. Franklin, Dec. 17, 1773; 2. Letter of the Committee of the House of Representatives of the Province of Massachusetts Bay to Arthur Lee, Agent of the Province, Dec. 21, 1773; 3. Letter of John Scollay, one of the Selectmen of Boston, to Arthur Lee, Dec. 23, 1773; 4. Dr. Williamson's Examination before the King's Council in London.

After some interesting remarks and explanations made by Mr. Sparks, it was voted to refer these papers to the Publishing Committee of vol. iv.

SPECIAL MEETING AT CAMBRIDGE.

JUNE 26.

A special meeting of the Society, called by the Standing Committee, was held at the house of George Livermore, Esq., Dana Hill, Cambridge, on Thursday evening, June 26, at seven and a half o'clock; the President, Hon. ROBERT C. WINTHROP, in the chair.

In the absence of the Recording Secretary, Rev. Dr. Robbins was appointed Recording Secretary *pro tem.* A letter from Rev. Mr. Barry, of the Chicago Historical Society, was read, acknowledging with expressions of gratitude the generous interest manifested by this Society towards the young and enterprising institution on whose behalf he had previously solicited a donation of our publications.

A letter from Dr. E. B. O'Callaghan, attached to the office of the Secretary of State of New York at Albany, requesting a set of the Society's Collections in exchange for a complete set of his numerous publications, was read; and it was voted unanimously, that, in consideration of Dr. O'Callaghan's valuable historical labors and accomplishments, this Society will accede to his request.

Mr. LIVERMORE produced a trunk containing a large collection of manuscripts formerly belonging to Hon. Judge Davis, and more recently to Isaac P. Davis, Esq., late esteemed associates of this Society; which, in compliance with the expressed wish of the latter, had been committed to Mr. Livermore's charge by Mrs. Davis, and Hon. William Sturgis, executor, to be

examined and assorted previously to their being deposited in the library of the Massachusetts Historical Society.

Mr. Livermore stated that he had partially inspected the papers, and found some of them to be of great value.

Voted, That Messrs. Livermore, Deane, and Bowen be a Committee to arrange and prepare the manuscripts, according to the views of the donor, for the library.

On motion of Dr. Robbins, — *Voted*, That the thanks of the Society be presented to Mrs. I. P. Davis, and also to the Hon. William Sturgis, for the valuable and interesting collection of manuscripts — formerly the property of the Hon. Judge Davis — recently given by them to the Massachusetts Historical Society, in furtherance of the generous purpose of the late Isaac P. Davis, Esq.; and that the President be requested to communicate a copy of the above resolution to Mrs. Davis and to Mr. Sturgis.

The President read several interesting old papers from his private collection.

JULY MEETING.

The Society held their stated monthly meeting on Thursday, July 10, at noon, at their rooms in Tremont Street, Boston; the President, Hon. Robert C. Winthrop, in the chair.

The Librarian announced donations from the City of Boston; the Essex Institute; the Mercantile-Library Association, New York; J. O. Halliwell, Esq., F.R.S.;

Daniel Goodwin and Chas. J. Hoadly, Esqs., Hartford; Hon. Theron Metcalf; Dr. O'Callaghan, of Albany; and from Messrs. Barry and Deane, of this Society.

A letter from Dr. O'Callaghan was read, acknowledging the receipt of the Collections; also from the American Antiquarian Society, acknowledging the receipt of volume third, of the Fourth Series.

The President announced that he had forwarded copies of Bradford's History to the Bishops of Oxford and London, and to Rev. Joseph Hunter; and read an interesting letter from Mr. Hunter, dated London, June 24, 1856, in relation to this volume.

The President read a letter from Samuel Eliot, Esq., dated June 24, 1856, resigning his place as a Resident Member; he being about to remove from the Commonwealth.

Dr. JENKS, in connection with a Thanksgiving sermon preached on the taking of Quebec, stated that it appeared that Montcalm was in Scotland in the Rebellion in 1745. He also communicated a letter from Colonel Read to the Town Council of Plymouth, in behalf of General Washington, asking for a supply of powder for vessels to be sent in pursuit of the enemy; also Stephen Moylan's letter to William Watson, Esq., of Plymouth, dated Cambridge, Dec. 13, 1775, expressing his Excellency's thanks for the attention which had been paid to his request.

Mr. R. FROTHINGHAM, jun., read a copy of a letter taken from an old letter-book at the State House, containing the doings of the Assembly, July 3, 1776, in relation to the letter of instructions to the delegates.

Dr. Webb, from the Third Section, read an interesting letter from William Ellery, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence, written to Mr. Henry Marchant, a merchant in Newport, June 20, 1775, containing details of the early reports of Bunker-Hill battle, accompanied with a copy of a letter from General Greene to Lieutenant-Governor Cook, of Rhode Island.

Judge Shaw, from the same section, narrated an interesting interview he had many years ago (when visiting, with a friend, the battle-ground of Bunker Hill) with a man who was one of the working-party sent to the hill on the night of the 16th June to work upon the fortifications; by which it appeared, that, although the working party was at entire liberty to leave when the troops came and took possession, this party voted to a man to stay and fight out the battle.

Dr. Robbins, from the Standing Committee, gave an account of the arrangement of books, the hanging of the pictures, &c., in the room in the third story of the Society's building.

Voted, That the Publishing Committee be requested to prepare and publish sketches of those persons whose portraits are in the Society's rooms, completing the brief biographical notices prepared and published in a former volume of the Society's Collections.

SPECIAL MEETING, Aug. 5.

A special meeting of the Society, called by the Standing Committee, was held this day at their rooms in Tremont Street, Boston; the President, Hon. Robert C. Winthrop, in the chair.

The President stated the object for which this meeting was called, as follows: —

The Society has been specially convened on this occasion to receive an announcement of a most interesting character. An addition of the highest value and importance has been made to its treasures, and one which calls for immediate and most grateful acknowledgment.

No lover of literature in our community, or indeed throughout our country, can have remained ignorant of the existence of the splendid private library of Mr. Thomas Dowse, of Cambridge. This noble collection of rich and rare works has been gradually accumulated, with great care and at great cost, during a period of more than half a century; and now contains at least five thousand volumes, beautifully bound, and in the best possible preservation, and many of them of the highest historical interest. It has long been one of the most interesting objects in our neighborhood; and distinguished strangers of our own and of other countries have been eager to visit it as among the objects most worthy of their attention.

Its venerable and excellent owner, now more than fourscore years of age, — but, though oppressed by physical infirmities, still in the enjoyment of that clear, practical intelligence, and of that prompt decision of character, which have eminently distinguished him through life, — has desired to make some provision, before his final summons should arrive, for securing

a safe guardianship for this precious collection. It has so long been a source of pleasure and of pride to himself, that he is unwilling to leave it, as he soon must, without providing that it shall be safely and sacredly preserved, to afford pleasure and profit to others. And, after mature and deliberate consideration and consultation, he has decided finally to commit it to the custody of the Massachusetts Historical Society; presenting it to them as a gift, upon the simple and judicious conditions that it shall be kept together in a single and separate room for ever, and that it shall only be used in that room.

Our worthy friend and fellow-member, Mr. George Livermore, the immediate neighbor and confidential friend of Mr. Dowse, has been the medium of communication between Mr. Dowse and myself on this subject; and the Society are under great obligations to him for his considerate and faithful intervention. On Saturday, the 26th of July, he informed me confidentially, and for the first time, of Mr. Dowse's intentions, and inquired if I were willing to take the responsibility of saying that the Society would accept the donation, and conform to the conditions under which it was to be made. I could not hesitate a moment, but proceeded at once to put my reply in writing by addressing the following note to Mr. Livermore, to be used at his discretion: —

Boston, July 26, 1856.

My dear Mr. Livermore, — I have considered with the deepest interest the suggestions which you made to me this morning in regard to the proposal of your venerable friend Mr. Dowse. I ought to have said *our* venerable friend; for I shall always remember the kindness and cordiality with which he received me into his library. That library would indeed be an inestimable treasure to our Historical Society, and one which they could not guard too sacredly, should it be committed to their keeping. I feel the utmost assurance in saying, that the Society would gladly conform to any views which Mr. Dowse might have upon the subject, and would take pride and pleasure in preserving his library in a room by itself, where it might be viewed

in all time to come, entirely separate from all other books, and as a memorial of the enlightened munificence of its original collector.

Pray present my kindest regards and best respects to Mr. Dowse, with my hope that he may still enjoy many days of comfort and happiness.

Believe me, dear Mr. Livermore, very sincerely your friend,

Robert C. Winthrop.

George Livermore, Esq.

To this letter, the following reply was received: —

Boston, July 28, 1856.

My dear Mr. Winthrop, — I called on our venerable friend Mr. Dowse, on Saturday evening, and read to him your letter respecting his proposal for giving his library to the Massachusetts Historical Society. He expressed himself very much gratified that you had received his proposition so favorably; and remarked, in substance, that, as he had long been familiar with the character of the Society, and was personally acquainted with many of the members, he felt sure, that, in their keeping, his books, which had been for many years his choice and cherished friends, would be carefully preserved and properly used according to the conditions which he had named, and which I communicated to you. He desired me to have a paper drawn up in due form, conveying all his books to the Historical Society; and witnesses were summoned to be present at the signing of the same, this morning. But Mr. Dowse found himself so weak, and his hand so stiff, that he could not hold a pen. At his request, I read aloud to him and to the witnesses — Dr. W. W. Wellington, Messrs. S. P. Heywood and O. W. Watriss — your letter, and the paper conveying the library to the Society. Mr. Dowse then stated to the witnesses above named, that, being unable to write his name, he then, in their presence, gave outright to the Massachusetts Historical Society all the books composing his library named in the catalogue now in the press of Messrs. J. Wilson and Son.

I take great pleasure in communicating to you, as President of the Massachusetts Historical Society, the fact of this valuable gift. As Mr. Dowse has for several years past honored me with his friendship, and communicated to me freely his plans and purposes in regard to his property, I can assure you that the disposition which he has been

pleased to make of his library is the deliberate decision to which he has come, after having for a long time considered the subject.

You will please make such an acknowledgment, as President of the Society, to Mr. Dowse, and take such steps towards carrying out his views, as you may think proper. I hope to see you in Boston on Wednesday or Thursday, and will then confer with you relative to having the books insured in behalf of the Historical Society.

I have written in great haste; but I could not delay for a moment conveying to you information which I knew would be as gratifying to you as it is to

Your sincere friend,

GEORGE LIVERMORE.

Hon. ROBERT C. WINTHROP,
President of the Massachusetts Historical Society.

A day or two after the date of this letter, Mr. Livermore, with the concurrence of Mr. Dowse and myself, had a policy of insurance upon the library made out at the Merchants' Insurance Office in the name of our Society, and for the sum of twenty thousand dollars, — a sum greatly below the value of the books, but in such a proportion to that value as is customary in similar cases.

Still another step remained to be taken to fulfil the carefully considered views of our munificent benefactor. At his request, I waited upon him at his own house on the afternoon of Wednesday, the 30th ult., when, with a willing spirit, though with feeble steps and failing breath, he met me in the presence of those "choice and cherished friends" of which Mr. Livermore so beautifully speaks; and there, after pointing out to me one after another of his Baskerville's or other beautiful editions, — every one of which he knew at a glance, — he delivered to me this noble volume, which I now present to the Society, with the following duly attested inscription: —

CAMBRIDGE, July 30, 1856.

This volume, "Purchas his Pilgrimes," — being numbered 812 in the Catalogue now in the press of Messrs. John Wilson and Son, — is delivered by me, on this thirtieth day of July, 1856, to the Honorable

Robert C. Winthrop, President of the Massachusetts Historical Society, as an earnest and evidence of my having given the whole of my library to said Massachusetts Historical Society; the books to be preserved for ever in a room by themselves, only to be used in said room.

THOMAS DOWSE.

In presence of —

O. W. WATRISS.
GEORGE LIVERMORE.

It only remains for me to say, that the Society has now been called together to receive official announcement of what has occurred, that they may have the earliest opportunity of ratifying the action of the President in accepting this magnificent donation, and of offering to the venerable donor such an acknowledgment as the occasion calls for.

The foregoing communication having been read by the President, Mr. EVERETT spoke substantially as follows: —

I rise, Mr. President, to express the satisfaction which, I am sure, we all feel at the very important and interesting communication just made from the chair. After what has been so well said and so judiciously done by yourself and the gentleman (Mr. Livermore) to whose friendly offices the Society is so much indebted on this occasion, I do not feel as if any thing further were necessary than to confirm your proceedings. At any rate, sir, I did not come to the meeting prepared to take the lead in reference to any measures which it may be thought proper for the Society to adopt. I had been led to suppose that that duty would devolve upon a distinguished gentleman (President Quincy), to whom, on account of his longer acquaintance with Mr. Dowse and his noble library, it more appropriately belongs. Deprived as we are of his presence, I rise with great cheerfulness to submit the only motion to you which seems to be required by the occasion. Before doing so,

sir, I will observe, that I have for more than thirty years had the good fortune to enjoy the friendship of Mr. Dowse, and to be well acquainted with the riches of his library. Twenty-five years ago, I stated, in a public address, that I considered it, for its size, the most valuable library of English books with which I was acquainted. A quarter of a century has since passed, during the greater part of which Mr. Dowse has continued to increase the number of his books and the value of his library by new acquisitions; and it now amounts, as our President informs us, to about five thousand volumes. Many of these are books of great rarity, such as are usually found only in the collections of the curious. A still greater number — in fact, the great proportion — are books of great intrinsic value, which is by no means sure to be the case with bibliographical rarities. In one word, sir, it is a choice library of the standard literature of our language. Most of these books, where there was more than one edition, are of the best edition. They are all in good condition, — that has ever been a rule with Mr. Dowse, — and very much the larger part of them are in elegant, some in superb, bindings. It is, in truth, a collection reflecting equal credit on the judgment, taste, and liberality of its proprietor.

Sir, we have a guaranty for the value of his library in the inducement which led Mr. Dowse, very early in life, to commence its formation, and which has never deserted him. His interest in books is not, like that of some amateur collectors, limited to their outsides. He has loved to collect books because he has loved to read them; and I have often said that I do not believe there is a library in the neighborhood of Boston better *read* by its owner than that of Mr. Dowse.

Mr. Dowse may well be called a public benefactor, sir; and especially for this, that he has shown, by a striking example, that it is possible to unite a life of diligent manual labor with refined taste, intellectual culture, and those literary pursuits which are commonly thought to require wealth, leisure, and

academical education. He was born and brought up in narrow circumstances. He had no education but what was to be got from a common town-school, seventy years ago. He has worked all his life at a laborious mechanical trade, and never had a dollar to spend but what he had first earned by his own manual labor. Under these circumstances, he has not only acquired a handsome property, — not an uncommon thing under similar circumstances in this country, — but he has expended an ample portion of it in surrounding himself with a noble collection of books; has found leisure to acquaint himself with their contents; has acquired a fund of useful knowledge; cultivated a taste for art, and thus derived happiness of the purest and highest kind, from those goods of fortune which too often minister only to sensual gratification and empty display.

I rejoice, sir, that our friend has adopted an effectual method of preventing the dispersion of a library brought together with such pains and care and at so great an expense. Apart from the service he is rendering to our Society, — which, as one of its members, I acknowledge with deep gratitude, — he is rendering a great service to the community. In this way, he has removed his noble collection from the reach of those vicissitudes to which the possessions of individuals and families are subject. There is no other method by which this object can be obtained. I saw the treasures of art and taste collected at Strawberry Hill during a lifetime, by Horace Walpole, at untold expense, scattered to the four winds. The second best private library I ever saw (Lord Spencer's is the best) was that of the late Mr. Thomas Grenville, the son of George Grenville of Stamp Act memory. He intended that it should go to augment the treasures of taste and art at Stowe, to whose proprietor (the Duke of Buckingham) he was related. In a green old age, — little short of ninety, — he had some warning of the crash which impended over that magnificent house; and by a codicil to his will, executed but a few months before

his death, he gave his magnificent collection to the British Museum. In the course, I think, of a twelvemonth from that time, every thing that could be sold at Stowe was brought to the hammer.

Mr. Dowse has determined to secure his library from these sad contingencies, by placing it in the possession of a public institution. Here it will be kept together, appreciated as it deserves, and conscientiously cared for. While it will add to the importance of our Society, and increase our means of usefulness, it will share that safety and permanence to which the Massachusetts Historical Society, under the laws of the Commonwealth, is warranted in looking forward.

Finally, sir, I rejoice that our friend has taken this step when he has and as he has, and thus put it in our power to convey to him the assurance of our heartfelt gratitude; of our high sense of the value of his gift; and of the fidelity with which, regarding it as a high trust, it shall be preserved and used, so as best to promote the wise and liberal objects of the donation.

In taking my seat, sir, I beg leave to submit the motion, that a Committee of Five be appointed by the Chair to consider and report immediately what measures it may be expedient for the Society to adopt in reference to the communication from the President.

After some conversation, this resolution was adopted; and the following persons were named of the Committee: — Hon. Edward Everett, Chief-Justice Shaw, Hon. Judge White, Hon. Nathan Appleton, and the Librarian, Rev. Dr. Lothrop.

The Committee retired, and, after a short time, reported the following resolutions: —

Whereas it has this day been announced to the Massachusetts Historical Society by the President, at a special meeting

of said Society convened for that purpose, that the venerable Thomas Dowse, of Cambridge, has, during the past week, presented to the Society his whole noble collection of rare and valuable books (a catalogue of which was at the same time laid upon the table by the President), upon the single condition that they shall be preserved together for ever in a separate room, and shall only be used in said room: Now, therefore, —

Resolved unanimously by the Massachusetts Historical Society, That they highly approve of the acts of the Hon. Robert C. Winthrop, their President, in his conferences and dealings with our distinguished benefactor, Mr. Dowse, in reference to this munificent donation; and do adopt, ratify, and confirm all his assurances and acts in receiving the said donation in the name and for the use and benefit of the Society; that the said donation is gratefully accepted by the Society upon the terms prescribed by the liberal and enlightened donor; and that said collection shall be sacredly preserved together in a room by itself, to be used only in said room.

Resolved, That the collection of books thus presented and accepted shall be known always as the Dowse Library of the Massachusetts Historical Society; and that an appropriate book-plate be procured, with this or a similar inscription, to be placed in each volume of the collection.

Resolved, That this Society entertain the deepest sense of the liberality and munificence of Mr. Dowse in making such a disposition of the library, which he has collected with such care and at such cost during a long lifetime, as shall secure it for the benefit of posterity, and for the honor of his native State; and that they offer to Mr. Dowse, in return, their most grateful and heartfelt acknowledgments for so noble a manifestation of his confidence in the Society, and of his regard for the cause of literature and learning.

Resolved, That the Massachusetts Historical Society respectfully and earnestly ask the favor of Mr. Dowse, that he

will allow his portrait to be taken for the Society, to be hung for ever in the room which shall be appropriated to his Library, so that the person of the liberal donor may always be associated with the collection which he so much loved and cherished, and that the form as well as the name of so wise and ardent and munificent a patron of learning and literature may be always connected with the result of his labors, at once as a just memorial of himself, and an animating example to others.

Resolved, That a copy of these resolutions, duly attested by all the officers of the Society, be communicated to Mr. Dowse by the President, with the cordial wishes of every member that the best blessings of Heaven may rest upon the close of his long, honorable, and useful life.

After some remarks from Mr. J. C. Gray, Mr. Geo. Livermore, Chief-Justice Shaw, and Mr. Everett, the foregoing resolutions were unanimously adopted; the members rising simultaneously in their seats, in token of assent, when the question was put from the chair.

Letters from President Quincy, Hon. James Savage, and Hon. David Sears, were read, expressing the high sense entertained by those gentlemen of the liberality of Mr. Dowse, and of the value and importance of his donation.

AUGUST MEETING.

The Society held their stated monthly meeting on Thursday, Aug. 14, at noon, at their rooms in Tremont Street, Boston; the President, Hon. Robert C. Winthrop, in the chair.

The Librarian announced donations from Winthrop Sargent, Esq.; the Essex Institute; the Trustees of the New-York State Library; the Connecticut Historical Society; Yale College; the American Philosophical Society; Rev. Erastus Scranton; Henry Stevens, Esq., Corresponding Member; and Messrs. Quincy, Shurtleff, and Washburn, Resident Members.

The President announced that he had communicated to Mr. Dowse a certified copy of the Resolves, with the names of all the officers, and that Mr. Dowse had, with some reluctance, consented to sit for his portrait. And thereupon *Voted*, That the Standing Committee stand charged with the subject of a portrait.

Voted, That the thanks of the Society be presented to our Corresponding Member, Henry Stevens, Esq., for his gift of the Camden Society's Publications, in fifty volumes.

Hon. Peter Force, of Washington City, was duly elected a Corresponding Member.

Rev. Dr. Lowell's request for permission to copy two letters addressed by Rev. Dr. Colman to Rev. William Hooper — Feb. 13 and 15, 1739–40 — was granted under the rules.

On motion of Mr. Ames, — *Voted*, That a Committee of Three be appointed to collect and arrange all such acts of Parliament as relate to the Colonies in general, and to Massachusetts Colony in particular. Messrs. Ames, Shattuck, and Brigham were appointed.

SEPTEMBER MEETING.

The Society held their stated monthly meeting on Thursday, Sept. 11, at noon, at their rooms in Tremont Street, Boston; the President, Hon. Robert C. Winthrop, in the chair.

The Librarian announced donations from the Department of State of the United States; Dexter C. Thompson, Esq., of Halifax, Mass.; Henry Stevens, Esq., of London; James S. Loring, Esq.; and from Messrs. Adams, Felt, Lincoln, and Quincy, of this Society.

The Corresponding Secretary read a letter from the Hon. John R. Bartlett, of Providence, R.I., accepting his election as a Corresponding Member of the Society.

The Treasurer reported that he had received from the Hon. Josiah Quincy a check for one thousand dollars, being the amount contributed by him for altering and repairing the building of the Society; and that he had paid out the amount for the purpose specified, by order of the Standing Committee.

An invitation from the Committee of Arrangements on the inauguration of the statue of Benjamin Franklin, for the Society to unite in the ceremonies on the 17th instant, was read by the President. Whereupon it was voted to accept the invitation; and Mr. Savage was appointed by the President specially to represent the Society on the occasion.

The President read a letter from Mr. William J. Hammersley, of Hartford, Conn., accompanying a piece

of the "Charter Oak," and "The Life of Captain Nathan Hale, the Martyr Spy of the American Revolution, by J. W. Stuart," both of which are presented to the Society by Mr. Stuart. Whereupon *Voted*, That the thanks of the Society be presented to Mr. Stuart for his acceptable gifts.

The President also read a communication from Mr. Joseph Mills, of Needham, accompanying a specimen of British bread used by a portion of the American army during the Revolutionary war.

Voted to refer this subject to the Standing Committee.

OCTOBER MEETING.

The Society held their stated monthly meeting on Thursday, Oct. 9, at noon, at their rooms in Tremont Street, Boston; the President, Hon. Robert C. Winthrop, in the chair.

The Librarian announced donations from the Regents of the University of the State of New York; Dr. E. B. O'Callaghan; J. W. Stuart, Esq.; and from Messrs. Adams and Winthrop, of this Society.

The President announced a donation from the Boston Board of Trade of "a copy, in bronze, of a gold medal which was presented to Commodore M. C. Perry, in commemoration of his successful mission to Japan in the years 1853–4."

The President stands charged with the acknowledgment of this interesting gift.

The Corresponding Secretary communicated a letter from Richard Hildreth, Esq., declining his election as a Resident Member, having decided to take up his residence in New York.

Dr. George Derby, through the President, presented two letters: the first from John Walley Langdon, in behalf of Jonathan Thompson, to the Right Hon. Lord Mountjoy, at Dublin, dated "Boston or Charlestown, Nov. 18, 1792;" the second from Thompson to Lord Mountjoy, dated Wiscasset, Dec. 20, 1792.

Mr. Ellis presented, from Professor Parsons, a copy of the maps and subscription-list, in quarto, which accompanied the first edition of Marshall's "Life of Washington;" also a letter from Theodore Parsons, — brother of the late Chief Justice, — Newburyport, Dec. 12, 1777, addressed to Captain James Gray in Colonel Scammell's regiment, in which he speaks very hopefully of the final success of the American cause; and a previous letter from Gray to Parsons, Albany, July 14, 1777, giving an account of some skirmishes on the advance of General Burgoyne.

Voted to refer these letters to the Publishing Committee.

The President exhibited a large eye-glass, formerly the property of Franklin, now belonging to Mr. G. C. Rippon, and read Mr. Rippon's interesting letter upon the subject. On the case are the following inscriptions: viz., on one side, "Dr. Franklin, of America, D.D., to James Rule, York;" and, on the other, "R. Ramsay, of Dumfries, 1811, to T. Bennett, York." Also "Poor Richard's Almanac" for 1734, 1737, 1738, 1739, 1740,

the property of Mr. John F. Eliot, and formerly belonging to his kinsman, the late Rev. Andrew Eliot, D.D. Also prints of Generals Arnold and Putnam.

J. Lothrop Motley, Esq., of Boston, was chosen a Resident Member, *vice* Samuel Eliot, removed from the State.

Professor Samuel Eliot, of Hartford, in the State of Connecticut, and late a Resident Member, was elected a Corresponding Member.

NOVEMBER MEETING.

The Society held their stated monthly meeting on Thursday, Nov. 13, at noon, at their rooms in Tremont Street, Boston; the President, Hon. Robert C. Winthrop, in the chair.

The Librarian announced donations from the Smithsonian Institution; the Congress of the United States; the Department of State of the United States; the State Historical Society of Wisconsin; Yale College; Henry A. Whitney, Esq., of Boston; Hon. John R. Bartlett, of Providence, R.I.; John W. Barber, Esq., of New Haven; Mrs. Mary M. Dyer, of Enfield, N.H.; Mr. Isaac Hersey, of Abington; John Appleton, M.D.; J. Dean, Esq.; Rev. Caleb D. Bradlee; and J. H. Mitchell, Esq; and from Messrs. Ames, Winthrop, and Worcester, of this Society.

The Corresponding Secretary communicated letters of acceptance from Messrs. Motley and Eliot; also a

Thomas Dowse

letter from Hon. John R. Bartlett, communicating his gift of a copy of the Colonial Records of Rhode Island.

The President then made the following communication: —

It is already well known to the members of this Society, that the venerable THOMAS DOWSE, to whose munificence we have so recently been indebted for a very large and valuable addition to our library, has passed away since our last stated meeting. He died on Tuesday, the 4th of November, at about eleven o'clock, A.M., at the age of eighty-four years, and was buried on the following Thursday. The interval between the time at which information of his death was received and the time fixed for his interment was not sufficient to allow of any formal meeting of the Society, and the responsibility was assumed by the President of notifying the members to attend the funeral without further ceremony. The result was all that could have been desired. A very large proportion of such of our number as live within reach of so short a notice assembled at the mansion of the deceased at the appointed time, and, after attending the religious services of the occasion, accompanied his relatives and friends to Mount Auburn. Gathered there, between the imposing shaft which Mr. Dowse had recently erected at his own expense to the memory of FRANKLIN and the humbler stone which he had prepared to designate his own tomb, the officers and members of our Society united in paying the last tribute of respect and gratitude to his remains.

It has seemed fit that an official announcement of these circumstances should be made at this our earliest meeting since they occurred, in order that it may find its appropriate place upon our records, and that such further measures may be adopted in honor of the memory of our largest benefactor as may commend themselves to the deliberate sense of the members.

The event which has indissolubly connected the name of Thomas Dowse with the Massachusetts Historical Society has occurred too recently to require any detailed recital. The formal presentation of the rich and costly library, which it had been the pleasure and the pride of his whole mature lifetime to collect, was made known to us on the fifth day of August last; and the circumstances of that occasion are still fresh in the remembrance of us all.

Though he had long been suffering more or less acutely from the disease which has at length brought his remarkable and honorable career to a close, Mr. Dowse was still, at that time, in perfect possession of his faculties, and took the deepest and most intelligent interest in all the details of the transaction. At his own request, I called upon him repeatedly after the gift was consummated, and was a witness of the satisfaction and pleasure which he experienced in having secured what he was pleased to regard as so trustworthy and so distinguished a guardianship for his most cherished treasures. He seemed to feel that the great object of his life had at length been happily provided for, and that he was now ready to be released from the burdens of the flesh. It cannot be doubted that the gratification afforded him, both by the act itself and by the manner in which it was accepted and acknowledged, did much at once to prolong his life beyond his own expectation or that of his friends, and to impart comfort and serenity to his last days.

He lived long enough, after every thing had been arranged, to lend a modest but cordial assent and co-operation to the fulfilment of the proposal which accompanied our acceptance of his munificent donation; and a noble portrait of him is here with us to-day to adorn the room in which his library shall be ultimately placed. The books themselves, with the single exception of the memorable volume which he delivered into my hands as an earnest of the gift, were left to the last to be the solace of his own closing scene.

It is for others, who have known him longer and better than myself, to do justice to the many striking qualities of head and heart which characterized this remarkable self-made man, and to give due illustration to a career and an example which must ever be freshly honored, not by this Society only, but by all who take an interest in the advancement of literature, learning, and the arts.

It would hardly be excused if these opening remarks were brought to a conclusion this morning without an allusion, in a single word, to another dispensation of Divine Providence, which has come home even nearer to these halls, since our last monthly meeting. I need hardly say that I refer to the death of our late esteemed and distinguished associate, the Honorable Samuel Hoar, of Concord, which occurred on Sunday morning, the 2d inst. There are those here better entitled than myself to deal with the character and services of this excellent and eminent son of Middlesex. His familiar and welcome presence at our meetings will be missed by us all; for he was among our most punctual members. And it may justly be said of him, that few men have been connected with this Society, or with any other society, who will have left upon the historic page of Massachusetts a purer and brighter example of that firm and inflexible integrity, and of that persevering devotion to every personal obligation and every professional or public duty, which are the crowning glories of a Christian life.

The President then stated that the meeting was open for such suggestions as might be thought appropriate to the occasion; whereupon Hon. Edward Everett addressed the Chair substantially as follows: —

The event to which you have alluded, Mr. President, in such feeling and appropriate terms, calls upon the Historical Society to perform the last duty of respect and gratitude to our most distinguished benefactor, as you have justly called him.

Since we last met in this place, he has paid the great debt of nature; and it now devolves upon us to pay the last debt to his memory by placing upon our records a final and emphatic expression of the deep sense we entertain of the excellent qualities of his character, the liberality and refinement of his pursuits, and especially of the munificence and public spirit evinced in the disposal of his library. You have already, Mr. President, said all that the occasion requires; and I am not without fear that I may seem to overstep the limits of propriety in doing more than lay upon your table the resolution which I hold in my hand. I have so recently spoken to you on the subject of Mr. Dowse, that I may seem to monopolize that pleasing office to which so many gentlemen present are fully competent to do justice. But it is many years — an entire generation — since my acquaintance and my friendly relations with him began. I saw the progress of his library, not certainly from its commencement, for that took place sixty years ago (he told me himself that he devoted his first earnings to the purchase of books), but from a time when it had not reached half its present size. In earlier life I passed many happy, perhaps I may venture to say profitable, hours in it, consulting choice volumes not elsewhere accessible to me at that time; and I cannot repress the desire, before this occasion is swept down the current of human affairs, to dwell a moment on the recollection.

But I will not take up again the train of remark which occupied our thoughts when the Society was called together on the 5th of August. I shall ever look back to that meeting, at which Mr. Dowse's intention to bestow his library upon the Historical Society was announced to us, as one of the interesting occasions of my life. This collection had for at least sixty years been in progress of formation. For half that period, its value had been known to the public. Mr. Dowse's personal career and history awakened interest. There was an approach to romance in the manner in which he acquired his

beautiful gallery of paintings. His persistence in increasing his library, the uncommonly select character of his books, — these were circumstances, which at least, for a quarter of a century, had given his library a certain celebrity. It was an object of curiosity. It was justly deemed a privilege to have access to it. Strangers were taken to see it; and the inquiry, "What will Mr. Dowse, being childless, do with his library?" had, I imagine, passed through the mind of most persons who knew its value. But, amidst all the conjectures as to the mode in which it would be disposed of, I presume that it never occurred to any one that he would dispossess himself of it while he lived. If ever there was a "ruling passion," it actuated him in reference to his books; it led him, impelled him, to devote his spare time, his thoughts, his means, to the formation of his library; and in obedience to that law of our nature, by which, according to poets and moralists, —

"We feel the ruling passion strong in death,"

no one, I presume, ever thought for a moment, that Mr. Dowse, while he lived, would divest himself of his property in his library. No one doubted that he would cling to that, with a pardonable intellectual avarice, with his dying grasp; and that, when he was gone, it would perhaps be told of him, that he had exclaimed in his last moments, —

"'Not that; I cannot part with that!' and died."

But Mr. Dowse felt and acted otherwise. Endowed in many respects with superior energy of character and firmness of purpose, we beheld him in the course of the last summer, his bodily strength indeed failing, but in the full enjoyment of his mental powers, calmly divesting himself of the ownership of this much-loved library, — the great work of his life, the scene of all his enjoyments, — and placing it, without reserve, under the control of others. He had reason, no doubt, sir, as you have intimated, to feel confident, that, while he lived, the delicacy and gratitude of the Society would leave it in his

undisturbed possession. But he made no stipulation to that effect: he gave it in absolute and immediate ownership to the Society.

But I believe, sir, our friend and benefactor reaped, even during the short remainder of his life, the reward of this noble effort. I had the privilege of an interview with him a few days after the donation was consummated; and my own observation confirmed the testimony of our much-valued associate, Mr. Livermore, who saw him daily, and your own impression, that he seemed to find relief, to derive strength, from the completion of this arrangement, and that, in a state of health in which continued existence hangs upon a thread, it had very possibly added some weeks of tranquil satisfaction to his life. I have not seen him for years in a happier frame of mind than he appeared to me that day.

I availed myself of the favorable moment respectfully to urge upon him a compliance with the request of the Society, to which you, sir, have alluded, expressed in one of the resolutions of the 5th of August, that he would sit for his portrait. I recommended to him strongly the highly promising youthful artist, Mr. Wight, for whom I had had the pleasure, a few years ago, of procuring an opportunity to paint the portrait of the illustrious Humboldt. Mr. Dowse consented with the hesitation inspired by his characteristic diffidence and humility; and the result does the highest credit to Mr. Wight's artistic skill and taste. He has produced an admirable portrait of our friend and benefactor; and it is certainly a pleasing coincidence, that there is a resemblance approaching to family likeness between this portrait and that of the Baron Humboldt.

And so, Mr. President, his work on earth being accomplished, calmly and without hurry or perturbation even at the last; that industrious and thoughtful existence divided equally between active labor and liberal intellectual culture; lonely as the world accounts solitude, but passed in the glorious com-

pany of the great and wise of all ages and countries, who live an earthly immortality in their writings; a stranger at all times to the harassing agitations of public life; undisturbed by the political earthquake which that day shook the country, — our friend and benefactor, on the 4th instant, passed gently away. As I saw him two days afterwards, lying just within the threshold which I had never passed before but to meet his cordial welcome; as I gazed upon the lifeless but placid features, white as the camellias with which surviving affection had decked his coffin; as I accompanied him to his last abode on earth, — the "new sepulchre" (if without irreverence I may use the words) which he had prepared for himself, "wherein was never man yet laid;" as I saw him borne into that quiet dwelling where the weary are at rest, within the shadow of the monument to Franklin to which you have alluded, lately erected at his sole expense and care on the higher ground which overlooks his own tomb, that even in death he might sleep at his great master's feet; as, in company with you all, gathered bareheaded round his grave at Mount Auburn at that bright autumnal noon, while the falling leaves and naked branches and sighing winds of November announced the dying year, I listened to the sublime utterances of the funeral service breathed over his dust, I felt that such a closing scene of such a life came as near as human frailty permits to fill the measure of a hopeful euthanasy. I ask leave, sir, to offer the following resolutions: —

Whereas it has pleased Divine Providence to remove from this life, in a serene old age, Mr. Thomas Dowse, of Cambridge, the largest benefactor of the Massachusetts Historical Society, —

Resolved, That the Members of the Society, filled with gratitude at the recollection of his late munificent donation, desire to renew, on this occasion, the expression of their deep sense of obligation for that most important addition to their library, and their thankfulness for so distinguished a proof of the confidence of Mr. Dowse in the character and stability of the Society.

Resolved, That the Members of the Historical Society contemplate with peculiar satisfaction the example set by their late honored and lamented benefactor, of a long life devoted with singular steadiness to a course of intelligent, liberal, and successful self-culture, in the hours of leisure and repose from the labors of an active occupation, and closed by a noble act of public spirit and thoughtful care, to render his precious literary accumulations available for the benefit of the community.

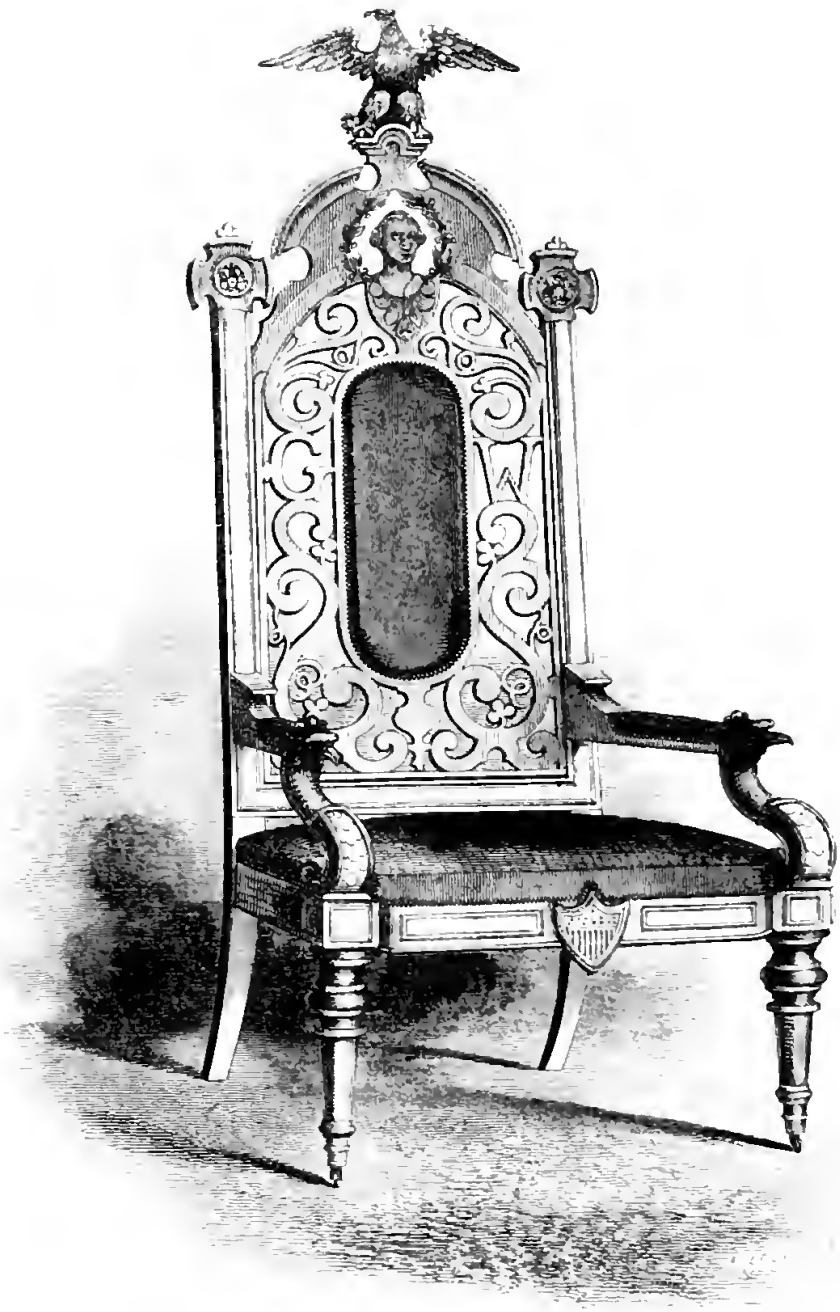
Resolved, That a Committee of —— be appointed by the Chair to prepare for the Records of the Society such a commemorative notice of Mr. Dowse as shall do justice to the feelings of gratitude and respect which the Members of the Society unanimously cherish for his memory.

These resolutions, having been seconded, were unanimously passed. The blank in the last resolution was filled with "one;" and Mr. Everett was appointed by the Chair to prepare a Memoir of Mr. Dowse, in conformity with the resolution.

The resolutions in relation to Mr. Dowse having thus been disposed of, Governor Washburn rose, and, after a few appropriate remarks, offered the following resolution: —

Resolved, That this Society have learned with deep regret the death of their late-respected associate, the Hon. Samuel Hoar; and that Hon. William Minot, his classmate, be requested to prepare the customary Memoir for our Collections.

The resolution was seconded and sustained, in brief tributes to the character of Mr. Hoar, by Hon. James Savage and Hon. Daniel A. White, the latter of whom spoke of himself as having been a tutor of Mr. Hoar at Harvard College, and of having thus known him from his youth upwards.



The resolution was unanimously adopted.

The President communicated the following letter from Benjamin R. Winthrop, Esq., of New York, accompanying the gift of a chair, beautifully wrought "of timber taken from the house in which Washington dwelt" (in the city of New York) "at the period of his inauguration as first President of the United States."

NEW YORK, October 14, 1856.

MY DEAR SIR, — I have this day forwarded to your address a chair intended as a gift to the Massachusetts Historical Society. The inscription which it bears will inform you that it has been constructed of timber taken from the house in which Washington dwelt at the period of his inauguration as first President of the United States.

You will excuse me for adding a few words to this brief legend. The house in question was a spacious family mansion, erected by Walter Franklin somewhere about the year 1750. It stood at the junction of Pearl and Cherry Streets, facing the open triangular space called by a customary New-York license Franklin *Square*.

Names of universal philanthropy are always fitly applied to objects of public utility. Doubly appropriate is this association of Franklin's memory with a spot of ground over which fall the shadows of an edifice of gigantic proportions, of which the world can show no equal, dedicated to typographical art.

At the time of the erection of the Franklin mansion, and for a generation or two afterwards, this portion of our city, now devoted to the busy pursuits of the merchant and the artisan, was principally occupied by the residences of wealthy and fashionable citizens. The situation was unsurpassed for beauty in that day. On commanding ground, with an open square in front, and the view of the East River and the distant hills of Nassau, unobstructed by the walls of brick and the forests of

masts which now obscure the intervening space, it had all the charms of suburban scenery.

It was here that the courtesy, dignity, and grace, which marked the official and private hospitality of our first President, won the affectionate regards of all who came within its sphere.

Time and change have done their work on this hallowed spot. Where the mansion once stood now runs a broad avenue, open to the ever-rushing current of active life. Few who pass it in the eager pursuit of gain, or in the daily struggle for bread, will ever call to mind the history which lies buried beneath their feet.

There is, to many of our citizens, an interest also, in which I feel you will participate, associated with the object of this change in our city map. The new street thus opened to the heart of the southern section of the city will hereafter form a continuation of the Bowery, so long known as the spacious avenue which extended through the eastern suburbs, and terminated at Chatham Row. The origin of the name given to this avenue is not so well known as it deserves to be.

Governor Stuyvesant, whose many virtues and indomitable spirit so well illustrated the character of the old Dutch dynasty, held an estate of large dimensions, beautifully located on the shores of the East River, a few miles beyond the boundaries of the city of his day. In his fondness for this his favorite retreat, where he enjoyed relaxation from the cares of public life, he gave it the name of his "Bouerie." This name it bore during his lifetime, and for many years after his death. The country road which led from the Stuyvesant Mansion into the city came thus to be known as the "Bouerie Lane." Finally, in the progress of time, as the growing city disturbed the deep solitudes of the country, and the insatiate demands of commerce usurped the Stuyvesant domain, out of this quiet lane grew the well-known Bowery of our day, which now finds its termination at the spot where Washington, in civic glory, consummated a renown that is to live through all time.

Passing accidentally the premises to which I have thus alluded, while they were in process of demolition, it was my good fortune to rescue the material which forms the relic I now place in your charge.

If the Massachusetts Historical Society will consent to accord to this chair a place in their library, I shall regard their acquiescence as a favor to be gratefully remembered.

I am, my dear sir, ever faithfully

Your friend and cousin,

B. R. WINTHROP.

Hon. ROBERT C. WINTHROP, Boston, Mass.

Voted, That the thanks of the Society be presented to Mr. Winthrop for this interesting and acceptable donation, and that the Corresponding Secretary stand charged with the acknowledgment thereof.

Professor FELTON, of the First Section, exhibited a copy of Madame Piozzi's Travels, containing various annotations in her handwriting, of an entertaining and peculiar character, some of which he read.

These volumes were presented by her to her special friend, Conway the player, and are now the property of Mr. Pell, of New York.

Voted, That the Librarian, with Messrs. Deane and Shurtleff, be a Committee to make all necessary arrangements for the reception of the books belonging to the Library of the late Mr. Dowse, and for the disposition of the same upon the shelves prepared for them.

DECEMBER MEETING.

The Society held their stated monthly meeting on Thursday, Dec. 11, at noon, at their rooms in Tremont Street, Boston; the President, Hon. ROBERT C. WINTHROP, in the chair.

The Librarian announced donations from the Trustees of the Boston Public Library; Charles Homer, Esq., of Hartford, Conn.; Rev. Dr. Sprague; Moses Kimball, William B. Shedd, and William V. Wells, Esqs.; and from Messrs. Savage, Sibley, Washburn, and Winthrop, of this Society.

The President presented to the Society a copy of the portrait of John Winthrop, jun., Governor of Connecticut, and eldest son of the Governor of Massachusetts.

Whereupon, on motion of Rev. Dr. LOTHROP, the thanks of the Society were offered to the President for this very acceptable gift.

A donation was received from Captain Cassius Darling, of a representation of a Chinese funeral and a Javanese wedding.

Voted, That the thanks of the Society be presented to Captain Darling for this donation.

Dr. LOTHROP, from the Committee on the "Dowse Library," reported as follows; viz.: —

The Committee, in conjunction with Mr. Livermore, one of the executors, have visited the library, and taken measurements of the space which it now occupies in the late residence of Mr. Dowse. They find that it is too small to fill exclusively

either of the three large rooms of the Society, and too large to be placed in either of the two small rooms.

The provision of the gift, that the books shall "be preserved for ever in a room by themselves, to be used only in said room," may admit, perhaps, of two interpretations, — one more limited, less absolute, than the other. It may be regarded as simply intended to prevent the books being separated, scattered, mixed up with the other books of our library, — placed upon different shelves, in several rooms, in such way as taste, convenience, or judgment, might dictate; and, upon this idea, its strict legal requirements would be met, provided the books were kept together in one room, in a compact form, in cases, distinctly marked the "Dowse Library," without, however, excluding other books from the same room. Or the provision in the gift may be regarded as absolute, requiring that the books shall be preserved by themselves in a room from which all other books are excluded.

Your Committee think the latter interpretation is the one to be adopted; or, rather, they think that the Society owe it to themselves and the memory of Mr. Dowse, that his splendid gift should be so placed and arranged as that its full extent, value, and importance can be at once seen and appreciated, and in a room made attractive, agreeable, and interesting, — a room in which we should have some pride in exhibiting it to strangers, and into which we should not be ashamed to introduce Mr. Dowse himself, were he to return to earth, or had we the power to show him the disposition we had made of the treasures, so precious to himself, which he had intrusted to our care.

Your Committee think that this can be done without any great alteration in existing arrangements, or any permanent inconvenience to the Society, if the inner or back room of the second story be taken for the Dowse Library. If this room be fitted up with cases containing six shelves, the library would just cover the several sides of the room. In these cases,

beneath the consulting shelf, might be compartments, in which might be kept the choice manuscripts, the important papers, of the Society, and various articles belonging to its cabinet. In the centre of the room, opposite the door, might be placed the portrait of Mr. Dowse; and around the walls, in the space above the cases, might be arranged some of the best or most appropriate pictures now in possession of the Society. In due time, busts would be placed here and there on the top of the cases; and thus the Dowse-Library room of the Massachusetts Historical Society would be an agreeable, impressive, and instructive apartment, where all visitors, and the members of the Society themselves, would be taught a noble lesson, — a lesson of more value, perhaps, than any thing contained in the books themselves.

Thus fitted up, the room could be used, if thought desirable, for the monthly meetings of the Society, and thus the library proper be left free, at those times, for the use of the members or others who may be consulting it.

The Committee would respectfully recommend that the Library of the late Thomas Dowse — his noble gift to the Massachusetts Historical Society — be, on its removal from his late residence, placed in the inner back room of the second story.

They add, in conclusion, that they are permitted to say, that there is every probability that the cost of fitting up the room for the reception of the library, &c., will not be a charge upon the funds of the Society.

The foregoing report having been read, it was voted to adopt the same.

Nathaniel Ingersoll Bowditch, Esq., was elected a Resident Member, *vice* Mr. Hildreth.

William Payer, Esq., of York, England, was elected a Corresponding Member.

On motion of Mr. Savage, — *Voted*, That Thomas C.

Amory, jun., Esq., being engaged in preparing a biographical memoir of his grandfather, James Sullivan, first President of this Society, and afterwards Governor of Massachusetts, be allowed by the Librarian to make use of any manuscript in our rooms, under the rules of the Society; and that he may consult any volumes in the library, with liberty to borrow any of the latter which members would be permitted to take, giving receipt therefor; and this indulgence shall extend for one year from this date.

Dr. Webb read sundry passages from the sheets of a work now in press, being the "Life of the late John Howland," written by Rev. Edwin M. Stone.

SPECIAL MEETING, Dec. 22.

A special meeting of the Society, called by the Standing Committee, was held at the house of the Recording Secretary, Joseph Willard, Esq., No. 60, Pinckney Street, Boston, on Monday evening, Dec. 22, at half-past seven o'clock; the President, Hon. Robert C. Winthrop, in the chair.

The President, as the result of his examination of the Records of the Society touching the number of times the Society had celebrated the anniversary of the landing of the Pilgrims, reported, — That there had been various propositions to that effect, but that there had been only one such celebration; viz., on Dec. 22, 1813,

at King's Chapel in Boston, when the services were, — prayer by Rev. Dr. Freeman, discourse by Judge Davis, prayer by Rev. Dr. Holmes, and an appropriate hymn composed for the occasion by Mr. N. L. Frothingham. Mr. Quincy and Mr. Savage are the only members still living who were present on that occasion.

The President communicated, as a donation from Colonel Benjamin Loring, a curious manuscript copy of Keating's History of Ireland in the Irish tongue.

The thanks of the Society were voted to Colonel Loring for this gift.

Voted, That the Standing Committee be instructed to consider the best mode of preserving and perpetuating the Records of the Society; also that they be instructed to procure a copy of the portrait of the late Samuel Appleton, our munificent benefactor.

JANUARY MEETING. — 1857.

The Society held their stated monthly meeting on Thursday, Jan. 8, at noon, at their rooms in Tremont Street, Boston; the President, Hon. ROBERT C. WINTHROP, in the chair.

In the absence of the Recording Secretary, Mr. Brigham was chosen Recording Secretary *pro tem.*

The Corresponding Secretary, Rev. Dr. Lunt, being absent from the country, *Voted*, That the Recording Secretary be requested to act as Corresponding Secretary until the further order of the Society.

The President announced the death of the Hon. Francis C. Gray, and made a few appropriate remarks on the character and public services of the deceased; and, on motion of Mr. Savage, *Voted*, That the Society entertain a deep sense of the loss which it has sustained in the death of Mr. Gray; and that the President be requested, at some future meeting, to nominate a suitable person to prepare a Memorial of the deceased for publication.

George R. Russell, Esq., was elected a Resident Member in the place of Hon. Samuel Hoar, deceased.

The Standing Committee, through their Chairman, made a report relative to the preservation of the records of the Society, and to the fitting-up of the room for the Dowse Library.

A letter was read from the executors of the will of Mr. Dowse, proposing an appropriation of three thousand dollars for the purpose of fitting up and furnishing the room for the Dowse Library.

Mr. Ames exhibited for examination the day-book of Dr. Joseph Warren, containing entries of his professional charges, nearly up to the time of his death.

FEBRUARY MEETING.

In consequence of the unprepared state of the rooms, in the heating apparatus, the Standing Committee voted to omit the day-meeting at the rooms, and accept the invitation of Hon. Charles Francis Adams to meet at his

house in the evening. Accordingly, the Society held their stated monthly meeting on Thursday evening, Feb. 12, at half-past seven o'clock, at the house of Mr. Adams, No. 57, Mount-Vernon Street, Boston; the President, Hon. ROBERT C. WINTHROP, in the chair.

The Librarian announced donations from the State of Rhode Island; the Trustees of the State Library, New York; Union College, Schenectady; the Regents of the Lunatic Asylum of South Carolina; the American Antiquarian Society; Judge Theron Metcalf; Dr. Henry Ingersoll Bowditch; Henry Stevens, Esq., London; George F. Houghton, Esq., of St. Alban's, Vermont; Benjamin Loring, Esq., of Boston; William G. Brooks, Esq.; D. Ricketson, Esq., New Bedford; Mr. Theodore Augustus Neal, of Salem; Mr. J. H. Hickcox, Albany, N.Y.; and from Messrs. Bowditch, Robbins, and Winthrop, of the Society.

The President placed upon the table a copy of the By-laws of the New-England Society of Quincy, Ill., the gift of S. Hopkins Emery, of that place.

On the nomination of the President, the Society appointed Mr. Ticknor, now absent in Europe, to prepare a Memoir of our late associate, Hon. Francis C. Gray, deceased, for the Society's Collections.

Mr. SAVAGE communicated interesting information relating to Rev. John Allen, a graduate of Harvard College, 1643, at one time Vicar of Rye in England, and son of Rev. John Allen, of Dedham in the Bay.

He also presented an original letter, written by Cotton Mather, dated "Boston, 23d 8mo., 1699," to the widow of his uncle, Rev. John Cotton, of Charleston,

S.C., and previously of Plymouth Church, condoling with her upon the death of her husband.

Dr. SHURTLEFF stated that the executor of the Hon. Francis C. Gray had given to the Society a copy of the "blue laws" of Connecticut, and the French medal of Washington, which were of the property of the deceased.

Dr. ROBBINS, from the Standing Committee, exhibited several articles belonging to the cabinet of the Society; viz., —

1. Cambridge College Theses, 1678, by John Cotton, Cotton Mather, Grindall Rawson, and Urian Oakes.
2. A manuscript copy of the laws of Harvard College, 1655. This was the copy given to Jonathan Mitchell in 1683, and contains his "admittatur" of that year.
3. A curious box of different kinds of wood from buildings, structures, &c., of historical interest; given by John F. Watson, Esq., of Philadelphia, in 1833.
4. The epaulets worn by Washington at the siege of Yorktown. Washington gave them to his aid, Colonel Humphreys, by whom they were presented to the Society in 1804, accompanying his gift with an interesting letter of that date.

BOSTON, Oct. 3, 1804.

DEAR SIR, — I put into your hands a pair of *epaulets*, which were in habitual use by General Washington at the successful siege of Yorktown in Virginia, and which were worn by him on the day when he resigned his commission of Commander-in-chief to Congress at the close of the Revolutionary war. These may therefore, without employing a very bold figure of speech, be denominated the dumb and imperishable witnesses of his glory as a hero and a patriot. However we may sometimes be inclined to think too lightly of events which

are so familiar to us from their having happened in our own age, what an association of interesting ideas may not the view of any thing which was present on those glorious occasions produce in the minds of future generations!

These badges of military distinction, formerly attached to so illustrious a personage, and always destined, by the substance of which they are composed, to co-exist with the long series of future generations, may perhaps be deemed worthy of being preserved among the frail insignia of human greatness by the Historical Society of Massachusetts; in which case, they are offered for acceptance by the person to whom the General gave them, and who has the honor to subscribe himself,

Very respectfully, dear sir,

Your most obedient and most humble servant,

D. HUMPHREYS.

The Rev. JOHN ELIOT, D.D.,
Corresponding Secretary of the Historical Society.

Mr. DEANE gave an interesting summary of a bibliographical article prepared by him on Governor Hutchinson's Historical Publications, and afterwards published in the April number of Richardson's "Historical Magazine." This paper, as revised, with some additions, by the writer of it, here follows.

HUTCHINSON'S HISTORICAL PUBLICATIONS.

BY CHARLES DEANE, ESQ.

GOVERNOR HUTCHINSON possessed rare opportunities for writing the history of his native State; and his qualifications in every respect admirably fitted him for this labor. The motives which led him to undertake the work, and the materials he

used in preparing it, are thus stated in the preface to his first volume : —

"The repeated destruction of ancient records and papers by fire in the town of Boston first inclined me to endeavor the preservation of such materials as remained proper for an History of the Massachusetts Colony. Many such came to me from my ancestors, who, for four successive generations, had been principal actors in public affairs;* among the rest, a manuscript history of Mr. William Hubbard, which is carried down to the year 1680, but, after 1650, contains but few facts. The former part of it has been of great use to me. It was so to Dr. Mather in his History, of which Mr. Neale's is little more than an abridgment. I made what collection I could of the private papers of others of our first settlers; but in this I have not had the success I desired. The descendants of some of them are possessed of many valuable letters and other manuscripts, but have not leisure or inclination to look into them themselves, and yet will not suffer it to be done by others. I am obliged to no person more than to my friend and brother, the Rev. Mr. Mather,† whose library has been open to me, as it had been before to the Rev. Mr. Prince, who had taken from thence the greatest and most valuable part of what he had collected."

Some idea of the extent and value of the materials used by Hutchinson in preparing his first volume may be formed by referring to the Appendix to that book, and also by consulting the volume of Original Papers afterwards published by him. It is a little singular that he did not consult or make use of Governor Winthrop's History while writing his work. Nearly ten years before its publication, Prince had announced on the cover of the first part of the second volume of his Annals, that he had lately received this "most authentic and valuable journal" of Governor Winthrop; so that Hutchinson could not have been ignorant of its existence. He, however, had the benefit of this History at second-hand, through Hubbard.

* For genealogical notices of Governor Hutchinson's family, see Farmer's Geneal. Reg. pp. 155–6; N. E. Hist. and Geneal. Reg. vol. i. pp. 297–310.

† Rev. Samuel Mather, son of Cotton Mather. He married Hannah Hutchinson, a sister of the governor.

Our chief purpose here is to furnish an account of the different editions of Hutchinson's History, copies of each of which now lie before us, and to include a brief notice of his miscellaneous publications.

The first volume of the History was originally published at Boston in 1764. It is entitled "The | History | of the | Colony | of | Massachusetts-Bay, | from the | first settlement thereof | in 1628, | until its incorporation | with the | Colony of Plimouth, Province of Main, &c., | by the | Charter of King William and Queen Mary, | in 1691. | Historia, non ostentationi, sed fidei, veritatique componitur. | Plin. Epist. L. 7, E. 33. | By Mr. Hutchinson, | Lieutenant-Governor of the Massachusetts Province. | Boston, New-England: | Printed by Thomas & John Fleet, at the *Heart* and *Crown* | in Cornhill, MDCCLXIV." pp. 566, 8vo.

In the Boston "Evening Post" of 1764, printed by T. and J. Fleet, is the following announcement, under date of July 30: "Ready for the press, and speedily will be published by T. & J. Fleet, the History of the Colony of the Massachusetts Bay" (&c., citing the title of the first volume). "By the Lieutenant-Governor of the Massachusetts." In the same paper, Dec. 17, we find, "This day is published, and to be sold in Union Street, opposite the Corn Field, The History of the Colony of the Massachusetts Bay." &c. "By the Honourable Mr. Hutchinson," &c. Then follows the table of contents at length, as it appears in the first volume. In the advertisement of July 30, above referred to, that part of the History is announced to appear in "Two vols. 8vo." The notice was corrected in the next issue of the paper.

This volume was, the next year (1765), reprinted at "London: Printed for Mr. Richardson, in Pater-noster Row," and is styled "The Second Edition." It has the same number of pages as the first edition, and is printed almost line for line throughout. The date on the titlepage of this issue was first printed "MDCCLX:" the V, doubtless, being accidentally

omitted. Subsequently a new title was printed, correcting the error, and was pasted into some of the copies. This is observable in the copy in the College Library, which is not the only one that has come under our notice. This error — by no means an infrequent one, and which, in other instances, has been a source of great perplexity to bibliographers* — has occasioned some misapprehension as to the time when the first edition of this part of the History was published. Allen refers it to 1760; and he is followed by the Hist. and Geneal. Reg., vol. i. p. 310.

The second part (or volume) was published in 1767. The title reads thus: "The | History | of the | Province | of | Massachusetts-Bay | from the | Charter of King William and Queen Mary | in 1691 | until the year 1750. | By Mr. Hutchinson, | Lieutenant-Governor of the Province. | Boston, New England: | Printed by Thomas and John Fleet in Cornhill, | and sold in Union Street, opposite to the Cornfield. | MDCCLXVII." 539 pp., including an Index to both volumes. This is advertised in the "Evening Post" of July 13, 1767, as "Just Published, and to be had in Union Street, opposite to the Cornfield."

While the author was engaged in preparing this volume, an event occurred which came near depriving us of this portion of his labors. Hutchinson was charged with having favored the passage of the Stamp Act. The minds of the people here were greatly excited; and on the evening of the 26th of August, 1765, an infuriated mob broke into his house in Boston, and destroyed and scattered all his furniture, books, papers, &c. In the preface to this volume, he says, —

* The claim which for a long time was awarded to Caxton, of having introduced printing into England, was many years since controverted by the exhibition of a book printed at Oxford, and bearing the date M.CCCC.LXVIII., six years before the first issue from Caxton's press in that country. There has been a long controversy respecting this Oxford book; and the latest and best opinion appears to be, that the numeral X was omitted in the date either by accident or design, and that the true date is M.CCCC.LXXVIII. Caxton's claim has also been contested on other grounds.

"The loss of many papers and books, in print as well as manuscript, besides my family memorials, can never be repaired. For several days, I had no hopes of recovering any considerable part of my History: but by the great care and pains of my good friend and neighbor, the Rev. Mr. Eliot, who received into his house all my books and papers * which were saved, the whole manuscript, except eight or ten sheets, was collected together; and, although it had lain in the street scattered abroad several hours in the rain, yet so much of it was legible as that I was able to supply the rest, and transcribe it. The most valuable materials were lost, some of which I designed to have published in the Appendix. I pray God to forgive the actors in and advisers to this most savage and inhuman injury; and I hope their posterity will read with pleasure and profit what has so narrowly escaped the outrage of their ancestors.

"The hazard which attends such papers, together with the request of many of my friends, induced me to publish my manuscript sooner than I intended.

"I have carried the story down to the year 1750, but that part which relates to the last twenty years in a more general way; being deprived of some papers which would have enabled me to render it more particular and circumstantial."

He also adds, relative to his plan in writing the first part of his History, —

"Some of my friends of the Colony of New Plymouth took it unkindly that I said no more of their affairs in the first part of the History. My principal object was the Massachusetts Colony: besides, I never could meet with many papers relative to Plymouth. From such papers as I have been able to obtain, I have prepared the best summary I could, to which I shall give a place in the Appendix."

The "summary" there given is taken chiefly from Bradford's manuscript History, the whole of which has been recently published by this Society.

This volume was the next year reprinted at "London: Printed by J. Smith, near Wellclose-Square; for G. Kearsly,

* It is said that some of these papers, thus happily rescued from destruction, for a long time after bore the foot-prints of the Vandal mob, in the mud which still adhered to them.

at No. 1 in Ludgate-Street, and W. Davenhill, at No. 8 in Cornhill. MDCCLXVIII." This is styled "Vol. ii. The Second Edition." It is printed nearly page for page throughout with the first edition.

In 1769, Thomas and John Fleet published at Boston "A Collection of Original Papers Relative to the History of the Colony of Massachusetts Bay," in 576 pp. 8vo. This volume is sometimes lettered on the back as "vol. 3" of Hutchinson's History. Copies in the College Library and in the Athenæum are thus lettered. In the preface, the editor (of course, Hutchinson) says, —

"The natural increase of people upon the British continent of North America is so great as to make it highly probable, that, in a few generations more, a mighty empire will be formed there.

"The rise and progress of the several Colonies, of which this empire will be constituted, will be subjects of entertainment for speculative and ingenious minds in distant ages.

"He who rescues from oblivion interesting historical facts is beneficial to posterity as well as to his contemporaries; and the prospect thereof to a benevolent mind causes that employment to be agreeable and pleasant, which otherwise would be irksome and painful.

"The papers of which this volume consists are intended to support and elucidate the principal facts related in the first part of the History of Massachusetts Bay, and may serve as an Appendix to it.* The author of that History was possessed of many other ancient and very curious original papers, which are irrecoverably lost by an unfortunate event sufficiently known. If this collection shall be favorably received, another volume of papers will probably be published, to serve as an Appendix to the second part of the same History."

---

* The first article in this collection is the Massachusetts Colony charter, which, the editor says, had "never been printed. There are," he continues, "very few manuscript copies of it. Those are liable to so many accidents, that it is thought proper to publish it as the most likely means of preventing its being irrecoverably lost." This is printed from a copy attested by John Winthrop, governor, March 19, 1643–4. The statement that it is here first printed is an error. It was printed *eighty years before* this, by J. Green, Boston, 1689, — a copy of which early impression is in the library of the Historical Society. This was evidently taken from the "*Dupl.*" of the charter now at Salem.

This is advertised in the "Evening Post" of Oct. 9, 1769: "Just Published, A Collection of Original Papers," &c. "Subscribers are desired to send for their Books to T. & J. Fleet, at the Heart & Crown in Cornhill." In the next issue of the paper, Oct. 16, the book is advertised as "A Volume of Curious Papers collected by his Honour the Lieutenant-Governor, which may serve as an Appendix to his History of the Massachusetts Bay." And, in the paper of Oct. 30, there is added, "And, if favourably received, another volume will probably be published," &c., as above quoted from the preface.

This volume, of which many of the original manuscripts composing it are in the libraries of the Historical Society and the Antiquarian Society, has never been reprinted; and the additional volume thus contingently promised never made its appearance.

The next and latest edition of the first and second parts of this History was published in 1795. In the "Columbian Centinel" of Dec. 30 of that year, appears, for the first time there, the following advertisement: —

"Thomas and Andrews, Faust's Statue, No. 45 Newbury Street, Boston, Have lately published the following very valuable Books, viz: (in two large octavo volumes, price four dollars.) The History of Massachusetts, from the first settlement thereof, in 1628, until the year 1750, a period of 122 years. By Thomas Hutchinson, Esq., Late Governor of Massachusetts. The 3d Edition, with additional Notes and Corrections. Subscribers are requested to send for their Books." *

The first volume was "Printed at Salem, by Thomas C. Cushing, For Thomas and Andrews," pp. 478, besides 10 pp. of index. The second volume was "Printed at Boston, by Manning and Loring," for the same parties, and contains 452 pp.,

* Then follows a list of other works published by them. "Also in one large 8vo vol. (a necessary companion to the above) with a large sheet map, price 2 dollars, The History of the District of Maine. By James Sullivan, &c., &c." Then follow Williams's History of Vermont and Lendrum's History of the Revolution.

including 4 pp. of index. The index of the former editions is here divided, and the portions which refer to each volume printed therein. On the reverse of the titlepage to the first volume is this note: —

"In this Edition, besides many corrections, some additional Notes are placed in the margin, which are inclosed [thus]. Mr. Hutchinson's sentiments respecting allegiance and the political connection of this country with Great Britain, are distinguished by italic letters."

The "additional notes" are very few and brief, not consisting of above thirty lines in all. They have been ascribed to a distinguished scholar and antiquary, many years since deceased; but, in the judgment of some whose opinions are entitled to respect, on insufficient grounds. The "corrections" made must have been mere verbal ones, besides those few indicated in the table of Errata in the second volume of the previous editions. This edition, as to paper and printing, is the poorest of all.

Eleven years previously to this, Isaiah Thomas commenced a reprint of this History in the "Royal American Magazine," a monthly publication, which began in January, 1774, and came to an untimely end in April, 1775; the number for March being probably the last issued. It was printed in a form to be separated from the Magazine, and probably was in most cases so separated when the Magazine has been bound. A copy of the latter, "volume i.," from January to December inclusive, is in the library of the Historical Society, and contains 128 pp.* of the History bound in at the end. All but two of the unbound numbers (which were probably fifteen in all),

* I have for some years had 128 pp. of this fragment of Hutchinson's History, but was ignorant of the circumstances attending its publication. A few months since, I called the attention of my friend Mr. Haven, of the Antiquarian Society at Worcester, to it, who at that time had no recollection of ever having heard of such an attempted edition. Since then, however, he has informed himself, and has kindly afforded me the desired explanation. I am also indebted to him for other valuable information in preparing this article.

with the History, which extends only to the 152d page, are in the library of the Antiquarian Society at Worcester. The first part of the title of the History corresponds to that of the first and second editions: then follows, "By Mr. Hutchinson, Late Lieutenant-Governor, and now Governor and Commander-in-Chief of the Massachusetts Province. * * * * The Third Edition. Boston: Printed and sold by I. Thomas, near the Market." No date.

The prospectus of the Magazine was first issued July 1, 1773, and was again published in the "Spy" in January, 1774, with an explanatory advertisement from the editor, I. Thomas, giving the reason why the issue of the first number was delayed; viz., that the vessel containing the types ordered from England had been cast ashore at Cape Cod. This advertisement is dated Jan. 3; and it is added, that the types have now arrived, and that No. 1, for January, 1774, will be published on the first day of February. In the "Spy" of Feb. 10 is this notice, under date of Feb. 6: "This day published, price ten shillings and eight pence [lawful money] per annum to subscribers, No. 1 of the Royal American Magazine, &c., for January, 1774." After describing the plan of the work, the editor continues: —

"And, to complete this plan, will be added (to begin at the end of the first number, and to continue until the whole is finished, printed in an elegant manner, on fine paper, and occasionally ornamented with copperplate prints, exclusive of those particularly for the Magazine *), Governor Hutchinson's History of the Massachusetts Bay; which, when finished, will be worth the cost of the Magazine."

* This Magazine, by the way, is not unworthy the notice of the curious. It contains nineteen engravings, the most of which are by the celebrated Paul Revere. The first number has "A view of the Town of Boston, with several ships of war in the harbour." This view is similar (though on a larger scale) to that which appeared in "Edes & Gills' North American Almanac and Massachusetts Register for the year 1770." See Drake's Boston, p. 747. The number for May contains the curious "Indian Gazette," which was afterwards issued in Thomas's "History of Printing," vol. ii. p. 190. We are told in the Magazine that "this print is engraved from an authentic copy, drawn by a *French* engineer from the *American* original."

Among the "conditions," it is stated that "the publication will always be on or before the last of the month." The first number contained sixteen pages of the History, including the title and preface: all the other numbers contained probably eight pages each. The supplement to the first volume contained twenty-four pages (105 to 128 inclusive) of the History.

On account of "the distresses of the Town of Boston," Thomas resolved to suspend the publication of this Magazine for a short period, after the issue of the first six numbers; and he never resumed it. After some delay, it was purchased by Joseph Greenleaf, who continued it, with the History, to its speedy conclusion, as stated above. Greenleaf used a different type from Thomas: and this peculiarity marks the History; pp. 57 to 152 being printed by the former. In Greenleaf's notice to his subscribers, dated Dec. 31, 1774, and which appears as a preface to "volume i.," he says, —

"I have at length, with difficulty, gone through the last six months of the Magazine. The publication having been suspended near two months by the original undertaker, I have been obliged to publish one oftener than once in three weeks. I now present you with a Supplement, though not promised in the proposals; also with an Index and Titlepage. As it must be a great length of time before the History of Massachusetts Bay will be finished, by being thus slowly published with the Magazine, many of the subscribers have desired that the Supplement might consist wholly of said History. Such subscribers as desire to hasten the completion of the History, by signifying it to the publisher, may have the addition of a whole sheet to every Magazine the year to come, making a proportionable addition to the price, provided that three hundred at least of the subscribers desire it. By this means, twenty-four pages of the History will be published every month. If any persons, not subscribers, choose to have the History alone, monthly, they may, by subscribing."

Further on, he says, —

"Many of the subscribers wish to get rid of Hutchinson's History. I am willing to gratify both those who request its continuance, and those who wish to drop it. Therefore, those subscribers who had rather

have the Magazine without the History, upon signifying the same one month beforehand (provided that three hundred at least shall certify the same), they shall be gratified, and a proportionable abatement be made in the price."

The war, says Thomas, put an end to the Magazine in April; and the edition of Hutchinson, thus commenced, remains a fragment.

As is well known, Governor Hutchinson was superseded in the office of chief magistrate of the Province by the arrival of General Gage in 1774; and, on the 1st of June of that year, he sailed for England. He died there before the close of the war, in 1780.* He left among his papers, in manuscript, a continuation of his History down to the period of his departure from the country. This was published in London in 1828, edited by his grandson, Rev. John Hutchinson, of Trentham, Staffordshire.

The credit of having procured the publication of this volume, which was attended with much difficulty and delay, is mainly due to the zeal and perseverance of Hon. James Savage. We have recently had the privilege of perusing the greater part of the interesting correspondence which took place in reference to it, from the year 1817 to the time when the volume made its appearance in print; and, were it not that this notice is already extended much beyond our original purpose, we should be tempted to give some extracts from the letters.† It having been reported that Governor Hutchinson left, at his decease, in MS., a continuation of his History, Mr. Savage formed a plan, in 1817, of procuring a copy for publication.‡ Accord-

* Governor Hutchinson resided at Brompton, near London. He died June 3, 1780, in the sixty-ninth year of his age, and was buried at Croydon. His eldest son, Thomas, died at Heavitree, near Exeter, in 1811, aged seventy-one; and his son Elisha, at Blurton Parsonage, Trentham, Staffordshire, in 1824, aged eighty. See Hist. and Geneal. Reg. vol. i. pp. 297, 310; Farmer's Geneal. Reg. pp. 155, 156.

† By the kindness of Mr. Savage, I have been favored with a perusal of this correspondence.

‡ In the third volume, Second Series, of our Collections, p. 287, is an extract from a letter of J. Hutchinson, grandson of Governor Hutchinson, written in 1814, in which,

ingly, on the 18th of August of that year, he addressed a letter to Mr. Elisha Hutchinson, a son of Governor Hutchinson, then residing at Birmingham, England, soliciting the favor of allowing a copy to be taken for the purpose indicated. Mr. Hutchinson, however, knew nothing of the manuscript in question. He said he had never seen his father's papers since his death, and was ignorant of what they consisted; that the governor's literary remains were in possession of his (Elisha's) nephew, a son of his deceased elder brother, then residing at Exeter in Devonshire. Inquiries were then made in that direction, and the next year it was announced that a portion of the manuscript had been found, but that the first part unhappily was wanting: additional search would be made for it. The family were reluctant that it should be seen in its fragmentary form. In 1820, Mr. Savage wrote again respecting it, and had his application supported by Judge Davis, President of the Historical Society, by President Kirkland, and by Governor Gore. It was thought desirable to procure the fragment, even if the missing part could not be found. Soon after, in that year, the gratifying intelligence was received, that the missing portion had been recovered; and negotiations were continued, with a view to secure the publication of the work. The correspondence on the part of the Hutchinson family was conducted by a Mr. Sabbatier, a connection, and by Rev. John Hutchinson, a son of Elisha, who subsequently edited the work. Owing to the terms they insisted on, no arrangement could then be effected, and the correspondence terminated in 1823. In 1826, it was revived by Mr. Savage, and terms of publication were finally agreed upon. Mr. Savage was solicitous that the work should be published in this country. The Hutchinsons insisted that it should be published in London; alleging, as a reason, that the

alluding to the papers of the latter in his possession, he says, "There is an unpublished volume of Hutchinson's History; but the family concluded it to be unfit for the press in England; and the same reason would prevent their sending it to the United States."

other volumes of the History were originally issued there; which, as we have seen, was not the case. They therefore arranged with John Murray, of London, for the publication of one thousand copies, five hundred of which, as per agreement, were taken by Mr. Savage and his friends for the American market, at a charge of £200. These were sent over in paper covers, and thus entitled: "The | History | of the | Province | of | Massachusetts Bay | from | the year 1750, until 1774. | By Mr. Hutchinson, | Late Governor of that Province. | Vol. III. | London: | John Murray, Albemarle Street. | MDCCC-XXVIII." pp. 551, including a large Appendix of official papers. The remaining five hundred copies, designed for the London trade, were published as an independent work, as the editor supposed but few persons in England would be likely to possess the other two volumes. These contained a preface, and a dedication to Lord Lyndhurst, which were wanting in the other copies, and were entitled "The | History of the Province | of | Massachusetts Bay | from 1749 to 1774. | comprising a detailed narrative of the | origin and early stages | of the | American Revolution. | By Thomas Hutchinson, Esq., LL.D., | formerly Governor of the Province. | Edited from the Author's MS. by his Grandson, | the Rev. John Hutchinson, M.A. | London: | John Murray, Albemarle Street. | MDCCC-XXVIII."

The sale of this volume was slow. Of the five hundred copies ordered for this country, a large number were, some years after, bought by one of our booksellers for a trifling sum; and, in order to give the volume the appearance of an independent work, rather than one of a series, he had a new title printed, omitting "vol. iii.," and put into some of the copies, which have been thrown upon the market. Many of those designed for the London trade have also found their way here.

These particulars relative to this volume may seem too minute and even trivial to the present reader of this notice:

but they may at least serve to solve the perplexity of some future antiquary and book-collector.

The editor partly promised a biographical volume relative to his ancestor, "with curious and interesting details" from papers in the possession of the family: "among these may be particularized a conversation between his Majesty George III., the Earl of Dartmouth, and Governor Hutchinson, immediately on the arrival of the latter in England." This promise is as yet unfulfilled.

Governor Hutchinson's historical labors are of the highest value, and Massachusetts owes him a debt of gratitude for what he has done to illustrate her annals. Although lacking that elegance of style so pleasing in an historian, yet, as his work will ever be regarded as of the first authority by the student of our history, it can never be wholly superseded. The ample materials he possessed for the earlier portion of it have already been referred to, and he was well fitted to make use of them. Hutchinson's mind was eminently a judicial one; and candor, moderation, and a desire for truth, appear to have guided his pen. In a note which he wrote, near to the close of his life, on the back of an unpublished manuscript on American affairs, left among his papers, he says, —

"In the course of my education, I found no part of science a more pleasing study than history, and no part of the history of any country more useful than that of its government and laws. The history of Great Britain and of its dominions was of all others the most delightful to me, and a thorough knowledge of the nature and constitution of the supreme and of the subordinate governments thereof I considered as what would be peculiarly beneficial to me in the line of life upon which I was entering; and the public employments to which I was early called, and sustained for near thirty years together, gave me many advantages for the acquisition of this knowledge."

In his last volume, he furnishes a detailed narrative of the principal events immediately preceding the Revolution, —

"All which he saw, and part of which he was."

His subject was a delicate one; but it is treated with his usual good judgment, and with an excellent spirit.

Hutchinson's volumes, particularly the first and second editions of the History, and the collection of "Papers," have become quite rare, and are not often found, except at the breaking-up of some old library, and then they usually command a high price. Even the edition of 1795 is fast taking its place among those books that have to be sought for before they can be obtained. Before many years, a new edition of the first two volumes of the History will probably be called for, and possibly a reprint of the "Papers." The preparation of a new edition of the latter would involve a collation with the originals, so far as they now exist. More attractive and popular histories of our State may in a measure take the place of this with the great mass of readers: but, to the curious and critical, Hutchinson will always have a value; and, to the student who seeks for the sources of our history, his work will always be indispensable.

In conclusion, we will briefly allude to a few miscellaneous publications of Governor Hutchinson, historical and controversial. Dr. Allen says he published, in 1764, "A Brief State of the Claim of the Colony." We have never met with a work of his with this title. On the 1st of June, 1763, the General Assembly of Massachusetts "Resolved, That his Honour, the Lieutenant-Governor, be desired in the recess of the Court to prepare a very particular state of the controversy between this government and the governments of Connecticut and New York, respecting the boundary lines between them." On the 23d of December the Report was announced, and on the 28th accepted; and the secretary was directed to transmit the same to Mr. Agent Mauduit. It was also "Resolved, That the above Report be printed at the end of the Journal of this session." This Report, as printed, is entitled "The Case of the Provinces of Massachusetts Bay and New York, respecting the boundary line between the two Provinces. Boston: New England.

Printed by Green and Russell," &c., "1764." This is a valuable paper, and may be the work intended by Dr. Allen.

Previously to this, a committee was appointed by both Houses "to prepare a State of the title of the Province to the Country between the rivers Kennebeck and St. Croix." From this committee Hutchinson made a report, dated Jan. 18, 1763, which was accepted in concurrence, Feb. 1, and a copy directed to be sent to the agent. It was also printed at the end of the Journal of 1762–3.

In 1761, quite an interest was excited on the question of the currency, and an earnest newspaper controversy was carried on between Hutchinson and the younger Otis. In the College Library is a pamphlet of twenty-seven pages, being "Considerations on lowering the value of Gold Coins within the Province of the Massachusetts Bay." It bears no date; but it is advertised in the "Evening Post" of Jan. 18, 1762, as "this day published." The first eight pages are reprinted from one of Hutchinson's papers in the "Evening Post" of Dec. 14, 1761, to which the pamphlet is a reply. See also the "Evening Post" of Jan. 4 and 11, 1762.

The half-dozen letters which Hutchinson wrote in 1768 and 1769 to his friend Thomas Whately, of London, and which, in 1773, were returned to the Province by Dr. Franklin, were, with the others sent back with them, printed at Boston in that year, and at London in 1774.

Many of Hutchinson's official papers, while acting governor and governor of the Province, were published at the time, and have since (the most of them) been republished in the collection of State Papers prepared by Alden Bradford, and issued in 1818.*

* This work is entitled "Speeches of the Governors of Massachusetts, from 1765 to 1775; and The Answers of the House of Representatives, to the Same; with their Resolutions and Addresses for that period. And other Public Papers, relative to the dispute between this country and Great Britain, which led to the Independence of the United States. Boston: Printed by Russell and Gardner, proprietors of the work. 1818."

Many valuable unpublished papers and letters of his are in the archives of the State, and in the library of the Historical Society.

MARCH MEETING.

In consequence of the unfinished state of the rooms, in the new arrangement, the Standing Committee voted to dispense with the meeting at the rooms at noon, and to accept the invitation of the President to meet at his house in the evening. Accordingly, the Society held their stated monthly meeting at the house of Hon. Robert C. Winthrop, in Pemberton Square, Boston, on Thursday evening, March 12, at half-past seven o'clock; the President in the chair.

The Recording Secretary being necessarily detained from the meeting, Mr. Deane was chosen to that office *pro tem.*

The Corresponding Secretary *pro tem.* transmitted to the meeting the following communications; viz.: A letter from Dr. Josiah Bartlett, of Concord, tendering his resignation as a member of this Society; a letter from William Paver, Esq., of York, England, dated Jan. 29, 1857, with his thanks for his election as a Corresponding Member, and his acceptance thereof; and, accompanying this letter, "a list of the pedigrees contained in his consolidated visitations of Yorkshire, being those taken in 1584, 1612, and 1665," and therewith "a list of alliances and matches" containing all the names mentioned in the "visitations" other than those of the families whose pedigrees are given.

Dr. George Derby, through the President, presented to the Society "A Sermon preached at Cambridge before his Excellency Thomas Hutchinson, Esquire, Governor, and His Honor Andrew Oliver, Esquire, Lieutenant-Governor," May 29, 1771. By John Tucker, A.M., pastor of the First Church in Newbury."

Dr. Hough, of Albany, through Mr. Sparks, presented to the Society a volume of "Papers relating to the Island of Nantucket," recently published.

The President presented to the Society a copy which he had caused to be made of the College Laws of 1655, from the ancient copy exhibited at the last meeting, made to guard against accident or loss.

He also called the attention of the Society to two interesting relics before him. One was a small mahogany table, well supplied with drawers, formerly used by Lord Chatham; passing from him to Sir John Temple, and thence coming down, an heirloom, to its present owner. Upon the table was a portable mahogany writing-desk, of thorough workmanship, about twelve inches wide, sixteen inches long, and four inches deep. At one end is a drawer, parted off for ink, pens, letters, and paper. Within is a convenient writing-desk, lined with velvet, where is seen, in the handwriting of Mr. Jefferson, the following memorandum; viz., —

"Tho. Jefferson gives this writing-desk to Joseph Coolidge, jun., as a memorial of affection. It was made from a drawing of his own, by Ben. Randall, cabinet-maker, of Philadelphia, with whom he first lodged on his arrival in that city, in May, 1776; and is the identical one on which he wrote the Declaration of Independence. Politics, as well as religion, has its

superstitions. These, gaining strength with time, may one day give imaginary value to this relic for its association with the birth of the great charter of our independence.

"MONTICELLO, Nov. 18, 1825."

In the drawer were three Paris visiting-cards, having upon them representations of the Coliseum, &c.; and an original visiting-card of John Adams, bearing simply, in large handwriting, "Mr. Adams."

A copy of the Bible, once belonging to Melancthon, and containing many of his manuscript notes, was exhibited at the meeting. It is now in the possession of our associate, Mr. Livermore.

Mr. BOWDITCH exhibited a copy of Marco Polo's Travels, 1496, and some other curious books.

Rev. WILLIAM B. SPRAGUE, D.D., of Albany, was elected a Corresponding Member.

Hon. CHARLES H. WARREN was elected a Resident Member.

Rev. Dr. FROTHINGHAM made a feeling allusion to the death of Dr. Kane, and offered the following resolution: —

Whereas the Supreme Disposer of events has withdrawn from the service of his country and of science Dr. Elisha Kent Kane, to live henceforth in history, and in the admiring respect of all wise and good men; therefore —

Resolved, That the Massachusetts Historical Society desire to join in the tribute of honor and regret which, at home and abroad, is now paying to his memory.

We recognize in the self-sacrificing labors of our noble countryman something far greater than a spirit of adventure, however daring; than a curiosity to penetrate further through

the Polar ice to the Polar Sea, however enlightened that curiosity might have been; or even than a sympathetic impulse urging him to seek for tidings of his lost predecessor among those dreariest of wastes. We see in them something far more than new wonders of nature beheld and deep secrets of science explored, though his description of that awful scenery will thrill the hearts of myriads of readers, and though his researches in those latitudes of frozen night may contribute aid to the ship that is sailing upon the warm Gulf Stream or among the sunny islands of the Pacific Ocean. We discern in him those moral qualities of a truly heroic man, which set him higher than any of his exploits, and expand him beyond all limits of the places where his work and trials were undergone. We wish to record our sense of his eminent personal worth, fitting him for command, preparing him for generous achievements, and entitling him to a pure fame such as men love to look at, and grow better as they look at it.

On this day of his burial in his native city of Philadelphia, we would make commemoration of those virtues which are all that can now bestead him, and which the ground cannot cover up. We call to mind his modest resolution; his gentle force; his brave prudence; his cheerful martyrdom; his religious reverence, so quiet and unobtrusive, but so strong; and the moral influence, which, by those great endowments, he was able to exert upon those who were placed under his charge. Such an example of the highest and truest manhood is of a kind to perpetuate its likeness in the world, to be effective over many who never saw his face, and to take hold on the hearts of the coming generations. We therefore think that it fitly belongs to this Historical Society to put upon its record some testimonial to a private character and public service which help to redeem history from the disgraces that so often defile its annals.

The foregoing resolution having been seconded by Mr. PRESCOTT, —

Voted unanimously to adopt the same.

Dr. ROBBINS, from the Standing Committee, reported that the three oldest volumes of the manuscript-records of the Society had been carefully rebound in one volume, designed to be preserved in a separate place of deposit.

Messrs. Bowditch and Russell were appointed a Committee to examine the Treasurer's account for the year, and report at the next meeting.

The President communicated a letter from the Recording Secretary, Mr. Willard, necessarily detained from this meeting, declining to be considered a candidate for re-election.

Messrs. Lincoln, Gray, and Deane were appointed a Committee to nominate a list of officers to be balloted for at the annual meeting in April.

On motion of Dr. ROBBINS, — *Voted*, That a Committee of five be appointed to revise the By-laws of the Society, and report at the next meeting; and thereupon Messrs. Robbins, Hillard, Livermore, Chandler, and Deane were appointed to constitute that Committee.

On motion of Mr. SAVAGE, — *Voted*, That the President, with Messrs. Clifford and Brigham, be a Committee to apply in behalf of this Society to the Legislature, at its present session, for such addition to, and amendment of, our charter as shall permit us to enlarge the number of our resident members, not to exceed one hundred; and to make election of such associate members living without the limits of this State, or of honorary members residing without or within the limits of the Com-

monwealth, as the Society, in its discretion, may determine.

Mr. Ellis presented a number of valuable papers, consisting in part of letters from William Vassall and others, relating to lands in Maine; and also a petition, dated March, 1777, from sundry persons in Pownalborough in that Province, calling themselves Episcopalians, "great part of them French and Dutch German Protestants," praying that they "may be freed from being assessed or taxed in any parish for ministerial rates," &c., as they now pay a minister of their own.

Mr. Savage presented to the Society copies of letters of Rev. John Allin, the ejected Vicar of Rye, Sussex, 1662, relating to his father in New England, of date 1663 to 1673–4. These letters were sent to Mr. Savage by Mr. Cooper, of London.

ANNUAL MEETING, April 9, 1857.

The Society held their annual meeting on Thursday, April 9, at noon, at their rooms in Tremont Street, Boston; the President, Hon. Robert C. Winthrop, in the chair.

The Librarian submitted the following report: —

Since the last annual meeting, there have been added to the library, by donation, a hundred and eighty-six printed volumes, five hundred and ninety-one pamphlets, two maps, and two unbound files of newspapers; all of which have been arranged and catalogued. The number of volumes taken from the library, by members and others, since the last report, is more

than double that of the preceding year; and the number of books consulted at the rooms bears nearly the same proportion to that of the year 1855–6. All the books taken out have been returned in good order, with the exception of two volumes which were taken from the shelves without the knowledge of the Librarian, and are still missing, notwithstanding the efforts which have been made to trace them with a view to their recovery.

Since the library has been closed for examination, the books have been classified according to their subjects, and the whole library has been newly arranged with reference to the convenience of those who may hereafter frequent the rooms.

One of the two volumes which are missing is "Sargent's History of Braddock's Expedition," which has not been seen since the removal of the books into the front-room in August last. The other missing volume is "Young's Chronicles of the Pilgrims," which was not missed till since the library was closed for the annual examination and arrangement of the books. It has been noticed in the library within two or three months.

The Corresponding Secretary communicated a letter from the Hon. Charles H. Warren, accepting his election as a Resident Member.

The Cabinet Keeper communicated a donation from our associate, Mr. Sears, of the Sears Memorial, neatly framed.

The President communicated the following letter from Judge Kane, of Philadelphia: —

PHILADELPHIA, 29th March, 1857.

Hon. R. C. WINTHROP, President, &c.

MY DEAR SIR, — I want language to express my very grateful sense of the tribute with which the Historical Society has honored the memory of my son. He cannot have died too

soon, who had earned such a eulogy from men so eminently distinguished. It is only mournful that he could not have lived to witness the fame he had achieved, and to reflect its influence, as it would have been his best happiness to do, on the home-circle that he loved. I pray you, my dear sir, to make my rightful acknowledgments to the Society, and personally to believe me

Your very faithful and most obedient servant,

I. K. KANE.

The President also communicated a letter from the Secretary of the Tennessee Historical Society, expressing the desire of that Society to possess "portraits of persons who have occupied positions of distinction within our country," with reference, among others, to those persons who have been distinguished in the Commonwealth of Massachusetts; and asking for "the views and suggestions" of the Massachusetts Historical Society and their President. Voted to refer this letter to the Standing Committee.

Mr. CLIFFORD, from the Committee on the subject appointed at the last meeting, reported an Act of the Legislature passed according to the draught proposed by him, as follows; viz.: —

Commonwealth of Massachusetts.

IN THE YEAR ONE THOUSAND EIGHT HUNDRED AND FIFTY-SEVEN.

AN ACT IN RELATION TO THE MASSACHUSETTS HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives in General Court assembled, and by the authority of the same, as follows: —

SECT. 1. — Nothing in the Act of Incorporation of the Massachusetts Historical Society shall prevent said Society from electing Associate or Corresponding Members residing without the limits of this Commonwealth, or Honorary Members residing either within or

without said limits, or from having as many as one hundred Resident Members, at their discretion.

SECT. 2. — This Act shall take effect from and after its acceptance by said Society.

House of Representatives, April 1, 1857.

Passed to be enacted.

CHAS. A. PHELPS, Speaker.

In Senate, April 1, 1857.

Passed to be enacted.

CHARLES W. UPHAM, President.

Approved April 2, 1857.

HENRY J. GARDNER.

On motion, — *Voted*, That the foregoing Act be, and hereby is, accepted by the Society; and that the same be extended upon the Society's records.

Dr. ROBBINS, Chairman of the Standing Committee, made the following Report of the doings of the Committee for the past year; viz.: —

It is unnecessary to occupy the time of the Society at this important meeting by a complete recital of all the doings of the Standing Committee during the past year. A concise summary of the most important of them may satisfy the requirements of an annual report.

Nearly all of the members of this Society recollect the unhandsome condition of this building at the last annual meeting. At that period, not one of the improvements which we have since witnessed had been commenced.

On the 3d of April, 1856, a vote was passed empowering the Standing Committee "to make such alterations and repairs in the rooms of the Society as in their judgment may be best." The duty thus assigned to the Committee, involving a great variety of more or less important arrangements, and requiring an almost daily direction and supervision, has been going on without intermission during the year. If the result is generally satisfactory to the members, and especially to those whose liberal contributions have enabled them to carry out the pro-

jected improvements, the Committee will have no reason to regret the time and labor they have expended.

The most important repairs and alterations of the building — with a single exception, to be referred to at the close of this report — have been the following: namely, a new entry and stairway; doors and windows; the introduction of gas, water, and pipes for a furnace; the fitting-up of the large hall in the third story; and the remodelling and furnishing of the ante-room, and of the middle room on the second story in which we are now convened.

The manuscripts and printed papers which had been lying in heaps in the attic have been examined and classified, and deposited on shelves and in boxes in the small room in the upper story. The work of arranging and binding the valuable letters and papers in the cabinets, which was begun two years ago, has been completed, and a large collection formed, of neatly and uniformly bound and lettered volumes.

The pamphlets, which have been catalogued during the year, have been arranged, according to their subjects, in neat cases.

The library has been thoroughly examined, and the books re-arranged on the shelves of the middle room. The three volumes of the Society's old records have been substantially bound in one.

The portraits and bound newspapers, and the natural curiosities, have been distributed in order on the walls, table, and shelves in the hall above.

Amongst the other duties discharged by the Committee may be mentioned the reprinting of volumes vii., viii., and ix. of the First Series of the Collections, which are now completed and on our shelves, while volume x. is at present in the printer's hands; the establishment of a system of exchanges with literary and historical institutions, domestic and foreign; and an engagement with Mr. Richardson, the publisher of the "Historical Magazine," for a more extensive sale of the Society's Collections.

There have been sold during the year, at the rooms of the Society, seventeen complete sets of the Collections, amounting in value to $676.55; also eighty-five single volumes at $153; making a total of receipts at the library of $829.55. One hundred and twenty-seven copies of Bradford's History have been consigned to Messrs. Little and Brown.

The following statement from Dr. Appleton will show the progress that has been made in the preparation of the new catalogue; viz.: —

Since the commencement of the work on the 18th of April, 1855, all of the bound volumes in the library (nearly eight thousand), with about three-fourths, say nine thousand, of the unbound pamphlets, have been catalogued, and the requisite cross-references prepared, amounting in the whole number, including duplicates, titles, and references, to about fifty-four thousand.

It has been confidently expected that the catalogue would have been completed within a period of two years from the above date: but the interruptions consequent upon the alterations in the library-rooms, with the removal and classification of the books in the library, have prevented this result; and a few weeks more will be required for the accomplishment of the work.

The remainder of the library, consisting of the bound volumes of newspapers, with the residue of the pamphlets, may be catalogued during the month of May, unless a large portion of the time should be occupied in other duties connected with the affairs of the library.

J. APPLETON.

The Committee have the pleasure of presenting to the Society a neat and beautiful casket which has been procured by the President for the preservation and safe keeping of the two original manuscript volumes of Winthrop's Journal, which, at his request, were intrusted to his charge by the Committee, to be carefully repaired. The Society will be glad to know that these precious relics have at length received the careful treatment they deserve; and will less regret the tardiness of this provision for their security, since it has given to one whom it so well becomes, and to whose feelings it must be so grate-

ful, another opportunity of expressing his pious respect for his distinguished ancestor.

Early in the month of January, 1857, an estimate having been made by the Chairman of the Standing Committee, in connection with Messrs. Deane and Shurtleff, of the expense of remodelling and fitting up the Society's inner room, which had been set apart for the reception of the Dowse Library, the Chairman was requested to inform the executors of Mr. Dowse of the result.

On the 8th of January, a letter was received from Mr. Livermore, generously offering on the part of the executors to appropriate and deposit the sum of three thousand dollars, subject to the order of the Chairman, to be expended, in whole or in part, as might be found necessary for the contemplated purpose.

Engagements were immediately entered into with competent mechanics for the different portions of the work. It was deemed advisable not to employ an architect. The utmost despatch, consistent with thorough and faithful workmanship, has been used, in order to have all things in complete order before the annual meeting. It seemed impossible to accomplish the work in so short a time; but, through the promptness and energetic exertions of all concerned, it has been done. The books, during the last week, were carefully removed from Cambridge, and deposited and partially classified in their new cases. The room is finished and furnished, and will soon be opened for the inspection and occupancy of the Society.

In closing this report, it is a grateful duty to acknowledge the constant and assiduous aid of Dr. Shurtleff, the valuable services of Mr. Deane in arranging the books, and the ever-welcome suggestions of the President and Mr. Livermore.

All that remains for me is to close, with a feeling of relief, my humble services to the Society on the Standing Committee, with the presentation to them of this account of my stewardship, and to render back to the executors of Mr. Dowse a

special trust, by placing in their hands the key of the Dowse Library, together with an exhibit of the disbursement of the funds intrusted by them to my charge. The work has not been *performed* without anxiety: we trust it may be *contemplated* without disappointment.

Mr. LINCOLN, from the Committee appointed at the March meeting to nominate officers for the ensuing year, reported the following list; and the persons therein named were elected, viz.: —

President.

HON. ROBERT C. WINTHROP, LL.D. . . . . BOSTON.

Vice-Presidents.

JARED SPARKS, LL.D. . . . . CAMBRIDGE.
HON. DAVID SEARS, A.M. . . . . BOSTON.

Recording Secretary.

REV. CHANDLER ROBBINS, D.D. . . . . BOSTON.

Corresponding Secretary.

JOSEPH WILLARD, A.M. . . . . BOSTON.

Treasurer.

HON. RICHARD FROTHINGHAM, JUN. . . . . CHARLESTOWN.

Librarian.

REV. SAMUEL K. LOTHROP, D.D. . . . . BOSTON.

Cabinet-Keeper.

NATHANIEL B. SHURTLEFF, M.D. . . . . BOSTON.

Standing Committee.

WILLIAM BRIGHAM, A.B. . . . . BOSTON.
FRANCIS PARKMAN, A.B. . . . . BOSTON.
GEORGE LIVERMORE, A.M. . . . . CAMBRIDGE.
REV. WILLIAM P. LUNT, D.D. . . . . QUINCY.
THOMAS ASPINWALL, A.M. . . . . BOSTON.

The Committee appointed at the March meeting to examine the Treasurer's accounts for the year ending in April, made the following Report; viz.: —

Boston, April 8.

The undersigned, a Committee to examine the accounts of the Treasurer of the Massachusetts Historical Society, have attended to that duty, and report, that the accounts are properly vouched and correctly cast, and that there are in the hands of the Treasurer the following balances: On the General Account, two hundred and twenty-three dollars and thirty-six cents; on the Appleton-Fund account, two hundred and seventy dollars and four cents; on the Massachusetts Historical Society Trust Fund, thirty-two dollars.

N. I. Bowditch, } *Committee.*
G. R. Russell, }

George Livermore, Esq., then rose, and spoke as follows: —

Mr. President, before any further business is introduced, I move that the Society proceed to take possession of the Dowse Library.

The Chairman of the Standing Committee has already informed you, that the library presented to the Society last summer by Mr. Thomas Dowse, of Cambridge, has been removed to the room prepared for it in this building, and the key of the same delivered to Mr. Dowse's executors.

The pleasant duty now devolves upon me of transferring to you this key, which will, I hope, open to the Society a new source of interest and usefulness to its members, and through them, indirectly, to many others.

My colleague, Mr. Dale, who is present on this interesting occasion by special invitation from the officers of the Society, agrees with me in feeling entire confidence, that as the future guardians of this important trust, chosen by Mr. Dowse himself, the Society will continue to exercise a due regard to the wishes of the donor and the conditions of his gift.

Perhaps I may now be pardoned if I frankly confess, that a feeling of fond pride and interest in the place of my birth had oftentimes led me to hope that Mr. Dowse would leave his library to some public institution in the city of Cambridge; but, for reasons which I cannot but approve, he decided otherwise. As he has placed with his executors, in trust, the means of founding an institution in that city, which will cause his name to be for ever remembered with gratitude by the people of the place where he so long resided, it would be ungracious in me, as a citizen of Cambridge, and a friend of the generous benefactor of more than one public institution, to question the wisdom of his decision in the disposition of his library.

I therefore, with great pleasure, hand you this catalogue of the collection, and the key to the room in which it is contained.

The President, on receiving the key to the Dowse-Library Room from the hands of Mr. Livermore, invited Hon. Josiah Quincy, sen., and Hon. James Savage, the senior members of the Society, to marshal the newly elected officers and the members of the Society into the new room. After the officers had taken their seats at the table, Mr. WINTHROP spoke as follows: —

You will hardly expect me, gentlemen, to resume my position as President in this beautiful apartment, and to take possession of this sumptuous official chair, without something more than a mere formal acknowledgment of the honor you have done me by the re-election which has just taken place. For that honor I sincerely thank you; but with this almost magical transformation fresh in our view, and with this key and this communication newly placed in my hand, I should be quite inexcusable were I to waste an instant on any thing so merely accidental, personal, and temporary as the result of our annual election of officers.

I can hardly be mistaken in thinking, that this occasion is destined to be long remembered as an epoch in the history of our Society, and that from the opening of yonder folding doors, I might almost say, "on golden hinges turning," through which we have been admitted to the enjoyment of these ample accommodations and these priceless treasures, will be dated a new era of its existence.

More than sixty-six years have now elapsed since its original organization. On the nineteenth day of February last, the full term of sixty-three years was completed since the date of its original act of incorporation. Our Society has thus just passed over that precise period in its career which old superstition has been accustomed to regard as somewhat peculiarly critical. But certainly all the omens for the future are most auspicious. It has gone through, indeed, with a pretty protracted chrysalis state; but to-day it is permitted to display plumage and pinions, which promise a more sustained and prosperous progress than any of us could hitherto have ventured to anticipate for it.

I would not speak disparagingly, however, of its day of small things. I would by no means forget or depreciate the services of those who watched over its humble beginnings. On the contrary, I cannot but feel that our very first acknowledgments, on such an occasion as this, should be paid to the memory of those devoted and excellent men by whom this oldest Historical Society in America was so well and so wisely instituted and organized.

In that precious volume of original records which has been carefully bound up for preservation, we find that the first formal meeting of the Society took place on the twenty-fourth day of January, 1791. It was held at the house of the Hon. William Tudor, and was attended by only eight persons. There is a tradition that a previous meeting had been held, at which there were but *five;* and that, on this subsequent occasion, each of the five had been relied on to bring a friend. Foremost on the list of those present, by every claim of personal merit as well

as of alphabetical order, is found the name of the Rev. Jeremy Belknap, D.D., the well-known historian of New Hampshire, and author of the American Biography, whose services to the general cause of American history, as well as to this Society in particular, can never be overestimated. Next stand the cherished names of the Rev. John Eliot, D.D., and the Rev. James Freeman. Then comes the Hon. James Sullivan, afterwards Governor of Massachusetts, and our first President. Next we find mentioned in order the Rev. Peter Thacher, D.D.; Judge Tudor himself, the host of the occasion, and our first Treasurer; Mr. Thomas Walcutt; and James Winthrop, Esq., of Cambridge. At this meeting, however, two of the original members of the Society appear to have been absent, whose names can by no means be spared from our little roll of distinguished founders, — William Baylies, Esq., of Dighton, and the Hon. George Richards Minot, of Boston, whose valuable contributions to the history of Massachusetts, and more especially during one of its most momentous periods, are fresh in the grateful remembrance of us all.

These were our *Decemviri:* and to their timely forecast and their devoted efforts it is due, not only that this Society had an existence at all at that early day, but that so many of the materials of our New-England and American history were seasonably rescued from oblivion and decay, and placed within the reach of those who have known so well how to use them. I trust that more of the portraits of these venerable founders of our Society may hereafter adorn our walls.

Meantime, it is not a little interesting, as we enter to-day upon these commodious and elegantly furnished apartments, to look back upon the narrow and economical arrangements of that early period, when we find it a matter of formal entry and acknowledgment, that the first gift to the Society came in the shape of a little paper-covered blank-book for records, presented by President Sullivan; and when, as we learn soon afterwards (viz., on the 30th of June, 1791), the Treasurer

was desired to purchase twelve chairs, — which are carefully described as "Windsor green, elbow-chairs;" and "a plain pine-table," which is required to be "painted, with a *draw* and lock and key;" and "an inkstand, &c." The little paper-book is still extant, with all its pages filled up in the large round hand of the first Recording Secretary, Mr. Wallcutt; and the chairs, inkstand, &c., are believed to be the same which, until within a few months past, have constituted a principal part of the furniture of our rooms, and which will still, I trust, be sacredly preserved as memorials of our small beginnings.

It would occupy too much time for such an occasion as this to attempt any detailed account of the gradual rise and progress of the Society. An excellent sketch of it, by our venerable and valued associate the Rev. Dr. Jenks, may be found in the seventh volume of the Third Series of our Collections; and the admirable Anniversary Discourse of Dr. Palfrey, in the ninth volume of the same series, contains a faithful review of the first half-century of our existence. I hope that a full history of the Society, as exhibited in its original records, and in a shape in which it may be circulated separately from our ordinary publications, may soon be undertaken and completed by some one of our number. There is ample evidence, however, both within and beyond these walls, of the aggregate results which have been accomplished. In the numerous and prosperous kindred associations, in other States and in our own State, which have grown up under its example and encouragement, and to all of which we hold out afresh this day the right hand of fellowship; in the thirty-three well-filled volumes which have been published under its auspices and by its direct agency; in the many other valuable publications for which it has furnished materials, and, in some cases, authors; in the precious collection of books and pamphlets and manuscripts which it has gradually accumulated here for the convenient consultation of the students and

writers of history, — in these and many other considerations and circumstances we may find abundant proof, that no insufficiency of means, no narrowness of accommodations, no plainness of furniture, and no paucity of numbers, have prevented the Society from fulfilling the largest expectations which could have been reasonably formed of it, even by the most hopeful of its founders and friends.

It will be well for our own reputation, if we in our turn, and in this day of its comparative prosperity, shall succeed in leaving behind us the evidences of a proportionate progress.

Before turning entirely from the reminiscences of the past, I must not omit to add to the list of those to whom the Society has owed most, in other days, the name of Christopher Gore, another Governor of Massachusetts, and our second President, who generously emulated the example of his predecessor, Governor Sullivan, in his devotion to its interest, and whose liberal contributions of money, as well as of time, render him pre-eminent, perhaps, among our earlier benefactors.

The first dawning of our present bright and auspicious day may be traced to the munificence of the late Samuel Appleton, from whose executors the sum of ten thousand dollars was received a few years since as a publishing fund, and of which the worthy first-fruits are already before the public, in the long-lost Pilgrim History of Governor Bradford, so recently and admirably edited by our associate, Mr. Charles Deane.

The next rays of our sunrise were found in the liberal donations of our excellent fellow-members, Mr. David Sears and Mr. Nathan Appleton, seconded by a similar donation from our respected friend, Mr. Jonathan Phillips, and followed by the contributions of Mr. William Appleton, Mr. John E. Thayer, Mr. Peter C. Brooks, Mr. John C. Gray, and others both in and out of our ranks. The fund thus raised — commenced for the purpose by Mr. Sears, and closed so handsomely by our venerable senior member, President Quincy, whom we are proud to count still among our most zealous co-operators,

after more than sixty years of active service — furnished the means of securing for the Society the sole and permanent possession of this most desirable building, on this old historical site, overhanging the graves of so many of the fathers and founders of our state and city, and endeared to us all by so many hallowed associations of remote and of recent history.

But I must not longer postpone the acknowledgment, which we all feel to be especially due from us this day, to the memory of that remarkable self-made man, who has made this Society the chosen depositary and privileged guardian of the noble library which it was the pride of his long life to accumulate, and upon the enjoyment of which we are now permitted to enter.

The room in which we are gathered is to be known henceforth as the Dowse Library of the Massachusetts Historical Society. It has been thus elegantly fitted up under the direction of a committee of our own number, with the Rev. Dr. Chandler Robbins as its able and untiring head, and Dr. Nathaniel B. Shurtleff as his always efficient auxiliary. It has all been done, however, at the sole expense of Mr. Dowse's estate, and by the express authority of his executors, who have consulted his own well-understood views in the execution of this part of the honorable discretion committed to them. Here the precious volumes which he himself, in his lifetime, watched over so fondly, and consulted so frequently, have been arranged, and are to be carefully classified, under the direction of our worthy Librarian, Dr. Lothrop; and from this apartment, which they will henceforth exclusively occupy, they are never, in any contingency which can be anticipated, to be removed. An original sketch of our distinguished associate, Mr. Everett, by Stuart, and a fine marble bust of Sir Walter Scott by Chantrey, — which were the chosen ornaments of the library while it was at Cambridge, — have also found their appropriate places in the same association here. Busts of Milton and Shakspeare, of Franklin and Washington, and of others whose

writings or whose lives were especially dear to Mr. Dowse, are arranged upon the cases; while, from the principal niche at the head of the room, the speaking portrait of the venerable donor himself, procured for the purpose by the order and at the expense of the Society, looks benignantly down upon these cherished friends of his youth and of his age, from which he has so recently been called to part, and offers an accustomed and recognized welcome to all who worthily approach to enjoy their privileged companionship.

A nobler monument to such a man, a nobler monument to any man, could not have been devised, nor one better calculated to secure for him an enviable and delightful remembrance long after the costliest cenotaph or the most magnificent mausoleum would have crumbled into dust. To us it is an invaluable treasure; and the name of THOMAS DOWSE will henceforth be inscribed upon our rolls and upon our hearts among our greatest and most honored benefactors.

I cannot receive the key which has just been handed to me, without recurring to the occasion, less than a year ago, when he himself presented to me a noble volume of "Purchas's Pilgrims," as the earnest of the donation which is this day so happily consummated. The volume is here, and will now resume its place in the series to which it belongs; but the hand which gave it is cold and motionless, and the ear to which I would again have addressed your acknowledgments is beyond all reach of human utterance. I rejoice to perceive, however, that there is at least one of the witnesses to that transaction present with us on this occasion; and while I offer, in your behalf and in my own, a humble tribute of affectionate gratitude to the dead, I feel it to be but just to unite with it an expression of cordial thanks to the living, by whom the wishes of Mr. Dowse and the welfare of our Society have been so kindly and liberally consulted. Mr. Dowse himself would, I am sure, have rejoiced to know, that the name of his chosen and devoted friend would be associated with his own

in the grateful remembrance and respect of all who shall now or hereafter enjoy the privileges of this charming resort; and the name of George Livermore will be always so associated. The munificent provision which has been this moment announced, in the communication just delivered to me, as having been made by himself and his colleague, Mr. Eben. Dale, for the permanent safe keeping and superintendence of the library, calls especially for our renewed acknowledgments; and I tender to them both, in behalf of every member of the Society, a sincere expression of our deep and heartfelt obligation.

It only remains for me, gentlemen, to remind you that our responsibilities increase proportionately with our opportunities and advantages; that many things remain to be desired and to be done to perfect other departments of our Institution, and to render them worthy of what has thus been inaugurated; and to assure you, that, for myself, I shall most gladly co-operate, in every way in my power, with the excellent and efficient officers whom you have associated with me, in promoting the continued prosperity and welfare of a Society whose objects are at once so interesting and so important.

I proceed, without further delay, to lay before you the communication of Mr. Dowse's executors, which will tell its own story far better than I could describe it.

The President then read the following letter: —

Cambridge, April 9, 1857.

Hon. Robert C. Winthrop,

President of the Massachusetts Historical Society.

Dear Sir, — The library of the late Thomas Dowse, presented by him during his lifetime to the Massachusetts Historical Society, having been removed from the rooms it so long occupied to the new and convenient apartment prepared for it by the Society, his executors desire on this occasion to express through you their thanks to the officers and members of the Society for the kind regard to the wishes and views

of the donor, which they have shown in all their proceedings relating to the subject.

In his will, which was executed before he had decided what disposition to make of his library, Mr. Dowse, after making liberal and equal bequests to his relatives, declared it to be his purpose, should his life be spared, to dispose of the residue of his property for charitable, literary, and scientific uses. But, well knowing how uncertain his life was, and being unwilling that his general purpose should be defeated by any delay to make a particular disposition of his property, he placed the entire residue of his estate, real, personal, and mixed, in trust, to be applied by his executors — after paying his just debts, and the legacies referred to — to the uses above named.

A little more than a month from the time he signed his will, Mr. Dowse determined to offer to the acceptance of the Historical Society, and to commit to their keeping, his library, containing the dearest earthly objects of his affections, the friends of many years, his guides in youth, his support in manhood, his solace in old age. This act was the spontaneous decision of his own mind, uninfluenced by the slightest hint from any other source. To the close of his life, he took the greatest pleasure in expressing to his neighbors and friends the continually increasing satisfaction which he felt in his decision, and the grateful feelings he cherished for the prompt, hearty, and delicate manner in which the Society had responded to his proposition.

Two works of art — the only objects of the kind which had a place in his library at Cambridge — have been removed with the books to the new apartments, and are now offered by his executors to the acceptance of the Society, — the marble bust, by Chantrey, of Sir Walter Scott; and the unfinished portrait, by Stuart, of one who for many years shared, to a degree which few others have done, the friendship and regard of Mr. Dowse, and who has paid so beautiful and appropriate a tribute to his character, — your illustrious associate, EDWARD EVERETT.

That the library which is now transferred to the Historical Society may be for ever preserved and used in accordance with the views of the donor, and the votes of the Society at the time the gift was accepted, the executors, in accordance with the trust imposed upon them by the will of Mr. Dowse, have decided to appropriate the sum of *ten thousand dollars*, as "the Dowse Fund of the Massachusetts Historical Society;" the principal to be for ever kept intact, and the income to be used for the purposes above named. This sum is inde-

pendent of the amount previously paid for the expenses of removing the library, and preparing the room to receive it.

Respectfully yours,

GEORGE LIVERMORE, } *Executors of the Will*
EBEN. DALE, } *of Thomas Dowse.*

When Mr. Winthrop had taken his seat, Hon. EMORY WASHBURN offered the following resolutions, prefacing them with remarks in his peculiarly happy style: —

Resolved, That the best thanks of the Massachusetts Historical Society be presented to our respected and valued associate, Mr. George Livermore, and to his colleague, Mr. Eben. Dale, for the munificent liberality with which they have exercised their discretion, as the executors of the last will and testament of the late venerable Thomas Dowse, in preparing and furnishing the room which this Society has set apart for the Dowse Library, and in establishing a fund for its safe keeping.

Resolved, That the Society gratefully accept the said fund upon the conditions and for the uses set forth in the communication of said executors, this day made to the President; and that said communication, with these resolutions, be entered upon the record.

The resolutions were unanimously adopted.

CHARLES DEANE, Esq., offered the following resolution, which was passed: —

Resolved, That the thanks of the Society be presented to Joseph Willard, Esq., for his faithful and devoted services as Recording Secretary during the unprecedented term of twenty-two years.

Mr. WILLARD made a very graceful response, thanking the Society for the honor they had conferred upon him, for such a long series of years, by annual election.

Further remarks were made by Hon. JARED SPARKS, who proposed the names of two distinguished foreign historians as honorary members.

Mr. PAIGE offered the following resolutions, which were unanimously adopted: —

Resolved, That the thanks of the Society be presented to Rev. Dr. Robbins for his devoted labors as Chairman of the Standing Committee during the past year, and also for the especial service he has rendered in taking charge of the preparations necessary to the fitting-up of the Dowse Library.

Resolved further, That the thanks of the Society are due to Dr. N. B. Shurtleff for his valuable suggestions and efficient services in arranging said library.

Hon. EDWARD EVERETT then presented to the Society a rare English manuscript which he had received from Thomas Carlyle, containing memoranda relating to the Franklin family in England previous to their removal to America. He accompanied his gift with the following remarks: —

I felt strongly impelled, Mr. President, to say a few words, by way of seconding the resolutions so appropriately moved and so handsomely supported by Governor Washburn; but the terms in which our respected associate, Mr. Livermore, has expressed himself in the personal allusion to myself, in that most welcome communication which you have just read, has put it out of my power, without indelicacy, to say a word on the subject. I may add too, sir, that the manner in which you have, on this most interesting occasion, spoken for us all, leaves not another word to be desired or supplied by myself or any other individual. I rise only, therefore, at this somewhat late hour of the morning, to offer to the acceptance of the

Society, through you, what I am confident you will regard as an interesting relic; viz., the original manuscript record-book of the small tithes of the parish of Ecton, Northamptonshire, England, from 1640 to about 1700, — the parish, I need not tell you, sir, where the family of Benjamin Franklin had been established for several generations previous to the emigration of his father to Boston in 1682. This venerable relic had, it seems, been found in Northamptonshire by Mr. Wake, an English gentleman, who presented it to Mr. Thomas Carlyle. Mr. Carlyle, justly presuming that it would be of greater interest in this country than it could have been in England, sent it to me, leaving the disposal of it to my discretion. I immediately determined, after having it suitably bound, to present it to the Historical Society; deeming this body, as the oldest Historical Society in the United States, and established, too, in the city where Franklin was born, to be the proper place of deposit for a document of some interest in reference to his family. Mr. Carlyle sent me the manuscript by the hands of his friend, the eminent artist, Mr. Samuel Lawrence, with a letter bearing date 2d December, 1853; which, owing to accidental circumstances, did not reach me till November of the following year. I have, with Mr. Carlyle's permission, had the portion of this interesting and characteristic letter which relates to the manuscript copied into one of the blank pages, in the following terms: —

Mr. Lawrence carries for me a little packet to your address, — a strange old brown MS., which never thought of travelling out of its native parish, but which now, so curious are the vicissitudes and growths of things, finds its real home on your side of the Atlantic, and in your hands first of all. The poor MS. is an old *Tithes-Book* of the parish of Ecton in Northamptonshire from about 1640 to almost 1700, and contains, I perceive, various scattered faint indications of the civil-war time, which are not without interest; but the thing which should raise it above all tithes-books yet heard of is that it contains actual notices, in that fashion, of the ancestors of Benjamin Franklin, blacksmiths in that parish! Here they are, — their forge-hammers yet going, —

renting so many "yard-lands" of Northamptonshire church-soil, — keeping so many sheep, &c., &c., — little conscious that one of the demigods was about to proceed out of them. I flatter myself these old plaster-cast representations of the very form and pressure of the primeval (or at least *prior*-eval) Franklins will be interesting in America. There is the very *stamp* (as it were) of the black knuckles, of their hob-nailed shoes, strongly preserved to us, *in hardened clay*, and now indestructible, if we take any care of it.

In the interior of the parcel are the necessary further indications of its history. I am very happy now to give up this MS. to your piety, such being the best dictate of my own piety upon the subject. To your wise keeping and wise disposal I now surrender it; and it is you that have it on your conscience hereafter, not I.

I lost no time in thanking Mr. Carlyle for sending me this interesting document. I informed him of the use that I proposed to make of it, and that an opportunity would probably occur of bringing it to the public notice on occasion of the inauguration of the statue of Franklin, which was already in anticipation. I placed it in your hands, Mr. President, at the proper time for that purpose; rejoicing to have it in my power to contribute in this way, however slightly, to the materials of the admirable address delivered by you on that occasion. In reply to my letter of acknowledgment, in which I had asked Mr. Carlyle's permission to publish his part of the correspondence between us, he addressed a second letter to me, dated 22d December, 1854, of which I have caused the following extract to be copied also into one of the blank leaves: —

All is right with this matter of the old Tithes-Book; and I am heartily pleased to find that it so pleases you, and is to have such honors as you indicate. A poor half-foolish and yet partly very serious and worthy old object has been rescued from its vague wanderings over cosmos and chaos, and at length helped into its right place in the creation; for which small mercy let us be thankful, and wish only, that, in bigger cases (of which in nature there are so many, and of such a tragical sort), the same perfect service could always be done. Alas! alas!

To-day I am in considerable haste, but would not lose a post in answering you about the letter you speak of. I quite forget what was in the letter in question, but do not doubt it would be some transcript of my then feelings about the matter on hand; part of the truth, therefore, and I hope not of the untruth, in regard to it: and I will very willingly commit it altogether to your friendly discretion, to make whatever use of it you find to be reasonable and feasible; and so will say, Long life to Franklin's memory! and add our little shout to that of the Bostoners in inaugurating their monument for him. "Long life to the memory of all brave men!" — to which prayer, if we could add only, "Speedy death to the memory of all who were not so!" it would be a comprehensive petition, and of salutary tendencies, in the epoch Barnum and Hudson.

I will not take up your time, Mr. President, at this advanced hour, by a more detailed description of this ancient and interesting document. Mr. Wake has facilitated the use of it by marking with a pencil the passages where the name of Franklin occurs. I feel gratified that it has fallen to my lot on this occasion, when we are taking formal possession of Mr. Dowse's magnificent library, to have it in my power to make the first offering to the Society after that happy event; and that this offering should be an original manuscript volume, possessing some antiquarian interest in connection with the family of the great man whose merit was so fully appreciated by Mr. Dowse, and to whose memory, among the last acts of his life, he erected a monument, in granite, near his own last resting-place at Mount Auburn.

SPECIAL MEETING, April 30.

A special meeting of the Society, called by the Standing Committee, was held at the house of William Brigham, Esq., 1061, Washington Street, Boston, on Thursday evening, April 30, at seven and a half o'clock.

The Corresponding Secretary read a letter from the Rev. W. B. SPRAGUE, D.D., of Albany, N.Y., accepting his election as a Corresponding Member.

Dr. ROBBINS, on behalf of the Committee on the By-laws, asked and obtained leave of the Society to report in print at the next stated meeting.

The same gentleman reported a set of temporary By-laws for the Dowse Library, to be in force until a proper system of rules and regulations shall be agreed upon by the Society; which, having been read, were unanimously adopted. They are as follows: —

RULES FOR THE DOWSE LIBRARY.

1. The room in which the books are deposited, which were presented to the Society by the late Thomas Dowse, shall be known as the Dowse Library of the Massachusetts Historical Society.

2. No book shall be taken out of the room.

3. Books may be used in the room by members of the Society, and by others introduced by them in person; but no book shall be taken from the cases except by members, or by the Assistant Librarian, who shall cause each book to be returned to its proper place immediately after it has been used.

4. Meetings of the Society may be held in the Dowse Library at the discretion of the Standing Committee; but the room shall never be opened for the meeting of any other association.

Voted, That authority be given to the Standing Committee to address a circular to all the members of the Society, with a view of securing additional contributions to the library, and especially of procuring as many as

possible of the publications of the past and present members.

Interesting conversations were held upon subjects suggested by several valuable donations made to the Society by members present at the meeting.

The President presented a letter from Benjamin Franklin, with his autograph signature, addressed to James Bowdoin, Governor of Massachusetts, of which the following is a copy: —

In Council, Philadelphia, 23d March, 1787.

Sir, — I have the honor of enclosing a copy of an Act of the Legislature of this Commonwealth, and a Proclamation of the Council, founded upon your Excellency's letter of the 10th of Feb'y. I am, sir, with much respect,

Your Excellency's most obedient servant,

B. Franklin.

His Excellency, James Bowdoin, Esquire, Governor of Massachusetts.

The Proclamation referred to in the letter was as follows: —

[L. S.] B. Franklin. } Pennsylvania, *ss.* — By the President and Supreme Executive Council of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania.

A PROCLAMATION.

Whereas the General Assembly of this Commonwealth, by a law entituled "An 'Act for co-operating with the State of Massachusetts Bay, agreeable to the Articles of Confederation, in the apprehending of the proclaimed rebels, Daniel Shays, Luke Day, Adam Wheeler, and Eli Parsons,'" have enacted, "that rewards additional to those offered and promised to be paid by the State of Massachusetts Bay, for the apprehending the aforesaid rebels, be offered by this State," — we do hereby

offer the following rewards to any person or persons who shall, within the limits of this State, apprehend the rebels aforesaid, and secure them in the jail of the city and county of Philadelphia: viz., for the apprehending of the said Daniel Shays, and securing him as aforesaid, the reward of one hundred and fifty pounds lawful money of the State of Massachusetts Bay, and one hundred pounds lawful money of this State; and for the apprehending the said Luke Day, Adam Wheeler, and Eli Parsons, and securing them as aforesaid, the reward (respectively) of one hundred pounds lawful money of Massachusetts Bay, and fifty pounds lawful money of this State. And all judges, justices, sheriffs, and constables are hereby strictly enjoined and required to make diligent search and enquiry after, and to use their utmost endeavours to apprehend and secure, the said Daniel Shays, Luke Day, Adam Wheeler, and Eli Parsons, their aiders, abettors, and comforters, and every of them, so that they may be dealt with according to law.

Given in Council, under the hand of the President and the seal of the State, at Philadelphia, this tenth day of March, in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and eighty-seven.

Attest, JOHN ARMSTRONG, JR., *Sec'y.*

God save the Commonwealth!

Mr. WINTHROP also exhibited the original conveyance of Hicham Woods by Sir Wm. Forth to Sir Edward Coke, bearing date 28th March, 1610.

The President also offered for the inspection of the members the original order issued by General Gage for permission to be granted to the inhabitants of Boston to cross the lines, dated Boston, 27th April, 1775.

Mr. SAVAGE presented one of the original "passes" given in accordance with General Gage's order, of which the following is a copy: —

Boston, May , 1775.

Permit Margarett Jepson, together with his [her] Family, consisting of Seven Persons and their Efects, to pass over the Line between Sunrise and Sunset.

By order of his Excellency the Governor.

To the Field Officer in the Lines.

No Arms nor Ammunition is allowed to pass, nor Merchandize.

Mr. Savage also gave to the Society an autograph letter of James Otis, written in 1758, and a document containing the names of the people at Gay Head in 1792.

Mr. Brigham offered for acceptance a number of the "Royal American Magazine" for June, 1774; and "A Select Catalogue of Books in the College Library at Cambridge, for the more frequent use of the under-graduates," printed at Boston in 1773.

Mr. Warren presented a pamphlet entitled "Notices of the Last Great Plague, 1665–6, from the Letters of John Allin, formerly Vicar of Rye, Sussex." Also the "Annual Register" from 1764 to 1784.

Mr. Warren also exhibited and read extracts from a rare volume, entitled "The World's Hydrographical Discription," written by John Davis, the celebrated English navigator, who discovered Davis's Straits in 1585. The book was printed at London in 1595. It relates to his reason for expecting to find a "speedie passage" into the South Seas, to China and India, by northerly navigation.

Dr. Robbins presented to the Society a "Manuscript Diary," by Michael Wigglesworth, for the years 1653 to 1657, inclusive.

MAY MEETING.

The Society held their stated monthly meeting on Thursday, May 14, at noon, in the Dowse Library; the President, Hon. ROBERT C. WINTHROP, in the chair.

The Librarian announced donations from the Chicago Historical Society; the Suffolk Insurance Company; the American Insurance Company; Dr. George Derby; David Ricketson, Esq., New Bedford; Rev. Dr. Fuller, Andover; Dr. Samuel H. Hurd, Somerville; William H. Whitmore, Esq.; Sylvester D. Willard, M.D., Albany; Wm. B. Fowle, Esq.; Rev. Caleb D. Bradlee; L. A. Huguet Latour, Esq., Montreal; Lieut. Geo. F. Emmons, U.S.N.; Rev. D. P. Henderson, Louisville, Ky.; and from Messrs. Barry, Brigham, Clifford, Everett, Robbins, Savage, and Winthrop, of the Society.

The President communicated a circular letter from a French commissioner, charged with the erection of a statue to Geoffroy-Saint-Hilaire, soliciting subscriptions for that object.

Also a letter from Charles J. Hoadly, State Librarian of Connecticut, dated May 11, 1857, announcing the gift, on the part of that State, of a copy of the Colonial Records from 1638 to 1649.

The President read the following interesting communication from Hon. William Willis, President of the Maine Historical Society, accompanying two coins, which were discovered on Richmond Island, May 11, 1855: —

PORTLAND, May 2, 1857.

Hon. ROBERT C. WINTHROP,
President of the Massachusetts Historical Society.

DEAR SIR, — I send you with this a *silver* coin of the reign of Queen Elizabeth, and a *gold* coin of the reign of Charles I., a donation to the Massachusetts Historical Society from Dr. John M. Cummings, of this city.

These coins, with others of the reigns of Elizabeth, James I., and Charles I., were found on Richmond Island, May 11, 1855. Richmond Island, now owned by Dr. Cummings, lies off the southern shore of Cape Elizabeth, half a mile distant from the main-land, and nine miles distant from Portland. It contains about two hundred acres, and has been occupied by but a single family for many years.

The first settlement upon it, of which we have any account, was by Walter Bagnall in 1628, who carried on a profitable trade with the Indians, and was killed by them for his extortion, Oct. 3, 1631. Winthrop, in his "Journal," says he accumulated a large property by his traffic.

Dec. 1, 1631, the island, with the southern part of Cape Elizabeth, was granted by the Council of Plymouth to Robert Trelawny and Moses Goodyear, merchants in Plymouth, England. They appointed John Winter, who then resided on the territory, and was interested in the patent, as their agent. Winter soon after built a ship there, which was probably the first regular trader between the two worlds; established a Colony; and carried on at that place a larger commercial business than was then done upon the New-England coast. Lumber, fish, furs, oil, &c., were sent to Europe; and there were received, in return, wines, liquors, guns, ammunition, and such merchandise as was suited to the Indian trade and to sustain the Colony. Several ships were employed in this business. In 1635, a ship of eighty tons, and a pinnace of ten tons, arrived at the island. In 1638, Winter had sixty men employed there in the fisheries; and, the same year, Trelawny sent a ship of

three hundred tons, laden with wine and spirits, to the island. Jocelyn, the voyager, speaking of the trade there at that time, says, "The merchant comes in with a walking tavern, — a bark laden with the legitimate blood of the rich grape, which they bring from Phial, Madera, and Canaries."

In 1639, Winter sent home, in the bark "Richmond," six thousand pipe-staves, valued at £8. 6s. a thousand. An Episcopal church was established there, in which Robert Gibson, whom Winthrop calls a *scholar*, officiated from 1637 to 1640, and was the first Episcopal church established in New England. Gibson was succeeded by Rev. Robert Jordan, who married Winter's only daughter, and inherited his estate. He fought long and bravely for Episcopacy; and, at much peril and personal inconvenience, sternly resisted the persevering assaults upon it by the magistracy of Massachusetts.

Trelawny died in 1644, and Winter in 1645. From that period, the Colony, its quickening spirits being gone, declined; and commercial operations on the island were soon after abandoned.

The coins referred to were found in a stone pot of common ware, but of a beautiful shape, resembling a globe lantern. It would probably hold a quart, and was found about a foot below the surface of the earth, on a slope of land descending northwesterly to the shore, and about four rods from it. There were traces of the foundation of buildings near the spot, the remains of a chimney, and a cavity used as a cellar. The particular place had not been ploughed nor cultivated within the memory of the present generation, until the year previous to the discovery. The next year the ploughing was deeper; and as the ploughman was holding his plough, and his son driving, the pot was turned up from its hiding-place. When the boy picked it up, and showed it to his father, he exclaimed, "It is a rum-jug of the old settlers: throw it over the bank." On second thought, he told him to lay it one side on a pile of stones. The pot was apparently filled with caked earth: no-

thing more could be seen. A younger son of the ploughman, sitting upon the rocks, began to pick the earth from the pot, and soon came to the coin. Their surprise may well be conceived. On examination, the coin appeared to be regularly arranged in the bottom of the pot, — the silver on one side, the gold on the other, — and a fine gold signet-ring in the centre.

On the next day, being notified by Dr. Cummings of the discovery, I went with him, accompanied by the Hon. Mr. Davies, and his son Dr. Davies, to the island, and carefully examined the coin, and explored the locality. We found the silver considerably discolored; the gold very little. There were thirty-one pieces of silver, of which twenty-three were shillings, sixpences, and groats, of the reign of Elizabeth; four shilling-pieces and one sixpence of the reign of James I.; and one shilling and one sixpence of the reign of Charles I. The gold consisted of ten sovereigns of the reign of James I., which were generally called *units*, from their being the first issued under the united crowns, and three half-sovereigns of the same reign; seven sovereigns of Charles I.; and one curious and beautiful Scottish coin, half-sovereign size, bearing date 1602, — the last year of James as King of Scotland. All the coins are hammered, and are thinner and broader than modern coins of the same value. Milling was not generally used until the time of Charles II.; although some experiments of it were tried in Elizabeth's reign, but proved too expensive and imperfect for general use. The impressions on the gold coins are clear and distinct: they are less worn than the silver, and nearly as bright as when issued.

Part of the fracture of the pot was fresh, as if occasioned by the recent ploughing: the other was of an earlier date, and made, as is conjectured, by the ploughing of the previous year. It is probable, from appearances and from the absence of pieces, that it was a broken vessel when the coin was put in it. We found, in the vicinity of the place, broken pottery, pipes, an iron spoon of ancient form, part of a large glass bottle,

charcoal, nails, spikes, &c., turned up and scattered about by the plough. No further coin, after a careful search, was found.

The question now arises, How came this treasure there? No certain answer can be given. I have no doubt that the deposit is a solitary one, and can afford no encouragement to the idle rumors which have long prevailed, that large sums of money were many years ago concealed by pirates on this and other islands in our bay. The probability is that the deposit was made by some inhabitant of the island, or transient person, for security; and that he suddenly died, or was driven away or killed by the Indians, without disclosing the fact.

My conjecture is that the deposit was made as early as the death of Winter, in 1645; and I go farther, and express the belief that the money is connected with the fate of Walter Bagnall, who was killed by Sagamore Squidraket and his party, Oct. 3, 1631; that it was, in fact, a part of his unjustly earned estate. Bagnall had one companion with him, whom Winthrop calls John P——. Bagnall had acquired a large property, — £400, it is said. Winthrop says he was a wicked fellow, and exasperated the Indians by his hard usage. The latest of the coinage was of the time of the first Charles; and, of the fifty-two pieces, nine only were of his reign, and these must have been coined before the breaking out of the civil war in 1642; for the king's coinage after that event was of different, and generally of much coarser, execution than that issued before. That the deposit must have had an early date — before the commencement of the civil war — is evident from the fact that there is no piece of a later period than 1642; and there is nothing to show that any of it is of a later date than 1631.

In 1632, the expedition fitted out in Boston and "Pisataqua" to pursue Dixey Bull, a buccaneer, — who had ravaged Pemaquid and plundered vessels, — stopped, on their return, at Richmond Island, and hung Black Will, an Indian, who

had been concerned in the murder of Bagnall. My solution is that this coin was concealed by Bagnall's servant, or by some of the Indians, perhaps Black Will, and that it had lain in its concealment until its recent discovery. That the treasure can have no connection with the Indian war of 1675 seems clear from the fact, that the collection contains no coin of a date within *thirty* years of that event.

The silver coin I now transmit to you is a hammered shilling, without date, and bears the same effigy, title, and motto that were placed on all the silver coin of that reign. They are as follows: On the face is the profile head of the queen, crowned; the rose, an old emblem introduced by the early sovereigns, behind it; around it her title, ELIZABETH. D. G. ANG: FR: ET: HI: REGINA. On some of the coins the title is more abridged. On the reverse are the arms of England, which embrace the emblems of France and Ireland, traversed by the cross, with the motto, POSUI. DEV. ADJVTOREM. MEV.; that is, *Posui Deum Adjutorem Meum*, "I have made God my helper." This motto was first adopted by Edward III., and continued to the time of Charles I. The sixpences, and some of the smaller pieces, were dated for the first time in this reign, but not the shillings nor the gold coin.

The accompanying gold coin is a hammered sovereign, or unit, of the early part of the reign of Charles I. It represents the head of the king, crowned and youthful, with a double ruff around his neck, and a robe over his shoulders. The figures XX. behind his head denote the value of the coin, which is twenty shillings. His title on the margin is "Carolus D. G. Mag. Brit. Fra. et. Hi. Rex.;" on the reverse, a new motto is introduced, not used by any former sovereign, *Florent Concordiâ Regna*, "Nations flourish by peace;" in the centre are the national arms, quartered, as usual, on a shield, which, in the present case, is garnished: it is sometimes plain.

I hope these interesting relics of the past, so happily brought forth to instruct, and gratify the curiosity of the present age,

will be acceptable to your venerable Society; and that the historical sketch I have added of a noted spot in our early annals, of which your renowned ancestor has given us the first notice, will not be tedious or unwelcome to yourself.

I am the Society's ever-faithful friend,
And your obedient servant,
WM. WILLIS.

The communication of Mr. Willis was referred to the Publishing Committee, and the President was requested to present the thanks of the Society to Dr. Cummings for his valuable gift.

Dr. ROBBINS, from the Committee on the By-laws, reported that, for reasons which were stated, it was necessary to request a postponement of the full report of said Committee to a future meeting. This verbal report was accepted, and the request was granted.

Mr. WASHBURN communicated a valuable paper in relation to the circumstances under which slavery ceased to exist in Massachusetts, which was referred to the Publishing Committee, and printed in the fourth volume of the Fourth Series of the Collections. It is as follows: —

EXTINCTION OF SLAVERY IN MASSACHUSETTS.

BY HON. EMORY WASHBURN.

Much interest has been felt, of late years, to know when, and under what circumstances, slavery ceased to exist in Massachusetts.

I recollect, among other evidences of this, being applied to by Mr. Webster, a few years before his death, for such facts as

I happened to possess on the subject, in order to aid him in the investigation he was making in regard to the extinction of slavery here, which he said he had not been able satisfactorily to determine.

The generally received notion is, that slavery was extinguished by the adoption of the Constitution of Massachusetts, which declared all men free and equal; and it is undoubtedly true, that, soon after it was adopted, it was definitely and definitively declared, that the relation of master and slave did not exist within the Commonwealth.

But, could we arrive at the true history of the state of public sentiment, — a power often quite as strong as the law, and always, in some measure, an exponent of the law itself, — we should, I think, find that the Constitution, with its Bill of Rights, was literally a *declaration* of what the people regarded as already their rights, rather than an exposition of any newly adopted abstract principles or dogmas to be wrought out into a practical system by any course of future legislation under a new regime.

There is no question that slavery and slaves existed here in some form, and to some extent, from the time Maverick was found dwelling on Noddle's Island in 1630. Men and women were bought and sold in market, inventoried as property, and held to have the settlements of their masters in the character of slaves.

But, after all, the laws on this subject, as well as the practice of the government, were inconsistent and anomalous; indicating clearly, that, whether Colony or Province, so far as it felt free to follow its own inclinations, uncontrolled by the action of the mother country, Massachusetts was hostile to slavery as an institution.

Thus we find, among other evidence of the prevalence of this sentiment, one of the articles of the "Body of Liberties," which are preserved in the eighth volume, Third Series, Historical Collections, declares, "There shall never be any bond

slaverie, villenage, or captivitie, unless it be lawful captives, taken in just wars, and such strangers as willingly sell themselves *or are sold to us*." And another guaranties to all men, whether "inhabitant or foreigner, free or not free," liberty to "come to any public court, council, or town-meeting, and, either by speech or writing, to move any lawful or seasonable or material question, or present any necessary motion, complaint, petition, bill, or information," &c.; clearly recognizing them alike as having the rights of suitors in courts, and the qualified rights of citizens, so far, at least, as to be heard as petitioners. And this, it will be remembered, was as early as 1641.

But I pass over the various laws and acts of the colonists upon this subject, to notice the case of James *vs.* Lechmere, which was decided in 1769, and which involved the right of a master to hold slaves here, as we are told in Dr. Belknap's letter to Judge Tucker, 4 Historical Collections, First Series, 202.*

This, it will be recollected, was nearly two years before the famous decision of Lord Mansfield in Somersett's case; and, if Dr. Belknap's account of the matter be correct, the decision rested substantially upon some of the same grounds as that on which Lord Mansfield based his opinion. "On the part of the blacks," says Dr. Belknap, "it was pleaded that the Royal Charter expressly declared all persons *born* or *residing* in the Province to be as free as the king's subjects in Great Britain; that, by the laws of England, no man can be deprived of his liberty but by the judgment of his peers; that the laws of the Province respecting an evil existing, and attempting to mitigate or regulate it, did not authorize it;" &c.

* The term at which judgment in this action was rendered was held in Suffolk, Oct. 31, 1769. The action was commenced in the Inferior Court of Common Pleas, May 2, 1769, and the plaintiff declared in trespass for assault and battery, and imprisoning and holding the plaintiff in servitude from April 11, 1758, to the date of the writ. Judgment in the lower court was rendered for the defendant. The plaintiff appealed; and, in the Superior Court, the defendant was defaulted, and judgment was rendered for an agreed sum, with costs.

That these positions were not lightly or unadvisedly taken, we may be assured from the fact that they were urged by such a man as Jonathan Sewall, at that time the Attorney-General of the Province, and a profound and able lawyer.

The decision of the court was in favor of the liberty of the negro.

And, if this were the place for speculation, I should feel myself warranted in assuming that our courts always regarded, and, as early as 1769, solemnly adjudged, the attempt to hold any person not captured and brought and sold here, but *born here*, as a slave, not justified by law, although he might be the child of a slave. This would not be inconsistent with the extract I have given from the "Body of Liberties," and is in accordance with what Dr. Belknap says was the ground taken in some cases, — "that though the slavery of the parents be admitted, yet no disability of that kind could descend to children."

This conjecture is, moreover, strengthened by the arguments by which it was attempted to sustain slavery as an institution after the adoption of the Constitution; viz., that the declaration in the Bill of Rights as to freedom or equality referred to *the children of slaves*, and did not emancipate such as could be proved to have been actually sold and purchased as such before its adoption.

I have thought these explanations a necessary and proper introduction to a brief history which I propose to offer of the case, or rather cases, — for there were three in number, — involving the same point, in which, by the verdict of a jury, with the approbation of the highest court, it was declared authoritatively that slavery no longer existed in Massachusetts.

The cases to which I allude were Quork Walker *vs.* Nathaniel Jenison, Nathaniel Jenison *vs.* John Caldwell and Seth Caldwell, and the Commonwealth *vs.* Nathaniel Jenison. The civil actions were commenced in the Inferior Court of Common Pleas for the county of Worcester, at the June Term, 1781.

The first of these was trespass for an alleged assault and beating of plaintiff by the defendant, with the handle of a whip, on the 30th of the previous April.

The answer of the defendant alleged that one Caldwell, being possessed of said Quork, "as of her own proper negro slave," married and became the wife of defendant, whereby he became possessed of said Quork "as of his own proper negro slave;" and "prayed judgment of the court if said Quork to his said writ ought to be answered."

The plaintiff's replication was, that he was a freeman, and not the proper negro slave of defendant; and this was the issue raised by the pleadings of the parties, to be tried by the jury.

In the second of the above actions, Jenison sued the Caldwells, in an action *of the case*, for enticing away the same Quork, a negro man and servant of the plaintiff, from his service, and rescuing him out of the plaintiff's hands, and preventing his reclaiming and reducing his said servant to his business and services, they knowing said negro to be the plaintiff's servant. He laid his damages at a thousand pounds. The case was tried at the Inferior Court upon the *general issue*, and a verdict rendered for the plaintiff for twenty-five pounds. From this judgment the defendants appealed to the Superior Court; and a trial was had there, in September, 1781, when a verdict was rendered for the defendants.

The indictment above mentioned was for beating said Quork, and resulted in the conviction of the defendant.

The court before which the first of the above cases was tried was held by Moses Gill, Chief Justice; and Samuel Baker and Joseph Dorr, Assistant Justices.

The counsel for the plaintiff — the negro — were Caleb Strong and Levi Lincoln; for the defendant, Judge Sprague and William Stearns: and abler advocates could not, then or since, have been easily found to sustain the cause of the slave.

Neither of the judges were educated as lawyers. The Chief Justice belonged to Princeton, and was afterwards known as

Governor Gill, having become the acting Governor upon the death of Governor Sumner in 1799. He was bred, and for many years engaged in the business of, a merchant. Baker was a farmer in Berlin; and Dorr, a farmer at that time in Ward, now Auburn, though, a short time before that, residing in Mendon. They were therefore probably, like the jury, the exponents of public sentiment in the direction they gave to the trial, rather than the organs of any profound legal or constitutional views in regard to the rights of the parties.

The verdict of the jury was, in substance, that said Quork "is a freeman, and not the proper negro slave of the defendant;" and they assessed damages against the defendant in sixty pounds, and judgment was rendered accordingly.

From this judgment the plaintiff appealed, as the defendants did in the other case, as has been already stated. But, after the decision of the latter case in the defendant's favor, the plaintiff failed to prosecute his appeal in this; so that, in all the cases, the final judgment of the court was adverse to the claims of the master, and in favor of the negro, declaring and regarding him as a free man.

I have before me the brief used by Mr. Lincoln on the trial of Jenison *vs.* Caldwell before a jury in the Superior Court, the substance of which I propose to transcribe; the same having been kindly furnished me by his son, for many years Governor of the Commonwealth.

Mr. Lincoln was one of the ablest lawyers in the State. His business was very extensive; and he was engaged as leading counsel in some of the most important causes in several of the counties in Massachusetts, as well as in Maine. He was not only a profound and learned lawyer, but an eloquent and popular advocate. He was, at this time, in the thirty-second year of his age. In 1800, he was elected to Congress; and, the following year, received the appointment of Attorney-General of the United States from President Jefferson, between whom and himself there was a great personal intimacy and

regard. In 1808, he discharged, for more than half a year, the duties of Governor, upon the death of Governor Sullivan; and, in 1811, was appointed a Judge of the Supreme Court of the United States, which office he was obliged to decline by the loss of vision, which became almost total towards the close of his life.

Governor Strong was four years the senior of Mr. Lincoln in age; but neither acted as what is known as "senior counsel," since a full closing argument was addressed to the jury by each of the counsel, one speaking in behalf of one of the defendants, and the other for the other.

Governor Strong is too well known in the history of Massachusetts to render it necessary to say a word of him personally. He was the leading advocate in the western and middle parts of the State at the bar, and a zealous champion in the cause of the oppressed.

Though the names of the counsel who were opposed to them may be less generally known or remembered, they were men of high rank and reputation.

Mr. Stearns was of Worcester, and about the same professional age as Mr. Lincoln, and in every way a respectable lawyer; but he died early, before attaining a distinguished eminence in his profession.

Judge Sprague belonged to Lancaster. He had been a member of the bar before the Revolution, and was a few years older than either Mr. Lincoln or Mr. Strong, and was then in the vigor of his manhood and power. He was, however, rather a wise and learned lawyer than an eloquent advocate. His business extended into several counties, in which he divided the field with Lincoln and the Strongs, Simeon and Caleb, in influence and business. He was one of the few who were appointed barristers after the Revolution; and, in 1798, was made Chief Justice of the Court of Common Pleas for the county of Worcester.

Such were the counsel in those memorable causes.

The Superior Court, before which the latter case was tried, consisted of Hon. N. P. Sargent, David Sewall, and James Sullivan.

The Chief Justice, William Cushing, was not present at the term when the cause was heard.

Judge Sargent was of Haverhill, a sound lawyer and upright judge, and succeeded Chief Justice Cushing upon his appointment to the United-States Court. At the time of this trial, he was fifty years of age, and had then held a place upon the bench six years.

Judge Sewall belonged to York. He was then forty-six years of age, had been a leading lawyer in that part of the State in which he resided, was appointed to this court in 1777, and subsequently was appointed Judge of the District Court of the United States for the district of Maine. He was a classmate and personal friend of John Adams, and had a high reputation for integrity and uprightness.

The strong man of the court, however, was James Sullivan. A self-made man, he had risen to the first rank in his profession, and been actively engaged in the events of the Revolution, and took a prominent part in the formation of the Constitution. No further evidence of his eloquence or power as an advocate and a statesman need be given than the rank he held among such names as Dana, Lowell, Parsons, Gore, and Dexter.

He was appointed to the bench of the Superior Court in 1776, when thirty-two years of age; and held the office till 1782, when he resigned, and returned to the bar.

In 1790, he was appointed Attorney-General; and, in 1807, was chosen Governor. He died in the office; and was succeeded, as has already been stated, for the balance of his term, by Lieutenant-Governor Lincoln.

It will be perceived, that those who took part in the decision of this question were among the leading minds of the Commonwealth. They had been witnesses of, and taken a more or

less prominent part in, the events and discussions of the Revolution; and were especially well qualified to understand and appreciate the motives, grounds, and leading principles, of the Constitution.

The whole subject had agitated the public mind for several years; and one Constitution, prepared in 1777–8 and submitted to the people, had been rejected by a vote of more than five to one; one reason for which is said to have been, that it contained no Bill of Rights.

The general sentiment on the subject of slavery was expressed the same year by an Act of the Legislature, forbidding the sale of a number of slaves taken on board an English prize-ship and brought into Salem, and ordering them to be set at liberty.

Such, in brief, were the circumstances under which this great question of human freedom was to be decided, to serve as a precedent, for all coming time, to Massachusetts; and such were the men who took part in its decision.

It was not, as already stated, determined so much by any positive language or enactment in the Constitution, as by that all-pervading sense of the community, that the time had come when that slavery, against which they had been so long struggling, was incompatible with their character as a free and independent State, and ought to be suppressed.

The strongest expression in the Constitution, perhaps, is the opening declaration of the Bill of Rights, that "all men are born free and equal," &c. Nor can too much credit be ascribed to the Hon. John Lowell in procuring the insertion of this clause, since it took from the Legislature the power of ever legalizing slavery, without a radical amendment, by the people, of the organic law of the Commonwealth. But it will be perceived that the advocate for the slave, in this case, rested his claim upon the incompatibility of slavery with our condition as a people, quite as much as upon any new right declared or sustained by the Constitution. Indeed, there is nothing in the

Constitution which expressly abrogates, or even recognizes, slavery as an existing political institution.

The counsel for the master rested his rights, among other things, upon the following points : —

In the first place, that the negro was a servant by his own consent, and therefore the defendant was liable for enticing him away.

But to this it was answered, that, if such were the case, there must be some evidence of that consent, either express or implied, and the terms of it must be understood.

Besides, some term of time must be agreed upon ; for if he consented to be the plaintiff's servant, and no time were agreed upon, it would be only during his own will, which he may put an end to whenever he pleases.

But that, in fact, there was no evidence of consent in the case.

In the next place, the plaintiff insisted he was his servant by virtue of a bill of sale, by which he became the property of Caldwell, from whom he passed to the plaintiff as husband of his owner; and such a bill of sale was produced on the trial.

And the general right of holding property in slaves was sustained upon several grounds : —

1st, It is declared in Exodus, of a man's servant, that " he is his money."

But, said the defendant's counsel, " It is indeed said in Exodus, that a man's servant is his money; and, from this, the counsel on the other side argues in favor of slavery."

" But are you to try cases by the old Jewish law ? "

This was an indulgence to that nation, and they could only make slaves of the heathen around them. But even by their severe laws, which required an eye for an eye and a tooth for a tooth, men were not allowed to make a slave of a brother. They might not make a slave of him, though they might hire him.

In the present case, Quork was their brother: they all had a common origin, were descended from a common parent, were clothed with the same kind of flesh, breathed the same breath of life, and had a common Saviour.

It was contended that the custom and usage of the country considered slavery as right.

But, it was replied, the objection to this is, that customs and usages which are against reason and right are void.

So far as this question depends upon the laws of the State, any laws against the laws of nature are void; and that laws upholding slavery are against the laws of nature, he cited 1 Blackstone, 91, 131, 423.

"But is he a slave by the laws of the country?" If there are laws of the State which derogate from the rights recognized by the common law, they are to be strictly construed; and such a law is contrary to the Constitution, as well as to the laws of nature. "The air of America is too pure for a slave to breathe in."

The counsel on the other side insist that slavery is a respectable affair in this country. But the question to be decided was not whether it was respectable or not.

Has the defendant enticed away the plaintiff's servant, as is claimed in his writ?

When a fellow-subject is restrained of his liberty, it is an attack upon every other subject, and every one has a right to aid him in regaining his liberty.

What, in this respect, are to be the consequences of your verdict? Will it not be tidings of great joy to this community? It is virtually opening the prison-doors, and letting the oppressed go free!

Could they expect to triumph in their struggle with Great Britain, and become free themselves, until they let those go free who were under them? Were they not acting like Pharaoh and the Egyptians, if they refused to set these free?

But the plaintiff insists that it is not true, as stated in the

Constitution, that all men are born free ; for children are born and placed under the power and control of their parents.

This may be. But they are not born as slaves: they are under the power of their parents, to be nursed and nurtured and educated for their good.

And the black child is born as much a free child in this sense as if it were white.

Then, again, it is contended that the Constitution only determines *that those that have been born since its adoption are equal and free*. And they admit, that, since that time, everybody is born free ; and they say, that, by a different construction, people will lose their property.

This is begging the question. Is he property ? If so, why not treat him as you do an article of stock, — an ox or a horse ?

It is again said, that it is for the jury to inquire whether the custom of slavery is a good or a bad custom.

But, if tried by that test, is it not a bad custom ?

What are its consequences ? How does slavery originate ? Kidnapping and man-stealing, in the negro's country ; while its consequences here are, that the infant may be wrested from its mother's breast, and sold or given away like a pig or a puppy, never more to be seen by the mother.

Is not this contrary to nature ? Does not Heaven say so in the strongest manner ? Is not one's own child as dear to the black subject as to the white one ? Can a mother forget her sucking child ? Do not even the beasts and the birds nurture and bring up their offspring, while acting from their instincts ?

But, under such a law as this, the master has a right to separate the husband and wife. Is this consistent with the law of nature ? Is it consistent with the law of nature to separate what God has joined together, and declared that no man should put asunder ?

The opposite counsel, however, urge, that, by the laws of England, a person may, for a crime, be sent into other parts

of the world, away from parents, sisters, and brothers, never more to return.

In the present case, a subject of this free Commonwealth may be taken, without crime, from his friends, his father and mother, and sisters and brothers, and shipped off with spavined horses, as an article of merchandise, to the West Indies.

They say, that, in the early history of the country, slaves were needed to cultivate the earth; but, instead of that, now, the employing of them does an actual injury to the poorer classes of people, by being in the way of their finding employment.

Is he a slave by the custom of the country? A custom must be general to be binding as such. This is not a *general* custom. It has ever been against the principles of some to make slaves, and some have freed them.

It must, moreover, be undisputed in order to be binding. But this has always been disputed, — in the General Court, in the courts of justice, and elsewhere.

It must, besides, not be against reason.

In making out that negroes are the property of their masters, the counsel for the plaintiff speak of lineage, and contend that the children of slaves must be slaves in the same way that, because our first parents fell, we all fell with them.

But are not all mankind born in the same way? Are not their bodies clothed with the same kind of flesh? Was not the same breath of life breathed into all? We are under the same gospel dispensation, have one common Saviour, inhabit the same globe, die in the same manner; and though the white man may have his body wrapped in fine linen, and his attire may be a little more decorated, there all distinction of man's making ends. We all sleep on the same level in the dust. We shall all be raised by the sound of one common trump, calling unto all that are in their graves, without distinction, to arise; shall be arraigned at one common bar; shall have one common Judge, and be tried by one common

jury, and condemned or acquitted by one common law, — by the gospel, the perfect law of liberty.

This cause will then be tried again, and your verdict will there be tried. Therefore, gentlemen of the jury, let me conjure you to give such a verdict now as will stand this test, and be approved by your own minds in the last moments of your existence, and by your Judge at the last day.

It will then be tried by the laws of reason and revelation.

Is it not a law of nature, that all men are equal and free?

Is not the law of nature the law of God?

Is not the law of God, then, against slavery?

If there is no law of man establishing it, there is no difficulty. If there is, then the great difficulty is to determine which law you ought to obey; and, if you shall have the same ideas as I have of present and future things, you will obey the former.

The worst that can happen to you for disobeying the former is the destruction of the body; for the last, that of your souls.

Though this sketch must, from the nature of the case, be little more than a meagre outline of the respective grounds taken by the counsel in this case, enough is seen to justify the remark, that the case turned and was decided upon the strong, prevailing sentiment that pervaded the community, rather than the positive provisions of the Constitution.

These, indeed, were sufficient to sustain the court and jury in the conclusions to which they came; yet I apprehend it was accomplished more by relieving the courts from the overshadowing influence of the crown, by a final act of independent legislation, like the adoption of an organic law as a State, than by any new form of declaring personal rights or the popular will.

In 1767 and in 1774, laws against the slave-trade and slavery had been passed by the Legislature, which were defeated by the governors, acting under instructions from home; both

Governors Hutchinson and Gage refusing, for that reason, to sign such bills.

This is what the counsel for the slave in the case of Quork alluded to, when they insisted that slavery had always been opposed here, — "in the General Court, the courts of justice, and elsewhere."

And this is further illustrated by the fact, that while the New-Hampshire courts, construing a similar provision in the Constitution of that State, are said to have adopted the views contended for by the counsel for the master in the case in our courts, — viz., that it only emancipated such as were born after its adoption, — our courts made no such distinction, but held the declaration as of universal application.

Nor could this have been done hastily or unadvisedly. Both of the counsel for the slave, though neither of those for the master, and one of the Judges of the Inferior Court, and all the Judges of the Superior Court who sat in the case, as well as the Chief Justice, had themselves been members of the Convention which formed the Constitution, and must have understood the intention of its framers upon a subject that had so often and so recently been agitating the public mind. And their decision assumes a more than ordinarily authoritative character, inasmuch as it utters not only a judgment founded upon the language of that instrument, but speaks the sentiment which dictated that language itself.

I may perhaps be pardoned in alluding to one other point, in this discussion, of the binding obligation of the laws of slavery; and that is, this early and most marked resort to the "higher law," as it has been called in modern phrase. No more direct appeal to such a law could well be made, than that in which eminent counsel indulged, in this language I have quoted, in connection with the paramount obligation of the Constitution, in the formation of which he had taken a part, and in the presence of judges who had shared with him in that office.

In conclusion, I have only to add, that I have been induced to present these original memoranda of this cause, in connection with the circumstances under which it arose and was decided, that the true relation which our fathers held to slavery in Massachusetts might be understood, and not from any wish to utter a word upon a subject which could add to the excitement which it has already awakened.

It is simply the detail of an historic fact, which it is due to the historic fame of Massachusetts should be fully known and understood. If it does no more, it shows that descendants of Africans had the rights of free citizens in Massachusetts, years before the Constitution of the United States had been framed, or even conceived of; and history would confirm the position, that many of this very class voted as citizens, upon the election of the members of the Convention which adopted it, and in that way may have been the means of securing its adoption.

On motion of Mr. Livermore, it was voted that the Cabinet-keeper be requested to report at the next stated meeting in relation to the present condition and future wants of the Society's cabinet.

A report presented by Mr. Bowditch, from a Committee appointed to make inquiry concerning the diary of the late Rev. John Pierce, D.D., was referred to the Standing Committee.

Rev. James Walker, D.D., President of Harvard College, was elected a Resident Member of the Society; Monsieur François Pierre Guillaume Guizot and Monsieur Alexis De Tocqueville were elected Honorary Members; and William Durrant Cooper, F.S.A., of London, a Corresponding Member.

On motion of the Librarian, voted that Messrs. Shurt-

leff, Livermore, and Deane be a Committee to advise and assist the Librarian in completing the arrangement and classification of the books in the Dowse Library.

JUNE MEETING.

The Society held their stated monthly meeting on Thursday, June 11, at noon, in the Dowse Library; the President, Hon. ROBERT C. WINTHROP, in the chair.

The Librarian announced donations from the Society of Antiquaries, London; the American Philosophical Society, Philadelphia; the Trustees of the Astor Library, New York; Messrs. Little, Brown, and Co.; Thomas M'Ewen, Esq., Secretary-General of the Society of the Cincinnati; Dr. Samuel H. Hurd, Somerville; Hugh B. Grigsby, Esq., Washington, D.C.; and from Messrs. Deane, Parkman, Shurtleff, Sibley, Warren, and Winthrop, of the Society.

The President announced that he had taken the liberty to extend an invitation, officially, to the American Antiquarian Society, at their late semi-annual meeting in Boston, and also to the General Society of the Cincinnati, at their first triennial meeting held in this city since their institution in 1783, to visit the Society's rooms, and view the Dowse Library; that both these societies had accordingly been received, and the various colonial and revolutionary memorials in the Society's cabinet exhibited to them.

The President communicated to the Society a letter from the American Minister at London, conveying the

gratifying intelligence that the British government, through his intervention, had presented to this Society copies of such of the publications of the British Record Commission as could conveniently be spared. He also read to the Society a letter from Lord Clarendon, and from the Master of the Rolls, relating to this valuable donation. Whereupon it was —

Resolved, That the President be requested to communicate the thanks of the Massachusetts Historical Society to his Excellency George M. Dallas, the American Minister at London, for his obliging intervention in securing for the Society the publications of the British Record Commission.

Also *Resolved*, That the Massachusetts Historical Society would respectfully and gratefully acknowledge the liberal policy of the British government in the distribution of the interesting publications of the Record Commission, and would especially express their own obligations for the valuable volumes which have been added to their library by direction of her Majesty's Secretary of State for the Home Department.

Resolved, That the President be requested to communicate the foregoing resolution to the Right Hon. Sir George Grey, the Secretary of the Home Department, through the American Minister at London.

Mr. Sibley stated that he had in his possession twenty Triennial Catalogues of Harvard University, containing notes and memoranda by the late Rev. Dr. Pierce, which he had been authorized to retain as long as he might require their use, and had been directed afterwards to place in the Library of the Massachusetts Historical

Society. Mr. Sibley said he took occasion to mention this fact before the members of the Society, so that they might bear it in mind in case of any accident to himself. At present, these triennials are kept in the library of Harvard University, in order that they may be safe against fire and other accidents.

Voted, That the manuscript volume containing the autograph copy of Washington's Address to the officers of the American army, March 15, 1783, with several interesting letters relating to the same, be referred to the Standing Committee, with full powers.

The President announced the appointment of Hon. C. H. Warren to complete the Memoir of the late Isaac P. Davis, Esq., which was left unfinished by Dr. Lunt.

Mr. WILLARD announced the decease of Rev. William Parsons Lunt, D.D., of Quincy, his predecessor in the office of Corresponding Secretary, in a brief but appropriate eulogy, and offered the following Resolution; which, after having beeu responded to in feeling terms by Messrs. Aspinwall, Gray, and Robbins, was unanimously adopted: —

Resolved, That the Massachusetts Historical Society has heard with deep sorrow of the death of the Rev. William Parsons Lunt, D. D., an honored associate and officer of our Society, whose example and influence were ever on the side of religion, truth, and duty, and to whose ardent, intelligent, and effective interest in historical pursuits, the records of our Society bear abundant testimony. We mourn his departure, and tender our sympathies to his bereaved family and his venerable father.

The President appointed Dr. Frothingham to prepare a Memoir of Dr. Lunt for the Society's Collections. The Memoir is here reprinted from the fourth volume of the Fourth Series.

MEMOIR OF WILLIAM PARSONS LUNT, D.D.

BY NATHANIEL L. FROTHINGHAM, D.D.

Rev. William Parsons Lunt, D.D., the Corresponding Secretary of this Society, left home on the last day of the year 1856 to travel in the East. It had always been a favorite wish of his life to visit the lands made sacred by the Scripture histories; to see the Nile and Egypt; to cross the desert, and go up to Jerusalem. This long-cherished religious desire he proposed now to fulfil. But it was only the smaller part of his vow that was granted.

Soon after his arrival at Sinai, he began to be ill. He did not venture to encounter the giddiness he would be exposed to in ascending the mountain with his companions. The next day, his malady grew serious. He was carried, in the gentlest way that circumstances allowed, to Akabàh, a small place that lay distant three or four days of slow travel, on the eastern estuary at the head of the Red Sea. The second night there was his last on earth. After a short delirium, he fell into a deep sleep, which was never broken. Thus, at that ancient haven of Ezion-Geber, he struck the sail of his modest life, and gave back a thoughtful soul to God. The next morning, March 21, 1857, his body was buried, with all decent religious ceremonies, in the sands of the wilderness.

His friend, Rev. Dr. Chandler Robbins, the Recording Secretary of the Massachusetts Historical Society, has given so faithful an account of his life and character, in a volume already

in its library, that he has left little more to be said, and has removed the regret which would otherwise have been felt in the necessity of confining the present notice to a very few pages.

Mr. Lunt was born in Newburyport, April 21, 1805, the son of Henry and Mary Green (Pearson) Lunt. His American ancestor, on the father's side, belonged to Newbury, in the county of Berkshire, England, and came from London to New England in 1633. His grandfather was the Henry Lunt, a favorite officer of Commodore Paul Jones, who fought under that commander in the "Bonhomme Richard," and assisted at the capture of the "Serapis;" and, throughout the Revolutionary war, was actively engaged in the service of his country. Naturally of a thoughtful spirit and reserved manners, William passed an unblemished youth more among books than pleasures. He was fitted for college at Milton Academy; and entered Harvard University in 1819, graduating with distinction in 1823. The following year found him at Plymouth, engaged in teaching a school; and from thence he came to Boston, and began the study of the law. It was soon evident, however, that the legal profession was not that which suited best the character of his mind, his tastes, habits, and aspirations. He gave up his law-books after a short trial, and joined the Theological School at Cambridge in 1825. While a member of it, he officiated for a time at the University as a teacher in mathematics. Before he had completed his course of study, he had attracted so much attention, and given such high promise, that he received an invitation to assume the ministry over the Second Congregational Unitarian Society in the city of New York, who had built their church, and were awaiting their first pastor. He was ordained there, June 19, 1828. That sphere of clerical duty was a peculiarly oppressive one to so young a man, of shrinking modesty and a nervous temperament. He labored faithfully, but with an uneven success, till November, 1833, when he asked and obtained leave to be released from

his pastoral charge. Such high gifts, however, as he possessed for his sacred office, in his earnest mind, devout spirit, polished pen, and eloquent utterance, could not long permit him to float at large among the churches. On the 3d of June, 1835, he was installed at Quincy, with the usual solemn services, as colleague pastor with Rev. Peter Whitney, now become an old man. As the minister of the church in Quincy, he finished his course. He preached his parting sermon to the people there on the 28th of December, 1856; and then went from them and from his house, to be seen of them no more.

This most imperfect outline of an uneventful life will give, of itself, some just idea of the character and qualities of the man. Dr. Lunt's devoted and pure mind was of a pensive cast, tending to deep shadow sometimes; rather contemplative than diligent, and not always kept up to the full tone of its best faculties. He was diffident till he was roused and excited; capable of more than he performed; and contented with a persevering silence in the company of others, that was in singular contrast with his fine powers of speech. And yet his time was never frittered away in indolence or the least frivolity; and the vigorous applications of his thought, though to some persons they might appear fitful, were frequent enough to accomplish a large amount, and his whole share, of useful labor. If his talent was not remarkable for versatility, and did not care to travel far beyond the soberest lines of a profession that tasked it to the uttermost, it yet went out with a marked preference and commendable success into the three different departments of philosophy, history, and poetry. His philosophic turn was specially indicated in a sermon preached at Jamaica Plain in 1843, on occasion of the installation of Rev. George Whitney, which took for its theme the Necessity of a Religious Philosophy; in his Address to the Alumni of the Theological School at Cambridge in 1852; and, above all, in his able Dudleian Lecture, pronounced in 1855. His interest in historical researches, particularly those relating to New England, is sufficiently manifest

from the duty of writing this brief Memoir of him, and from the position which he held among the officers of this Society. The two discourses which he delivered on the Two Hundredth Anniversary of the First Congregational Church in Quincy are really models in that kind of composition, whether we consider their faithfulness of historic research, the breadth of their religious views, or their rhetorical beauty. His poetical tastes and capabilities were displayed in several occasional pieces, that were received with marked approbation; and in a spiritual poem, called "Psyche," delivered before the Phi Beta Kappa Society in 1837. His "Collection of Psalms and Hymns," published in 1841 under the title of the "Christian Psalter," though too purely old-fashioned to satisfy modern cravings, is perhaps inferior to no hymn-book that preceded or has followed it, in point either of excellence or serviceableness.

In theology, Dr. Lunt stood far on the right wing, though not on the extreme right, of the Unitarian denomination. Reverence for antiquity and established belief, for the early church and the sacred associations of the past, wrought strongly within him. He loved to hold fast, so far as he could, to the language of Scripture, and to the doctrine, liberally interpreted, which had come down from the fathers. He was more ready to accept, than anxious to define, hallowed phrases. While he was open to new light, he was jealous of innovations. He shrank from all approach to the subversive speculations of the newest criticism. While he repelled, with every power of his intellect, every instinct of his conscience, every throb of his heart, the dogmas of Calvinistic divinity, yet his puritan soul leaned back, as far as it dared, towards ancient formulas. The abstruse conceptions, that had entered into the gospel and the church from Greece and Alexandria, had a vivid importance to his mind. His preaching came from the depths of his Christian convictions; and, aided by a rich voice and skilful elocution and fervid manner, was at times exceedingly impressive, both attracting by its beauty and affecting by its strength. The political and reformatory movements of the day he was

slow to admit into his pulpit. Controversial religion was not to his liking. The biblical neologies of our new times were an offence, if not an alarm, to him. He held the literal Word reverently dear; although he endeavored to give it an expansive scope, and sought underneath it the most spiritual significances. His parishioners were fully aware of the solid and shining gifts of their minister, and rejoiced in his professional distinction. Nothing was wanting, but that, with a nature more warmly social, and dispositions more demonstrative, he could have drawn nearer to their companionship and private sympathies. But who can be or do all things? He followed the lead of the best that God had given him; if sometimes a depressed, always a faithful and true man.

One of his friends, in an unpublished poem written a few years ago, has thrown off a sketch of him, of which the accuracy may make amends for any lack of merit in other respects, and justify the insertion of so slight a fragment into so serious a place.

A "rural bishop" * now,
With pale and furrowed brow,
Draws up his chair beside my bed.
The cloudy orb Satúrn
Drips from its leaden urn
Its damps on his fine nature and clear head.

Long will he silent sit,
If no inspiring fit
Rouse him to animated speech.
His low, unfrequent laugh,
Half gay and plaintive half,
Rolls like grave Ocean toying with the beach.

But give a quickening theme,
And wake his soul from dream,
And you shall feel what magic power
Of skilled melodious tongue,
And energies full strung,
Has Genius in its high, ascendant hour.

* Dr. Lunt was the only minister described in these verses, whose pastorate was in the country, and not in the city of Boston.

Rhetor and poet too,
With taste severely true,
He writes for those who can judge well;
But, when his periods glance
With burning utterance,
Both taught and untaught feel the binding spell.

His sudden death, and the affecting manner of it, — so far from his family and his many friends, and in that dreary waste, — produced a profound sensation in the community, and called forth several tributes of praise and sorrow. Just as he was on the point of leaving our shores, the church in New York, with which his first vows were connected, sent him a request that he would sit for his portrait, that it might be preserved among them for a memorial; and now, in the church at Quincy, from which his light has so lately gone out, a mural tablet has been set up, facing the monuments of two illustrious Presidents of the United States, and bearing the following inscription: —

In Memory of
WILLIAM PARSONS LUNT, D. D.,
Pastor of this Church;
Prized, honored, lamented.
Theologian, Poet, and Scholar,
He devoted his life
To intellectual pursuits and sacred exercises.
Weighty and accomplished as a writer,
Eloquent as a Preacher,
Conservative in a liberal doctrine,
Of a grave and earnest spirit,
He loved the highest meditations,
And meditated the truest services.

Born in Newburyport, April XXI., MDCCCV.
Installed here June III., MDCCCXXXV.
He died at Ezion-Geber,
On his way to Jerusalem,
March XXI., MDCCCLVII.

EVEN SO, SAITH THE SPIRIT,
FOR THEY REST

Besides various contributions to the "Christian Examiner," Dr. Lunt is the author of the following publications: —

A Sermon delivered in Quincy, June 7, 1835. 2 Pet. i. 12.
A Sermon at the Ordination of H. G. O. Phipps, 1835. 1 Col. i. 28.
A Sermon at the Installation of Rev. George Whitney, 1836. 1 Cor. ii. 14.
A Christmas Sermon, 1836. Luke i. 35.
Psyche. A Poem delivered before the Phi Beta Kappa Society in 1837.
An Address delivered in Quincy, July 4, 1838. Moral Education.
Two Discourses delivered Sept. 29, 1839, on the Two Hundredth Anniversary of the First Congregational Church in Quincy.
A Discourse delivered at the Funeral of Rev. Peter Whitney, March 7, 1843.
A Discourse preached in Quincy, Nov. 9, 1843. Mark vii. 11.
Artillery Election Sermon. 1847.
A Discourse at the Interment of President John Quincy Adams, March, 1848.
A Discourse delivered in Quincy, Oct. 21, 1849. Matt. xiii. 47, 48.
A Lecture before the Quincy Lyceum, Feb. 7, 1850.
A Discourse delivered in Quincy, Sept. 15, 1850. Eccl. iii. 11.
A Discourse delivered in Quincy, April 10, 1851. Tit. iii. 1, 2.
A Discourse delivered in Washington, Nov. 30, 1851. Tit. i. 15.
An Address before the Alumni of the Cambridge Theological School, July 20, 1852.
A Discourse delivered in Quincy, Nov. 25, 1852, commemorative of Daniel Webster.
A Discourse delivered in Quincy, Jan. 8, 1854. John v. 41.
A Discourse delivered in Quincy, June 25, 1854. 1 John iv. 1.
The Dudleian Lecture for 1855.
A Discourse delivered in Quincy, June 3, 1855. "A Sheaf of Years."
"The Last Sermon," Dec. 28, 1856. Ps. cvii. 7.

JULY MEETING.

The Society held their stated monthly meeting on Thursday, July 9, at noon, in the Dowse Library; the President, Hon. ROBERT C. WINTHROP, in the chair.

The Librarian announced donations from the New-York State Agricultural Society; the New-York Historical Society; the Chicago Historical Society; J. R. Bartlett, Esq.; William Willis, Esq.; Dr. Samuel A. Green; L. A. Huguet-Latour and Samuel P. Fowler, Esqs.; and Mr. Parkman, of the Society.

The President read a letter from L. M. Sargent, Esq., communicating a paper from Mr. Henry Lunt, father of the late Rev. Dr. Lunt, Corresponding Secretary of the Society, accompanying, and giving account of, a candlestick saved by his father from the sinking wreck of the "Bonhomme Richard," after her memorable battle with the "Serapis;" which relic Mr. Lunt has presented to this Society. The paper of Mr. Lunt is as follows: —

This candlestick — whether of French or English manufacture I am not informed — possibly might have been one of the captured articles from prizes taken by the "Bonhomme Richard" before the capture of the ship "Serapis." In such case, it is highly probable that it was of British manufacture. But it is most likely that it was attached to the ward-room furniture of the "Richard" before she left the port of L'Orient in the summer of 1779, at the commencement of the cruise which terminated in the capture of the British ships of war, the "Serapis" and "Countess of Scarborough;" and, if so, it is no doubt of French manufacture.

I had the following account of it from my father when I was a child, and often since then repeated; and know of its being in our family ever since I was about four years of age.

When the engagement was terminated, the first lieutenant (Dale), being badly wounded, was carried from the prize on board the "Bonhomme Richard" to obtain surgical aid. The second lieutenant (my father), having then charge of the "Serapis" (the prize), was ordered to follow the "Richard;" and, the day after the battle, that ship had been so much shattered as to render it impossible to keep her above water. This having been discovered, the second lieutenant, with others from the squadron, repaired with their boats to the "Bonhomme Richard," in order to render all the assistance possible in saving the crew and the prisoners, with as much of the effects, too, as practicable. The water gained so fast upon the pumps, that it was with the greatest difficulty that the crew of the "Richard" and the prisoners were rescued. In this great confusion, to save *something*, this candlestick was seized hold of in the officers' room, and was the only article which my father then could save from the "Richard;" not having been able to save any of his wardrobe. This same candlestick accompanied him afterwards in the "Serapis" to the Texel in Holland; and from thence, in the ship "Alliance," to France; and also from France, in the ship "Ariel," to Philadelphia; under the command, in these several ships, of Commodore John Paul Jones: the cruises all being ended at the latter place in the spring of 1781. This same candlestick, to my knowledge, has continued in our family ever since that period.

HENRY LUNT.

Extract from Cooper's "Naval History," vol. i. p. 202.

"By this time, Mr. Lunt, the second lieutenant, who had been absent in the pilot-boat, had got alongside, and was on board the prize. To this officer Mr. Dale now consigned the

charge of the 'Serapis:' the cable was cut, and the ship followed the 'Richard,' as ordered. . . . . .

"Although this protracted and bloody combat had now ended, neither the danger nor the labors of the victors were over. The 'Richard' was both sinking and on fire. The flames . . . extended so far as to menace the magazine; while all the pumps, in constant use, could barely keep the water at the same level. . . . . .

"In this manner did the night of the battle pass, with one gang always at the pumps, and another contending with the flames, until about ten o'clock in the forenoon of the 24th, when the latter were got under. . . . . .

"On the morning of the succeeding day . . . about ten, the 'Bonhomme' wallowed heavily, gave a roll, and settled slowly into the sea, bows foremost."

The above paper having been read, it was *Voted*, That the thanks of this Society be presented to Mr. Henry Lunt for the interesting relic which he has added to the Society's cabinet.

Mr. WILLARD read a passage from Hutchinson's "History of Massachusetts," relating to the unscrupulous efforts used to effect the removal of Governor Belcher; also extracts from letters written in 1739 by Shirley — Belcher's successor in the government — to General Waldo, then in London, showing the complicity of Shirley in some of the means adopted to accomplish this object.

Mr. AMES produced a large bundle of deeds and copies of acts of the Colonial Government of Plymouth, and of the Colonial and Provincial Governments of Massachusetts; also of Indian deeds, town-votes, actions at law, surveys, plans, depositions, &c., bearing upon the question of the *boundary line between the Colo-*

nies of Plymouth and Massachusetts; and upon the location and bounds of a grant made to Peregrine White, by the Colony Court at Plymouth, in October, 1665, "in respect that he was the first of the English that was born in these parts."

Among these documents was a certified copy from the Records, showing that the king's commissioners requested the Colony Court of Plymouth to accommodate Lieut. Peregrine White with a portion of land, in respect that he was the first of the English that was born in these parts; and that the Court, in October, 1665, granted him two hundred acres of land, lying and being at the path that goes from Bridgewater to the Bay, adjoining to the Bay line. Also a certified copy of the Indian deed of Wampatuck, or Chickatabuck, to Peregrine White in February following, of two hundred acres of land between Bridgewater and the Bay bounds; with liberty to said White, upon view, to select instead any other tract between Bridgewater and the Bay bounds, yet ungranted. Also a copy of the record of the doings of the Plymouth Colony Government in 1667, in which the Court declared that the land which the Court gave liberty to Mr. Peregrine White to purchase of Wampatuck or Chickatabuck was situated as follows, viz.: "Beginning at a certain stake where is a heap of stones in the path from Bridgewater to Braintree, and in the line betwixt the Massachusetts and Plymouth bounds; from thence in the bound line to the head of a brook called by the Indians Shanamacknoegg; from thence circular, as the brook runneth, until it meets with another stream called by the Indians Shumacastasant; and then crossing a

stream, running near north and south, stretching three hundred and twenty rods eastward; and then a due square to the Massachusetts bound line, be it more or less, according to the Indian deed."

Mr. Ames also produced the *original* deed, dated Sept. 5, 1667, signed by Peregrine White, acknowledged before Richard Bellingham, Governor of Massachusetts, Oct. 8, 1667, and before Josias Winslow, assistant, May 23, 1673, by which Peregrine White sold and conveyed said tract to Col. Daniel Searle, Esq., in consideration of sixty pounds. In this deed the tract is called four hundred acres or more. Mr. Ames also produced the original deed of Searle to Thomas Snell and John Howard, and Ephraim Howard, of Bridgewater, in the year 1703.

The location of the said grant or tract of land of Peregrine White, bounded north by the Massachusetts line for the distance of about one mile, was the subject of numerous suits in the courts of law from 1704 to 1785. During the same period, the General Court, on numerous occasions, took action upon the subject, with a view to settle the controversies, as well as to define the line between the two late Colonies of Plymouth and Massachusetts. In some of the numerous lawsuits, it appears by the record that the elder President Adams, James Otis, jun., and Timothy Ruggles, were engaged as counsel. Among the numerous proceedings of the General Court, before the Revolution, to settle the line between the former colonies, it appears, by the General Court Records, that in 1772 Hon. Artemas Ward, then of the Council (afterwards Major-General Ward), was

chairman of a joint committee of both branches of the General Court which went upon the line, viewed and reported at an adjourned session of the General Court.

After a contest of eighty-one years, the controversy was finally brought to an end about the year 1781; at which time, Daniel Howard, Esq., of that part of Bridgewater now North Bridgewater, and who died in 1821, was the principal actor on the part of those who claimed under the Plymouth Colony.

Mr. Ames stated that Mr. Howard had collected, for evidence, the original deed of Peregrine White to Searle; a copy of every act of the Colonial Government of Plymouth, and of the Colonial and Provincial Governments of Massachusetts; a copy of every Indian deed, of all town-votes, and of all votes and doings of proprietors of common lands; a copy of all records of actions at law; the originals or copies of all surveys, plans, depositions, and, indeed, of every possible paper, document, or writing, that could bear upon the question of the boundary line between the Colonies of Plymouth and Massachusetts, and upon the location and bounds of the Peregrine White grant or tract, from the first settlement of the country down to 1785.

Mr. Ames also stated that he had recently found this valuable collection in the dwelling-house of a son of the said Daniel Howard; that the papers were now in his own control; and he declared his purpose, in due season, to arrange the whole in chronological order, to prepare an index, to append notes to facilitate investigation, and to bind the same, and place the volume in the library of the Society.

Rev. SAMUEL OSGOOD, D.D., of New York, was elected a Corresponding Member of the Society.

AUGUST MEETING.

The Society held their stated monthly meeting on Thursday, Aug. 13, at noon, at their rooms in Tremont Street, Boston; the President, Hon. ROBERT C. WINTHROP, in the chair.

The Librarian announced donations from the Government of Great Britain; the Society of Antiquaries, London; the Mercantile-Library Association of New York; the Trustees of the Free Public Library, New Bedford; Charles Stoddard, Esq.; H. B. Dawson, Esq.; Wm. J. Rhees, Esq.; Rev. E. A. Park; and from Messrs. Deane, Livermore, and Robbins, of the Society.

The Corresponding Secretary read a letter from William Durrant Cooper, F.S.A., communicating his acceptance as a Corresponding Member of the Society. Rev. E. H. Sears was elected a Resident Member of the Society.

The President communicated a letter from the Secretary of the Society of Antiquaries, dated London, 20th April, 1857, announcing the gift by said Society of a large number of their publications; whereupon, it was voted that the thanks of this Society be returned, in due form, to the Society of Antiquaries, for their valuable donation.

The President, in a few appropriate remarks, an-

nounced the decease of Hon. John G. King, a Resident Member of the Society, and requested Judge White to prepare a Memoir of Mr. King for the Society's Collections.

The President communicated a letter from Wm. W. Parrott, Esq., in relation to the introduction of cotton into the United States. He also read a letter addressed to his father, the late Hon. Thomas L. Winthrop, by his nephew, J. A. Winthrop, Esq., together with another manuscript found amongst his father's papers, relating to the same subject; all of which were referred to the Standing Committee. They are here printed.

GLOUCESTER, July, 1857.

DEAR SIR, — I do not know but that I am taking too much liberty in addressing a letter to you as President of the Massachusetts Historical Society; but having seen many statements, in the public newspapers, in relation to the crop of cotton, and the prospects, in future, of a supply, I have thought some circumstances in relation to its introduction into the United States, and which, I believe, are not generally known, might lead to further inquiries in relation to a plant that has within the last sixty years done so much to change the industry and commerce of Europe and the United States.

I first went to Georgia in the year 1798, mate of a freighting-ship. At that time, a ship had never been wholly loaded with cotton in the United States; and we obtained fifty or sixty bales of cotton as a favor, to prevent the ship, laden with rice and tobacco, from being too deep in the water. I continued in this trade as long as I went to sea, which was till 1808. By this time, the cotton culture was very much extended; and most people thought the production would soon be beyond the consumption, and the planters would be ruined.

In 1807, I was in Liverpool, and transacted business with gentlemen connected with the house of Simpson and Davison, of London; and Mr. Davison, one of the partners, was frequently in Liverpool. In conversation one night, he related the early history of the cotton-trade. He said the first cotton of American growth that came from the United States and from Savannah came to their house in London, and was packed in rice-casks; the rice-plantations, or a part of them, having been converted into cotton culture, and they had then no cotton-bagging to put it in.

He said they advertised it; and soon some manufacturers from Glasgow came to London, and, after examining it, bought it at something like four shillings and sixpence sterling per pound. Soon after, they came again to London, and made particular inquiries where they got the cotton which they had purchased of them, as they had never seen any before so good: it was Sea-Island cotton. They told them it came from Georgia as an experiment. They wanted to know, if they had any more come, if they would give them the preference, and they would engage to take all they could procure; and to say to their friends in Georgia, that there was no fear of overstocking the market, as there would be a demand for all they could produce. And it has gone on increasing up to the present time.

This cotton was produced on the Island of Sapelo and the adjacent main land, sixty miles south of Savannah; and was made by Francis Levett and Thomas Young, for whose account it was sold.

To Mr. Levett belongs, I think, the credit of successfully introducing the cotton-plant into the United States. In the war of the Revolution, he was a royalist; was proscribed; and left, with his family and negroes, and went to Florida with the British. Subsequently he went to the Bahamas, and commenced the culture of cotton; but very soon the chenilla, or caterpillar, destroyed the cotton, and he was obliged to abandon the culture of it.

About this time he managed to get the sequestration taken off his property, and had liberty of returning with his family and negroes to Georgia. He soon after began the cultivation of cotton; and his example soon stimulated others, and we now see the great results it has produced.

Mr. Levett died some time in 1805 or '6, as in 1807 I brought his widow and son from Liverpool to Savannah. From her I learnt many incidents of her husband's early history. He was born in Smyrna, in Turkey, and came to America as agent of the English factory at Smyrna, for the purpose of introducing a colony of Greeks into Florida; I suppose, with a view of introducing the culture of the fig and orange. He selected a place, and called it New-Smyrna Inlet, and brought over his colony of Greeks; but, from some cause or other, the project fell through, and he came to Georgia, and established himself as a rice-planter at Sapelo, and left the country in the war of the Revolution, as before stated. It is a little curious that this same New-Smyrna Inlet should have been selected for another experiment similar to Mr. Levett's, which also was abandoned.

Some time about the year 1803 or '4, Mr. William Ladd, of Portsmouth, N.H., afterwards known as the President of the Peace Society, in connection with a Mr. Meigs, of Connecticut, introduced a colony of German Redemptivers, so called, and established them at New-Smyrna Inlet. Very soon the Germans found they had made a hard bargain with Mr. Ladd, and refused to work any longer for him; turned Roman Catholics, and claimed the protection of the then Spanish government of Florida: the consequence of which was, that the whole enterprise was abandoned. This I had from Mr. Ladd himself, with whom I was well acquainted.

It might be an amusement for some of the invalids, who visit Florida for health, to ascertain if there are any remnants of the Greek and German colonies left in the country.

Having been known to you for a long time, I have taken the

liberty of addressing you this letter, thinking some of the circumstances I have named may be useful at some future time in the investigation and history of the cotton-plant in the United States.

Respectfully your obedient servant,

WM. W. PARROTT.

Hon. ROBERT C. WINTHROP.

CHARLESTON, Oct. 15, 1839.

Hon. T. L. WINTHROP.

MY DEAR UNCLE, — Your letter of 19th ultimo was duly received, and I have not lost a moment in trying to obtain the information requested; but, in matters of such long standing, it is difficult to come at the facts correctly. After much inquiry of many of the oldest persons here, and having recourse also to several publications, I have arrived at the most accurate information that can be obtained in this city.

The introduction of cotton into Georgia was probably about the year 1785, as will be seen in the following letter of Thomas Spaulding, which I copied from the "South Agriculturist," published in this city in 1832: —

"*Observations on the Introduction of Long Staple Cotton in Georgia, by Thomas Spaulding.**

"DEAR SIR, — My friend Colonel Troup, of the Senate, has just enclosed me, as you will see, the conclusion of Mr. Holmes's speech, which contains a letter from Mr. Richard Leake, the father of Mrs. Spaulding, on the subject of cotton in the year 1788, addressed to the late General Porter, of Philadelphia, which the tariff-men had hunted up among his papers. This letter may be worth publishing in your book; and I need only add to it, that I saw this field of cotton growing, and I believe it was the earliest long staple grown to that extent; although Governor Tatnall and Mr. Nicholas Turnbull, of Savannah, and my own father, at St. Simon's, were all growing the Anguilla cotton, in 1785 and 1786, in small experimental quantities. Governor Tatnall received his

* This letter, you will perceive, relates to Long Staple Sea-Island cotton only.

seed from his father, then in the Bahamas; my father received his seed from Colonel Kelsale, his former associate in business; and Mr. Leake, from his brother-in-law, then resident in the Bahamas.

"Yours with esteem, &c.,

"(Signed) THOS. SPAULDING."

These gentlemen are residents of Georgia. Mr. Tatnall and Nicholas Turnbull planted the seed, it is believed, on a plantation called Warsaw Island, in Savannah River.

I cannot ascertain by whom cotton was first planted, or when, in South Carolina; but, from various persons I have conversed with, it is evident that it was planted for domestic purposes long before the Revolution. Dr. Ramsay, in his "History of South Carolina," states that in 1792 it was planted in considerable quantity for exportation. Mr. Samuel Maverick, who was a store-keeper in the upper part of King Street, and traded mostly with the people from the country, told me, many years since, that he received the first bale of cotton planted in this State, and that my late father shipped it to Liverpool. I could, perhaps, ascertain this fact by looking into old papers, which would occupy more time than I could well spare just now.

I enclose a copy of a statement of the imports of cotton from the United States into Liverpool in the years 1785, '86, '87, and '88. Much of the cotton planted at that early period went from North Carolina and Virginia.

Williams's "Florida," published in 1837 in New York (see pp. 188, 189, 190, and 191), has reference to the settlement of the colony of fifteen hundred Minorcans, Greeks, and Italians. The writer speaks in severe terms of Dr. Turnbull's treatment of them; on account of which they left the settlement in a body, and went to St. Augustine. This fact is corroborated by many whom I have conversed with. He also gives a very minute description of the location of the land, and of its being very valuable.

Carey published, I think, in 1791, an account also of this colony. I have not been able to find the work, entitled "American Museum, or Columbian Magazine," in which he speaks in severe terms of the treatment of Dr. Turnbull.

I had a conversation with a gentleman who married a daughter of the late Judge Bay, whose wife was a Turnbull. He gave me the enclosed memorandum.

If I should collect any further information on the subject, that I think may be of use to you, I will forward it. Hoping this will find you and your family enjoying good health,

I remain, dear sir, your nephew,

JOS. A. WINTHROP.

In the year 1770, Dr. Andrew Turnbull arrived in Florida with a colony of Minoreans, Greeks, some Italians, and others, inhabitants of islands in the Mediterranean. The doctor did not intend that the number of emigrants should exceed seven or eight hundred: but such was the wretched condition of many of those unfortunate people, that they begged and prayed to be taken on any terms, and actually thronged into the transports without registry; so that, instead of seven or eight hundred, on arrival at Augustine they numbered between fifteen and sixteen hundred. The settlement of New Smyrna was about seventy miles from Augustine. Shortly after their arrival there, the Greeks began to get dissatisfied, although laborious pursuits had not yet commenced; and, whilst Dr. Turnbull was absent at Augustine, the Greeks revolted, *cut off the ears and fingers* of a Mr. Tucker, who acted as principal director, and, with two others who were in authority, put all to death. Dr. Turnbull, being in Augustine, applied to Governor Grant, who had the ringleaders taken up, tried, and hung. Mrs. Turnbull herself, being of Greek origin, tried very hard with Governor Grant to have pardon extended; but he refused, saying the example of pardon, under such circumstances, would

ruin the undertaking at once. Such were the barbarity and bad habits of the Greeks, that they not only destroyed life, but every thing else as far as lay in their power, — wines, oil, fruit, and all other articles which had been laid in for support until a crop of provisions could be made. After the affair of the Greeks had subsided, all went on well for nearly ten years (the time of their indentures); when, by the advice of Governor Touyn, who had succeeded Grant, they one and all went off in a body to St. Augustine, leaving all their implements of husbandry behind them. Dr. Turnbull was at the time in London. Having no employment in Augustine, many of them went begging about the streets in a wretched condition, and several died of disease and want. Governor Touyn made himself very unpopular, nay, obnoxious, with the people of Florida, and was the cause of breaking up the settlement, when the emigrants had served out all their time except nine months. There never were any Moors brought out for the settlement; but Dr. Turnbull, finding that the low and swampy lands did not agree with the health of the white men, purchased some thirty odd negroes to cultivate the low-lands. There were upwards of five hundred comfortable dwellings and other houses on the settlement. Nicholas Turnbull was the eldest son of Dr. Turnbull, and was supposed to be the first person who planted cotton in Georgia. Where the seed came from is not now known. The first trial of the cotton was, it is supposed, some two or three miles from Savannah, at Warsaw Island, on the river Tybee. The late R. J. Turnbull was the next to John Turnbull, youngest of the family. It is supposed that Governor Touyn became very obnoxious to the Turnbull family in consequence of their not paying any attention to his wife, who was the *wash-woman* of that family, and brought out from Europe in that capacity by them.

The following is an account of the cotton imported into Liverpool from the United States of America: —

		Bags.	
1785.			
Jan.	Diana, at Charleston	1	
Feb.	Torno, at New York	1	
June.	Grange, at Philadelphia	3	
1786.		—	5
May.	Thomas, at Charleston	2	
June.	Juno, at Charleston	4	
1787.		—	6
April.	John, at Philadelphia; J. Jackson	6	
June.	Wilson, at New York; Ashfield	9	
June.	Grange, at Philadelphia; three importers . . .	9	
Aug.	Henderson, at Charleston; J. Coult	40	
Dec.	John, at Philadelphia; G. Goring	37	
	Order	7	
1788.		—	108
Jan.	Mersey, at Charleston; P. Marrow	1	
Jan.	Grange, at Philadelphia; G. Goring	5	
June.	John, at Philadelphia; T. Green	30	
July.	Harriet, at New York; Backhouse and Son . . .	62	
	Grange, at Philadelphia; Duckun and Party . .	60	
	Ashfield	27	
	Order	16	
	Peel and Co., 4; Rathbone and Co., 3; Nerral, 1 .	8	
	Polly, at Charleston; Goring	42	
	Jurdet, 26; and L. and I., 5	31	
		—	282
	Four years' import		401

General Payer, a proprietor of extensive estates in Barbadoes, took the seed from thence into Georgia, *soon after the peace* following the American war, which was the beginning of the growth of cotton in the United States.

SEPTEMBER MEETING, 1857.

The Society held their stated monthly meeting on Thursday, Sept. 10, at noon, in the Dowse Library; the President, Hon. Robert C. Winthrop, in the chair.

In the absence of the Librarian, the Recording Secretary announced donations from the Mercantile-Library Association; the State Historical Society of Wisconsin; the Smithsonian Institution; Charles H. Emery, Esq.; B. Homer Dixon, Esq.; Rev. Alonzo H. Quint; Rev. Eleazer Williams; William H. Edwards, Esq.; and from Messrs. Willard and Winthrop, of the Society.

In the absence of the Corresponding Secretary, the Recording Secretary read a communication from the Dorchester Antiquarian and Historical Society, dated July 3, 1857, announcing the appointment of a Committee to keep a meteorological journal, together with a diary of remarkable events, and recommending to the Massachusetts Historical Society the adoption of a similar plan. This communication was referred to the Standing Committee.

Mr. R. Frothingham read to the Society a petition of Roger Williams to the "honored General Court of Massachusetts Colonie, now assembled in Boston, 1651, humbly praying that he may find civilitie and courtesie, — inoffencively behaving himself, — that he may unoffencively, and without molestation, pass through their jurisdiction, as a stranger, for a night, to the ship in which he proposes to sail for England as a messenger

and, agent of the High Court of the Parliament, in the name of his neighbors, in relation to a grant lately obtained by Mr. Coddington for Rhode Island."

Mr. WASHBURN communicated the following paper, narrating a personal incident connected with the local reminiscences of Braddock's campaign: —

The recent perusal of Captain Orme's Journal of Braddock's campaign of 1755, which, with the ample memorial of that disastrous expedition by Winthrop Sargent, has been published within two or three years, will serve as an explanation, and, so far as necessary, an apology, for a brief minute which I have prepared of a personal incident connected with the local reminiscences of that event.

It will be recollected that the point at which the forces were collected, and from which they took their departure for Fort Du Quesne, was Fort Cumberland, at what was then known as Will's Creek, where the present town of Cumberland, in Maryland, is situate.

From thence to the place of their destination the distance was something over an hundred miles. The route of the expedition lay over and along the Alleghany Mountains, through an almost unbroken wilderness, without a single settlement, unless it might have been that of a solitary individual, known as Gist's Plantation.

For about fifty miles, it followed the general direction of what is known as the "National Road," from Cumberland to Wheeling. At that point it crossed the Great Meadows, near the site of an old fortification, called Fort Necessity, the scene of one of the earliest of Washington's military encounters with the French and Indians, and near to which Jumonville, the French commander, fell, and is buried.

At that point Braddock's course turned more to the northwest, passing over the rugged summits of Laurel Hill, which

seem to the traveller, even at this day, to be impassable for an army, with its military stores and baggage.

Braddock left Fort Cumberland on the 10th June, though a part of the troops had been engaged for two days in opening a road for his progress. It was the 25th of June before he reached Fort Necessity, the distance of about fifty miles; and it was not till noon of the 9th of July that he reached the second ford of the Monongahela, near which the fatal battle of that day was fought.

Such was the nature of the country, that, for several days, the army made only from two to four miles' advance in a day; although the heavier stores and baggage of the expedition were transported at a much slower rate by a portion of the troops which were left in charge of these, and never, in fact, reached but a few miles beyond the Great Meadows, already spoken of. This place was called Dunbar's Camp; and to this point, though forty miles from the scene of the action, the troops which remained after the battle fled in the greatest terror and confusion. Instead of making a stand here, as they could have done with entire safety, or even attempting to withdraw the military stores, of which they had large quantities, they buried or destroyed the principal part of these to prevent their falling into the enemies' hands, and took up a hurried march for Will's Creek.

Braddock, who had been fatally wounded in the battle, but was still living, was borne by his men over the same track which he had passed so shortly previous in all the imposing array of a well-appointed military force.

On the night of the 13th, four days after the battle, he died, and was buried in the middle of the trail made by the army, in order to obliterate every trace of his grave by the tracks of the men and carriages passing over it.

The place of his burial was known to be at or near the Great Meadows; but its precise locality was first ascertained about 1823, while the workmen were engaged in constructing

the National Road, close by which his remains were found reposing.

But to the incident to which I alluded, which, as I remarked, was recalled by reading the work of Mr. Sargent.

I left Cumberland on the evening of the 13th July, 1841, by stage for Wheeling. At a late breakfast-hour the next morning, we found ourselves at the door of a hotel at Fayette Springs, fifty-three miles from Cumberland, and nine miles from Union Town, which lies at the western foot of the mountains. A mile or two before reaching this place, we had crossed a little stream, which the driver informed us was called "Braddock's Run;" and shortly after passed a large tree, growing close to the highway, on which a small board was nailed, having an inscription upon it, "Braddock's Grave," and were told that his remains were found buried near that spot.

On entering the bar-room, I observed a large quantity of shot and shells of various sizes in one corner of the room, incrusted with a black substance like gunpowder, and, though without any mark of rust upon them, showing that they were not of recent manufacture.

So singular a sight, in such a place, led me to inquire, of a very intelligent-looking gentleman standing near them, the occasion of such a collection of warlike stores in such a retired and peaceful neighborhood.

He replied, that the place where we were standing was near the track of Braddock's army; that the mountain which we could see to the right of us, though still covered with the native forest, and so steep and rugged, had to be surmounted by him and his army; that, though the traces of his march were principally obliterated, it had always been understood, that, at a place a few miles from where we then were, within the forest, upon that mountain, he had buried a quantity of ammunition and stores; and it had been proposed, by several gentlemen interested in this historical tradition, to visit the spot, and ascertain, by excavation, its truth; that, on the

4th of July just past, they had repaired to the locality of the supposed buried stores, and, upon digging a few feet below the surface, they brought to light large quantities of such material as I saw before me; and a part of them had been left at the hotel, in the state in which they were found.

The place where these were discovered was about two miles from the hotel, at what had been called Dunbar's Camp, and was the extreme point to which that part of the army which remained with Colonel Dunbar advanced, and at which they received the few fugitive remains of Braddock's force which had escaped from the field of his discomfiture and defeat.

To reach the scene of the battle by this route, some of the sharpest and loftiest summits of the Laurel Ridge had to be surmounted, in which the artillery and baggage were drawn up with infinite labor, and let down upon the opposite side by means of blocks and tackle. And I may repeat, that, even at this day, one cannot look at the mountains, and this in particular, over which these troops had made their way, without astonishment and almost incredulity. They remind one of the march of Suwarrow through the mountains of Switzerland.

Since the time of which I have been speaking, pains have been taken to trace the course of Braddock's army, which has been done with success; and a plan of it accompanies the work of Mr. Sargent.

The associations which were irresistibly awakened by the objects before me, of that memorable campaign and its actors, led me to make inquiries respecting the localities around us, and how far they were identified with the early warlike expeditions which had been sent out from the settlements by the way of Will's Creek; and I found, in the gentleman with whom I was conversing, one who was apparently entirely familiar with the subject, and who readily communicated the information I desired.

Pointing to an open, level area, near which we were standing, he said, "That is the Great Meadows, the scene of General Washington's first military encounter with the enemy in 1754; there, about half a mile from us, stood Fort Necessity; and at about two miles from here, in that direction, is Jumonville's grave, whose death led to so much unjust remark against Washington by the French writers of that day; and there, close by the side of the road over which you passed, and near the large tree with 'Braddock's Grave' upon it, is the spot where his remains were found when the National Road was constructed."

"But how," said I, "could it have been known, after such a lapse of years, where he was buried, if, as is said, the spot was carefully concealed at first, and no monument had ever marked it afterwards?"

"I can tell you," said he; "for I was myself present when the discovery was made. There was a singular old man whom I knew in my younger days, whose home was up in the mountains, from which he occasionally emerged to visit the settlements. His name was Faucit, and he was known by everybody as 'Whistling Tom,' — one of that class which has entirely disappeared, whose pioneer life and habits assimilated him to the natives, with whom he was so much associated in his early days.

"He always insisted that he had himself fired the shot which fatally wounded Braddock; that he had belonged to the Provincial troops, and had been present at his burial, and could point out the spot where he lay. He described, too, the manner in which the troops, with the train of wagons, were made to pass over the grave, which was dug in the middle of the road along which they were retreating, in order to obliterate the traces of his burial-place.

"Nobody, however, heeded this statement sufficiently to make any search for his remains, until one day, while the workmen were engaged in excavating the earth in construct-

ing the National Road, Whistling Tom, then a very old man, came along by where they were at work, and, stopping, told them they were then within a few feet of where Braddock was buried, and, if they would dig at a spot which he pointed out with his cane, they would find his bones.

"They were induced to make the experiment, and, in a few minutes, threw out portions of the remains of a human body, with enough of remnants of military trappings mingled with them to render the information of the old pioneer satisfactory and reliable. The only indication of the spot now is the inscription upon the tree near it which I have mentioned."

Of the truth of the statement which this old soldier had uniformly persisted in making, nothing, probably, can ever be known beyond the balancing of probabilities. Mr. Sargent treats it as entitled to no credit, and as akin to the tales of Mandeville or Pinto, if, indeed, any historian since Herodotus can appease an appetite for the marvellous that could take in such a narrative.

But that such was his statement, there can be no doubt; and that there was a tradition to the same effect prevailing many years since in the western part of Pennsylvania, we are assured by Mr. Sparks, in his notice of Braddock's defeat; and it found a place in Watson's "Annals of Philadelphia," and in the Appendix to Gordon's "History of Pennsylvania."

But whether the statement were true or otherwise, the fact was not without interest, that such a tradition prevailed, and that here stood a living witness, who had personally known one of the actors, at least, in the events of that fatal day, and who had, without doubt, assisted in the burial of Braddock.

There was enough in the scene and its associations to impress any mind deeply, without borrowing any thing from doubtful tradition. There was the track he had pursued through an unbroken wilderness, surrounded by foes making the day as well as the night hideous with their yells and their

savage mode of warfare; and that track now forming a national highway, along which the traveller to or from the now thronged cities of that region, which was then without an inhabitant, found one of the many avenues of trade and intercourse which bind together the crowded East and the teeming West.

Before me lay exhumed from a sleep of more than eighty years a part of that very material of war which one of the great nations of the Old World had sent here, at so much cost of life and treasure, to enable them to maintain a doubtful and divided empire, against the armies of another European State, over the waters and woods and wild Indian hunting-grounds of the Ohio and its tributaries. And hard by was the undistinguished grave of one, who, after having fought bravely at Fontenoy and Culloden, and after nearly fifty years of honorable service in England, Scotland, and the Low Countries, had risen to the rank of major-general in the British army; had been selected for his courage and military skill and experience to lead an expedition adequate to expel the French armies from their fastnesses beyond the Alleghanies; and had there sought, as it were, to hide in the lonely fastness of this mountain-valley the memory of his name and his disgraceful defeat.

But, hidden and unknown as was that spot till an entire generation had passed away, the name of the unfortunate leader of that expedition, and the melancholy fate of his army on the banks of the Monongahela, were repeated from sire to son, and kept in fresh remembrance wherever the white man's foot had penetrated.

The result of that battle seemed disastrous to the feeble colonists of that day; but its consequences were little understood. The Provincials saw themselves despised, and their system of tactics and discipline made the subjects of ridicule, by the troops of the mother country, trained in the school of the Coldstreams, under Marlborough and Cumberland: but,

when they saw all this boast and pretension humbled and crushed in an ignominious contest with a foe contemptible in numbers and devoid of discipline, the prestige of the name lost much of its charm; and the subsequent part which the Provincials took with the royal troops in the war with the French and Indians prepared them still more to stand up with unwavering ranks, when arrayed against each other in the battles of the Revolution.

But I again confess, that I owe an apology for venturing upon this subject, and still more for the length to which I have suffered it to extend.

The revival of emotions I felt at witnessing what I have attempted to describe, by glancing over the work of Mr. Sargent, suggested the theme of this article; and I have been the more encouraged to pursue it, from knowing, as I do, that the subject has not lost its interest after the lapse of more than an hundred years.

Mr. Felton laid before the Society a programme of the course of instruction in the University of Athens, accompanying and illustrating it with interesting remarks.

Dr. Oliver Wendell Holmes was unanimously elected a Resident Member of the Society.

Dr. E. B. O'Callaghan, of Albany, N.Y.; Buckingham Smith, Esq., of Florida; and Benjamin F. French, Esq., of New Orleans, — were elected Corresponding Members.

Mr. Ames presented a manuscript original record of the engagement of the Pocasset purchasers, with an autograph of Captain Benjamin Church, the famous Indian warrior.

The following is a copy of this interesting relic: —

Wee whose names are vnder writen the Purchaser of the Lands of Pocassett & places adjacent Doe ingage our selves to the Honoured Court of Newplimouth that we will from time to time use our utmost Indeavour for the well setleing of the s[d] Plantation & in order thereunto will be carefull to setle such Persons theron as shall be to the aceseptance of this Gouerment & that shall Promote the Worship of God & will joine with Succonitt Proprieter in the Calling of A Gospell Mineter & for his incoragment as to his outward subsistance will settle him one the most Conveneont Place we can to accomidate both Plantations & give to the first Mineter that shall settle amongst us soe much of our land as Succonitt shall also giue beside a proportionat part of our land we will lay out for the Ministry in succession & al[so] give such due incoragment as to his Maintenance as our abillityes & his nesesity may call for Desireing of this Court to giue such due Incoragmtt to the s[d] newplantaton as may be for the well setlemtt of the s[d] Place.

Testis
JOHN FF [torn]
DANIEL SMITH

EDWARD O GRAYS mark
NATHANIEL THOMAS
BENJAMIN CHURCH
CHRISTOPHER ALMY
JOB ALMY.
THOMAS WAIT
DANIEL ꝗ WILCOKS marke
WILLIAM X MANCHETER, his marke.

This writing is Recorded according to order p[r] Nathaniel Morton Secretary to the Court for the Jurisdiction of New Plymouth see booke of orders and passages of the Court. March Court Ann[o] 1679.80.

OCTOBER MEETING.

The Society held their stated monthly meeting on Thursday, Oct. 8, at noon, in the Dowse Library; the President, Hon. Robert C. Winthrop, in the chair.

The Librarian announced donations from the American Antiquarian Society; William Winthrop, Esq., U. S. Consul at Malta; Moses Kimball, Esq.; and from Messrs. Sibley and Winthrop, of the Society.

The Corresponding Secretary read a letter from the Rev. E. H. Sears, communicating his acceptance as a Resident Member of the Society.

Mr. Robbins, from the Committee on the By-laws, reported the same in print; which, after some explanatory remarks, were, without alteration, unanimously accepted and adopted.

BY-LAWS.

Chapter I. — *Of Members.*

Article 1. — The Regular or Resident Members of the Society shall be elected from among the citizens of this Commonwealth, and shall cease to be members whenever they cease to be citizens. The Associate or Corresponding Members shall be elected from among those persons who are not citizens of this Commonwealth, and shall cease to be members if at any time they become citizens. Honorary members may be elected at large.

Art. 2. — A book shall be kept by the Recording Secretary,

in which any Resident Member of the Society may enter the name of any person whom he may regard as suitable to be nominated as a Resident, Corresponding, or Honorary Member; it being understood that each member is bound in honor not to make known abroad the name of any person so proposed. But no nomination of any member shall be made except by a report of the Standing Committee at a stated meeting, nor be acted upon at the same meeting to which it is reported; nor shall more than two candidates for membership, of the same class, be reported at any one meeting.

Art. 3. — Nominations of Corresponding or Honorary Members shall be accompanied by a brief statement, in writing, of the place of residence, and qualifications, of the person nominated.

Art. 4. — All members shall be elected by ballot: and, in balloting for members, the law and custom of our forefathers shall be observed, by taking the question with Indian corn and beans, — the corn expressing *yeas;* and the beans, *nays.* But no person shall be deemed chosen, unless there be twenty members present at the election, nor unless three-fourths of all the members present shall have voted affirmatively.

Art. 5. — Each Resident Member shall pay ten dollars at the time of his admission, and five dollars annually afterwards, into the treasury of the Society, for its general purposes: but any member shall be exempted from the annual payment, if, at any time after six months from his admission, he shall pay into the treasury sixty dollars in addition to what he may before have paid.

Art. 6. — If any person elected as a Resident Member shall neglect, for one year after being notified of his election, to pay his admission-fee, his election shall be void; and, if any Resident Member shall neglect to pay his annual assessment for three years after it shall have become due and have been demanded, he shall cease to be a member. Each person who shall be elected a member, shall, when notified of it, be fur-

nished by the Corresponding Secretary with an attested copy of this Article and the preceding one; and the Treasurer shall, as cases may occur, report to the Society those persons who have neglected to pay their admission-fee or their annual assessments as above required.

Art. 7. — Diplomas, signed by the President and countersigned by the two Secretaries, shall be issued to all persons who have become members of the Society.

Chapter II. — *Of Meetings.*

Art. 1. — There shall be a Regular Meeting of the Society, at noon, on the second Thursday of every month, at their rooms in Boston; provided, however, that the Standing Committee shall have authority to postpone any such monthly meeting for not exceeding two weeks, or to direct it to be held at other rooms, whenever a day of public observance shall happen on the second Thursday of any month, or whenever a different time or place shall, for any cause, be obviously for the convenience of the members. Special meetings shall be called by either of the Secretaries, whenever requested so to do by the President; or, in case of his absence or inability, by one of the Vice-Presidents, or by the Standing Committee.

Art 2. — At all meetings, the President shall take the chair in five minutes after the time appointed in the notification; and the record of the preceding meeting shall then be at once read. After which, at all Special Meetings, the special business for which the meeting was called shall be transacted; and, at all Regular Meetings, the order of business shall be as follows: —

The Librarian shall make a detailed report of whatever may have been received by him since the last meeting.

The Cabinet-keeper shall make a similar report.

The Corresponding Secretary shall read any communications he may have received.

The unfinished business and the assignments of the last

meeting shall be announced by the Recording Secretary to the President, and taken up in their order.

The Standing Committee shall be called on to report its doings since the last meeting.

The other subsisting committees that may not have reported shall be called on for reports.

The members who may have any business to propose shall be desired by the President to propose it.

The members generally shall then be invited, so far as time may permit, to make any oral communications on any subject having relation to the objects of the Society; and, for the orderly accomplishment of this purpose, the Society shall be divided into three sections, as nearly equal in numbers as may be, each of which sections, in regular sequence, shall be notified by the Recording Secretary, that the Society, at the next following meeting, will desire to receive from it such communications as are above suggested; and the officer presiding at the next meeting shall call upon each of the members of such section, in his turn, to offer any such communication, or propose any such subject; after which, the communication so made, or the subject so proposed, may be discussed by the Society generally. Provided, however, that, if the member proposing such subject prefer to do it in writing, the Recording Secretary shall enter it in the Records of the Society; and it may be discussed either at the time when it is proposed, or at any subsequent meeting.

Art. 3. — Fifteen members shall be a quorum for all purposes except the election of members, as hereinbefore provided; and excepting, also, alterations of the By-laws, which shall not be made unless twenty persons are present, nor unless the subject has either been discussed at a previous meeting, or reported on by a committee appointed for the purpose.

Art. 4. — At the request of any two members present, any subject proposed for discussion shall be once deferred to a subsequent meeting before it is finally disposed of.

Art. 5. — All committees shall be nominated by the chair, unless otherwise provided for.

Chapter III. — *Of Officers.*

The officers of the Society shall be a President, who shall be, *ex officio*, Chairman of the Standing Committee; two Vice-Presidents; a Recording Secretary, who shall also be, *ex officio*, Secretary of the Standing Committee; a Corresponding Secretary; a Treasurer; a Librarian; a Cabinet-keeper; and a Standing Committee of five, — all of whom shall be chosen by ballot at the monthly meeting in April, and shall hold their respective offices for one year, or until others are duly chosen in their stead. But, at the regular monthly meeting preceding any election of officers, a Nominating Committee, consisting of three persons, shall be appointed by the chair, who shall report to the meeting at which the election is to be made a list of members for the places to be filled; no person being deemed eligible to more than one of the regular offices of the Society at the same time, and no more than three of the Standing Committee being deemed re-eligible.

Chapter IV. — *Of the President.*

The President shall preside in all meetings of the Society, when present; and, when absent, one of the Vice-Presidents, in the order of their names. In the absence of all these officers, a President *pro tempore* shall be chosen by hand-vote.

Chapter V. — *Of the Recording Secretary.*

Art. 1. — The Recording Secretary, or, in case of his death or absence, the Corresponding Secretary, shall warn all meetings of the Society, by causing to be sent through the post-office, to all the Resident Members, notices of each meeting. Notices of the regular meetings shall be issued on the Monday preceding.

Art. 2. — He shall keep an exact record of all the meetings of the Society, with the names of the members present; entering in full all reports of committees that may be accepted by the Society, unless otherwise specially directed.

See Chap. VIII., Art. 6.

Chapter VI. — *Of the Corresponding Secretary.*

Art. 1. — The Corresponding Secretary shall inform all persons of their election as members of the Society, sending notice of the terms of their election to those chosen to be Resident Members, and issuing afterwards the proper diplomas.

Art. 2. — He shall carry on all the correspondence of the Society not otherwise provided for; and deposit copies of the letters sent and the original letters received, in regular files, in the Library.

Chapter VII. — *Of the Treasurer.*

Art. 1. — The Treasurer shall collect all moneys due to the Society, and shall keep regular and faithful accounts of all the moneys and funds of the Society that may come into his hands, and of all receipts and expenditures connected with the same, — which accounts shall always be open to the inspection of the members; and, at the regular meeting in April, he shall make a written report of all his doings for the year preceding, and of the amount and condition of all the property of the Society intrusted to him. One week before the monthly meeting in April of each year, he shall give notice to every member of the annual assessment remaining due from him for every preceding year.

Art. 2. — He shall pay no moneys, except on vote of the Society, or on voucher of an officer or committee acting conformably to its laws or orders.

CHAPTER VIII. — *Of the Librarian, and of the Library.*

ART. 1. — The Librarian shall have charge of all the books, tracts, maps, manuscripts, and other property of the Society appropriate to a library; and shall cause to be made and kept exact and perfect catalogues of each and all of them, doing whatever may be in his power, at all times, to preserve and increase the collections under his care.

ART 2. — He shall acknowledge each donation that may be made to the Library, by a certificate addressed to the person making it.

ART. 3. — He shall, at every monthly meeting of the Society, report all donations made to the Library since the last monthly meeting, with the names of the donors; and, at the annual meeting, shall present a statement of the condition and wants of the Library, with a notice of the important accessions that may have been made to it during the year.

ART. 4. — He shall cause to be kept a regular and exact account of all books taken out, with the names of the persons who take them, and the dates when they are borrowed and returned.

ART. 5. — He shall report in writing, at each monthly meeting, the name of every book that has been out of the Library for a longer term than is permitted by the By-laws, and shall use his discretion in obtaining the return of such books.

ART. 6. — There shall be an Assistant Librarian, not a member of the Society, appointed by the Standing Committee and the Librarian, who shall assist the Librarian in all or any of his duties; who shall also aid the Recording Secretary in notifying meetings, copying reports, or in any other way that may be required; and who shall render such other services to the Society, connected with its Library or its general proceedings, as the Standing Committee may direct.

ART. 7. — The Librarian shall be present in the Library, in person or by his Assistant, at the regular hours, and at such

other times as may be appointed for keeping it open; and shall endeavor to render it useful to all who may resort to it.

Art. 8. — Any member of the Society may take from the Library three printed volumes at a time, and keep each of them four weeks, with a right to renew the loan for four weeks more, unless some other member has, in that interval, asked for it in writing; but, if he retains it beyond this second period, he must first obtain the written assent of a member of the Standing Committee, permitting him to do so, or he shall be fined ten cents a week for each volume so retained.

Art. 9. — At the written request of any member of this Society, the Librarian shall permit any person to visit and use the Library at such times as the Librarian may be in attendance; such member becoming thereby responsible for any injury to the property of the Society that may result from such introduction of a stranger.

Art. 10. — At the written request of any member of the Society, the Librarian shall deliver to any one person indicated in such request, but to no more than one person at the same time, any book or books belonging to the Society, which the member himself could take out: such member, by such request, making himself responsible that all the rules relating to the book or books so taken out shall be as fully observed by the person authorized to receive them as if he were a member; and that any injury accruing to the property of the Society, in consequence of the privilege thus granted, shall be made good by the member at whose request the grant is made.

Art. 11. — At the meetings in April, July, October, and January, the Librarian shall lay before the Society a list of the names of those persons, not members, who, during the preceding three months respectively, may have had access to the Library by permission of individual members of the Society, with the names of the members at whose request the privilege was granted; adding a statement of each injury that may have been sustained by the property of the Society in consequence

of granting such permission, and the name of the member bound to make it good.

Art. 12. — The Publishing Committee, for the time being, shall be permitted to take such books and manuscripts from the Library as they may need, in order properly to perform the duty assigned to them by the Society : but the Librarian shall make an especial entry or record of whatever is so taken ; and, as soon as the volume they may have in charge is published, he shall demand and obtain from said Committee whatever they may have so received.

Art. 13. — All manuscripts of the Society shall be kept under lock and key, and be consulted or used only in presence of the Librarian or his Assistant.

Art. 14. — Persons not members of the Society, but engaged in historical pursuits, shall be allowed to consult the manuscripts belonging to the Society, provided an application in writing, stating the object or objects of the inquiry, be first made to the Librarian, and approved by a member of the Standing Committee, who shall make record of the same.

Art. 15. — No manuscript, and no part of a manuscript, belonging to the Society, shall be copied, except on permission granted by vote of the Society, after an application in writing, specifying the manuscript, or part thereof, desired to be copied ; and if any manuscript belonging to the Society shall, in consequence of such permission, be published, in whole or in part, the fact that it was obtained from the Society shall be stated in its publication. But nothing herein required shall be construed to prevent the publication of names, dates, and other chronological memoranda, without special permission obtained as above required.

Art. 16. — Manuscripts of a confidential nature shall be retained in a place of special deposit, and shall be consulted only under such regulations as may be prescribed in each case by vote of the Society.

Art. 17. — No maps, newspapers, or books, either of great

rarity or of constant reference, shall be taken from the Library, except by vote of the Society.

Art. 18. — All members taking books from the Library shall be answerable for any injury done to the same, to such amount as may be deemed just by the Standing Committee; and any person neglecting to pay any fines, or assessments for damages, one month after he shall have received notice of the same from the Librarian, or otherwise abusing his privilege to the injury of the Library, shall, by order of the Standing Committee, be interdicted from access to the same.

Art. 19. — All tracts, books, maps, and manuscripts, belonging to the Society, shall be distinctly marked as its property; and any such tract, book, &c., that may be presented to the Society, shall be marked with the name of the donor, and recorded as his gift.

Art. 20. — The Library shall be open on all week-days, from nine o'clock in the forenoon to two in the afternoon, throughout the year, except on days of public observance, and also during the fortnight before the annual meeting in April, when it shall be closed for examination; and all books that may be lent are hereby required to be returned previous to that fortnight, under a penalty of a fine of one dollar for each volume not so returned.

Chapter IX. — *Of the Cabinet-keeper, and the Museum.*

Art. 1. — The Cabinet-keeper shall have charge of all coins, works of art, remains of antiquity, and other articles appropriate to the Society's Museum, and shall make and keep perfect and exact catalogues of the same.

Art. 2. — He shall acknowledge each donation he may receive, by letter, to the person making it. At every monthly meeting of the Society, he shall report whatever may have been added to the collection of which he has charge, with the names of the donors; and, at the annual meeting, shall present a full report of the condition of the Museum.

Chapter X. — *Of the Standing Committee.*

Art. 1. — The Standing Committee, as vacancies may occur in the Society by death or otherwise, shall, at their discretion, report nominations for Resident Members to fill the same.

Art. 2. — They shall pay the current expenses of the Society, drawing on the Treasurer, from time to time, for such sums as may be necessary for that purpose.

Art. 3. — They shall annually, in the month of April, make a careful examination of the Library and Museum of the Society, and also of the Dowse Library; comparing the books, manuscripts, and other articles in each, with their catalogues respectively, and reporting at the April meeting, in detail, concerning their condition.

Art. 4. — They shall record in full, in a book kept by them for the purpose, any permission granted by any one of their number for the consultation of the manuscripts of the Society by persons not members.

Art. 5. — They shall meet in the Society's rooms one hour previous to every regular meeting, for the fulfilment of their appropriate duties, and for the purpose of facilitating the transaction of such business as will be brought before the Society.

Art. 6. — They shall, at every meeting, report to the Society all their doings since the last meeting, suggesting at the same time such business as they may deem advisable to bring before it.

Chapter XI. — *Of the Publishing Committee.*

Immediately after the publication of any volume of the Collections of the Society, or at any other time when the Society may order, a Committee of not less than three persons shall be appointed by nomination from the chair, whose duty it shall be to prepare and publish another volume; for which purpose, free use is granted to them of all the manuscripts, printed

books, and other resources of the Society, except the manuscripts deposited as confidential; said Committee being required hereby to return whatever they may have thus received, so soon as their use of the same for the purposes of such publication shall have ceased.

Chapter XII. — *Of the Committee on the Treasurer's Accounts.*

At the monthly meeting in March, annually, a Committee shall be appointed by nomination from the chair, consisting of not less than two persons, whose duty it shall be to examine the Treasurer's accounts for the year preceding, and at the monthly meeting in April to report thereon, and on the state of any property of the Society in his hands.

Chapter XIII. — *Rules for the Dowse Library.*

Art. 1. — The room in which the books are deposited which were presented to the Society by Thomas Dowse shall be known for ever as the Dowse Library of the Massachusetts Historical Society.

Art. 2. — No book shall be taken out of this room.

Art. 3. — Books may be used in the room by members of the Society, and by others introduced by them in person; but no book shall be taken from the cases except by members, or by the Assistant Librarian, who shall cause each book to be returned to its proper place immediately after it has been used.

Art. 4. — Meetings of the Society may be held in the Dowse Library, at the discretion of the Standing Committee; but the room shall not be used for any other meetings.

Mr. WARREN presented to the Society, on behalf of William Durrant Cooper, F.S.A., of London, a Corresponding Member, "The History of Winchelsea, one of the Ancient Towns added to the *Cinque Ports;*" and a small volume, "printed for private circulation," entitled "Seven Letters written by Sterne and his Friends, hitherto unpublished," — the first-named book written, and the latter edited, by Mr. Cooper.

A paper was communicated and read by Dr. JENKS, which he entitled "Notice of the Sieur D'Aulnay, of Acadie, from the French;" which was referred to the Publishing Committee, and is printed in vol. iv., Fourth Series, of the Society's Collections.

NOVEMBER MEETING.

The Society held their stated monthly meeting on Thursday, Nov. 12, at noon, in the Dowse Library. In the absence of the President, Hon. DAVID SEARS, one of the Vice-Presidents, was called to preside.

The Corresponding Secretary read letters of acceptance from Mons. ALEXIS DE TOCQUEVILLE; Rev. SAMUEL OSGOOD, D.D.; Dr. E. B. O'CALLAGHAN; and BENJAMIN F. FRENCH, Esq.

The Librarian announced donations from the City of Boston; L. A. H. Latour, Esq.; William Durrant Cooper, F.S.A.; Dr. E. B. O'Callaghan; Mons. F. P. G. Guizot; B. F. French, Esq.; and from Mr. Winthrop, of the Society.

The Recording Secretary presented the following communication from Mr. John Bachelder, giving an account of his exploration for the purpose of ascertaining the situation of a trading-house erected by the Plymouth settlers on the banks of the Manomet River, to facilitate their commercial intercourse with the Dutch, as early as 1627: —

Monument, Oct. 27, 1857.

Dear Sir, — The attention of the Natural-History Society has recently been invited to a locality of considerable interest in *civil* history, by the presentation of a *brick* found on the site where the Plymouth settlers erected a dwelling and storehouse on the banks of Manomet River, in 1627. Possibly the learned members of the Massachusetts Historical Society will be pleased to learn some facts about this locality which are not generally known.

It is situated about a hundred yards from the south bank of the river, and half a mile below the bridge, near the Monument Depot, in the town of Sandwich, Mass. It is indicated by two depressions, about fifteen feet apart and three feet deep. There are a few stones and bricks (most of them fragments) scattered around, nearly all of the latter imperfect in form, and partially glazed, appearing as if composed of sand and *dark mud*, and (before burning) too soft to retain their form. These bricks are already beginning to grow scarce; and it is fortunate that the Natural-History Society has secured a good specimen. Since my acquaintance with the locality (fourteen years), they never have been very numerous. The stones were probably all used about the building; for such stones are not found in the immediate vicinity, the soil being little else than alluvial sand. One smooth-faced stone might have been used as a stepping-stone.

Five years ago, myself and an accomplice exhumed the eastern wall of the western pit. It was built of small, flat stones,

with natural faces, neatly laid in shell-lime cement, which still preserves considerable cohesion. Near the northern corner, there is a little cuddy cut through the wall and in the bank behind, lined all around with the same material, and in the same neat, workmanlike manner. In this cuddy we found bones (entire and fragmentary) of sufficient variety to constitute a respectable osteological cabinet of a comparative anatomist. Here were found bones of deer, various species of sea-fowl and of fish, — all of which (animals) are still found in this vicinity. Some of the bones, or fragments, appeared to have belonged to other mammals beside the deer. The bones of the poggy (it is universally called scup, or scupaug, in this region) were *very* numerous, not only in the cuddy, but everywhere mingled with the soil disturbed in our explorations. Many entire skeletons of this fish were found, the bones all *in situ*, except such as contained an excess of cartilage: these had disappeared. In one specimen, every vestige of the fish had disappeared, leaving nothing but an outline of its form, which, however, was perfect (except the fractures which we unintentionally made in exposing it), as if prepared for a cast. It was too fragile for preservation. There were also found, in this miniature sepulchre, small bits of pottery and glass. One piece of glass was of considerable size and thickness. It appeared to be a piece of a gallon or two-gallon demijohn. It was probably, however, not designed to be incased in wicker-work, after the fashion of modern demijohns; for it was colored blue, and appeared to contain some traces of superficial ornamental coloring or gilding. The appearance of this little receptacle indicated that it had been used at different times as a cellar-pantry, a scullery, and perhaps a repository of choice wines. There were abundant indications of defective culinary economy and taste, at least when tested by modern standards. Bones, shells (some of the latter were of very large dimensions), broken bricks, and pieces of mortar, constituted a considerable part of the rubbish in the cellar. The most notable

relics we found were two fragments, — the one, of a knife-blade, about two inches in length and half an inch in breadth, resembling a broken shoe-knife blade; the other, of a hoe, which must have been of ample dimensions and weight. This may be seen in Pilgrim Hall, at Plymouth. The length of the cellar-wall was about eighteen feet.

In the rear of this spot, close to the brink of the river at half-tide, an excellent spring of water issues from the sand-bank. A semicircular excavation is still plainly perceptible a few feet higher up the bank. A few months since, a part of the framework erected around the spring to prevent the flowing in of sand was found *in situ*. This relic was found several feet nearer the brink of the river than it should be (as one might infer at the first sight); but a little reflection will remove the apparent discrepancy between the excavated portion of the bank and the *situs* of the well, as indicated by the position of a portion of the curb-frame. The bank here is not only subject to the action of the ordinary meteorologic agencies; but the action of tide-water in the time of spring-tides, which cause a gradual recession of the bank, at the same time enlarging the circumference of its excavations, not tending at all to obliterate them. Hence we find, in this case, that the bank has retreated, and the excavation exaggerated, and the curb buried in the detritus of the bank, and preserved by the saline quality of the soil. The frame, when discovered, consisted of four pieces of pine (*Pinus rigida*), hewn to the diameter of about four inches square, in the form of a square: their ends appeared to have been fastened together with spikes.

In cultivating the field near the cellar-pits, glass beads have been found.

This locality must have been the centre of considerable business during a part or the whole of its occupancy: for the short piece of road leading towards it is still very plain, and deeply worn; while, probably, much the greater portion of the

merchandise was transported in shallops to a point much higher up the river.

I have lately heard that there is a tradition extant among some of the descendants of the first settlers of this place, that there were two distinct and separate buildings, — one erected over each cellar-pit, — the eastern used for storage: the western, which was built very strong, was a block-house, and the ordinary dwelling-place of the two resident commercial agents. The relative position and dimensions of the cellar-pits corroborate this tradition. The eastern cellar is about twelve feet square; the western, about eighteen feet by nine, one of its long sides facing the eastern pit. There can hardly be a good reason given for constructing an oblong cellar, with a greater amount of labor and expense in proportion to the space obtained, except on the supposition that the building erected over it was of a form and dimensions corresponding. The position was also favorable for defending the other building in the event of an assault. The distance between the two (fifteen feet) was sufficient to protect either one from conflagration, under ordinary circumstances and with ordinary vigilance, in case a like fate had befallen the other.

These buildings must have fallen to decay before the first permanent settlement of this place, which took place as early as 1685: for there is no trace of a tradition or circumstantial evidence that the early settlers made any use of them, or recognized their existence; but there is much evidence that they never were used for any purpose whatever after the settlement commenced, or after their abandonment as a commercial depot. Although the field containing this relic was a part of the possession of the early settlers, they erected their first dwelling-house and a block-house about half a mile distant. This locality is easily identified. The first settlers were Mr. Ezra Perry and his four sons (the latter were all advanced to near or quite man's estate). These, one after another, built houses, the localities of which are all well known, and the

occupants of each specified with certainty; but not one of these localities is very near the one described.

The site of Aptuxet (the old trading-house) had become entirely unknown, and had probably remained so for many years. If the first settlers were fully acquainted with the objects and purposes of these buildings (if they were in existence), all trace of such knowledge has disappeared, except a confused idea that they were used for storage, and for defence against the Indians. Upon the most careful inquiry among the oldest and the most intelligent descendants of the early settlers, I could get no intelligible account of the time *when* these buildings were constructed, or *by whom*, or whether they were *public* or *private* property, or whether *trade* was conducted through them. The idea seems to have been, as far as I can infer, that a settlement was undertaken by some person or persons at some period long before the final settlement, and that these buildings were the result. Knowing that the Plymouth Trading-House must have been established somewhere in this vicinity, and having received some documents from the ancient records, through the aid of William S. Russell, Esq., of Plymouth, who was searching for the same object, I was enabled to identify the site beyond a doubt. This discovery was made in 1850, a brief account of which may be found in Russell's "Pilgrim Memorials."

It is gratifying to see an occasional visitor turning his footsteps to this venerated spot. As it becomes more generally known, a greater number will doubtless find pleasure in looking upon a scene hallowed by such intimate associations with the Pilgrims of Plymouth Rock.

Most respectfully yours, JOHN BACHELDER.

Mr. ROBBINS presented several manuscripts, among which was a letter from Benjamin Franklin to Count de Vergennes, — a donation from C. Campbell, Esq., of Petersburg, Va.

Mr. SAVAGE exhibited to the Society a bill of exchange, probably the first which was drawn on England from this country. It was in the following terms: —

"Sonne John, I pray paye unto the Bearer Mr, Robt, W, Parke, or his assign the Sum of forty one Shillings, wh I owe unto him, & so rest, yr loving Father, Jo. Winthrop. Charlestown in N. Eng. Sept 9, 1630.

"Paid this bill, Jan 28: to Mr Robt Parke."

Mr. SEARS offered a few remarks, describing, in general terms, the contents of a sealed box which he had some time since placed in the custody of the Society, with a label on the cover designating the time at which it should be opened.

After the usual business had been transacted, Mr. SAVAGE called the attention of the Society to a recent article in the "Historical Magazine," vol. i. No. 11, citing a remark of his in vol. viii., Third Series, of the Society's Collections. The remark, said Mr. Savage, was the latter part of a sentence, and filled exactly one line; and the writer, who uses the signature of "HUTCHINSON," considers, not unjustly, this remark an accusation of Thomas Welde, as the author of a certain book.

Mr. Savage gave, at some length, his reasons for the opinion and judgment which he had expressed in the Collections, and in his second edition of Winthrop's History, concerning the connection of Welde with the publication of the book in question, — "Short Story of the Rise, Reign, and Ruin of Antinomianism."

It would be improper, as Mr. Savage himself sug-

gested, that a vindication of the remark alluded to should appear on the pages of the Society's publications, which are not intended for receptacles of controversy.

In conclusion, Mr. Savage said, that, one year and a half ago, he had taken up the whole matter now brought forward by "HUTCHINSON," and inserted comments, at great length, in the notice of Welde which he designed for his "Genealogical Dictionary," now nearly ready for the press. These comments were read to two or three gentlemen of this Society in May, 1856; and also to another, not one of our associates. If they did not prove the disingenuousness of Welde, he had lost the power of drawing a fair inference, as would appear when his book should come forth.

DECEMBER MEETING.

The Society held their stated monthly meeting on Thursday, Dec. 10, at noon, in the Society's Library; the President, Hon. ROBERT C. WINTHROP, in the chair.

The Librarian announced donations from General J. W. de Peyster; Rev. Edwin M. Stone; L. A. Huguet-Latour, Esq.; Hon. Theron Metcalf; Lucius Boltwood, Esq.; James Lenox, Esq.; Mrs. John H. Kinzie; J. Francis Fisher; Winthrop Sargent, Esq.; and from Messrs. Appleton and Sibley, of the Society.

In the absence of the Corresponding Secretary, the President read a letter from General J. W. de Peyster, accompanying a donation of books to the Library.

A letter was also read by the President from Mrs. J. H. Kinzie, accompanying a donation of her book, entitled "Wau-Bun; the Early Day in the North-west;" for which he was authorized by a vote to return the thanks of the Society.

The President read a communication from the Society of Antiquaries, accompanying a donation of several of their publications.

On motion of Mr. Quincy, *Voted*, That the thanks of the Society be presented to Mons. Guizot for his valuable gift of a series of his works in 17 vols.

The President communicated a valuable manuscript relating to an assessment of taxes in Massachusetts, bearing the date 1693, from J. Brevoort Carson, Esq., of Brooklyn, N.Y.

General William H. Sumner and Professor Henry W. Longfellow were elected Resident Members of the Society.

Mr. Adams, from the First Section, presented a subscription-list, a copy of which is annexed, dated Aug. 15, 1774, of contributions made in Virginia to relieve the "distressed inhabitants of Boston;" accompanying it with explanatory remarks, and a eulogy of Thomas Nelson, jun., the largest subscriber, who was one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence, and a man of fortune, education, and patriotic zeal.

We, the subscribers, oblige ourselves to furnish the respective sums of money, or quantity of grain or flour, set against our names, for the use and relief of the distressed inhabitants of Boston, as soon as the same shall be demanded. Aug. 15, 1774: —

T. N.*	Dudley Digges . .	25 bush. of wheat (delivered).
	Thos. Nelson, jun. .	100 bush. wheat (delivered).
Pd.	David Jameson . .	5 pounds (returned).
	William Graves . .	20 bush. wheat (not delivered).
	Corbin Griffin . .	2 barrels flour.
	Wm. Reynolds . .	50 bush. corn (not delivered).
	James Shields . .	5 bush. wheat.
	Matt. Pierce . . .	5 shillings.
	Henry Street . . .	20 shillings.
Pd.	John Dickeson . .	15 shillings.
T. N.	Starkey Robinson .	10 bush. wheat (sent aboard the flat).
T. N.	Anth. Robinson . .	10 bush. wheat (sent 8 bush).
T. N.	Thos. Phillips . . .	5 bush. wheat (sent aboard the flat).
T. N.	Thos. Smith . . .	5 bush. wheat (sent aboard Green's flat).
	Wm. Cary	10 shillings.
T. N.	Lawr. Smith, jun. .	10 bush.wheat (sent aboard Green's flat).
T. N.	Wm. Alliu	5 bush.wheat (sent aboard Green's flat).
	Wm. Digges, jun. .	25 bush. wheat (not delivered).
	Geo. Wilson . . .	10 shillings.
	James Burwell . .	25 bush. (not delivered).
	Will. Hewitt . . .	15 bush. wheat (not delivered).
T. N.	Hugh Nelson . . .	25 bush. wheat (delivered).
	Seymour Powell . .	10 bush. wheat (not delivered).
	John Moss, jun. . .	10 shillings.
	Lawrence Smith . .	10 shillings.
T. N.	Philip Dedman . .	2½ bush. corn (received).
	William Eaton . .	5 bush. wheat (not delivered).
	Philip Bullifant . .	5 bush. corn (not delivered).
	Will. Rateliff, jun. .	5 bush. corn (not delivered).
Pd.	Fleming Bates . .	25 shillings.
	James Lynce . . .	20 shillings (pd.).
	Wm. Taylor . . .	5 bush. corn (not delivered).
T. N.	Richard Sclater . .	5 bush. wheat.
T. N.	John Toomer . . .	3½ bush.wheat (sent aboard Green's flat).
T. N.	Henry Howard . .	20 bush.wheat (sent aboard Green's flat).
T. N.	Robert Kirby . . .	5 bush.wheat (sent aboard Green's flat).
	Robert Shield . . .	5 bush. wheat.
T. N.	Merritt Moore . .	5 barrels corn.

* These are the initials of Thomas Nelson, jun., and show his agency in procuring and forwarding the subscriptions.

T. N.	Thos. Pisard . . .	5 barrels corn.
	Harwood Burt . . .	2 barrels corn.
	Allen Chapman . .	2 barrels corn.
T. N.	Bennet Kirby . . .	3 barrels corn (received Apr. 1, 1775).
T. N.	John Patrick . . .	3 barrels corn (received).
T. N.	Edwd. Baptist . . .	1 barrel corn (received Oct. 28).
T. N.	John Wagstaff . . .	1 barrel corn (sent Feb. 9, 1775).
	James Goodwin . .	2 barrels corn.
	William Moss . . .	2 barrels corn.
T. N.	Aug. Moore . . .	10 bush. wheat (put aboard Green's flat).
	Thos. Archer . . .	20 bush. corn.

Mr. ASPINWALL contributed a copy of a paper written by General Gage in reply to queries addressed to him by George Chalmers, author of the "Political Annals." The questions related to Braddock's expedition, the Stamp Act, and the Revolutionary transactions in Boston. The reading of this paper was listened to with great interest by the Society. It is copied from a folio volume of manuscripts, lettered "Papers relating to Canada," in Mr. Aspinwall's valuable collection, and is now printed in vol. iv., Fourth Series, of the Society's Collections, p. 367.

Mr. QUINCY related an anecdote brought to his recollection by the subject of Mr. Aspinwall's communication. He stated, that, when General Gage refused to allow the people of Boston to leave the town, his grandfather, who was acquainted with the governor, obtained a special permission for his family. They went out in a carriage; and he remembered distinctly, that, on arriving at the outside of the Boston lines, they were all forced to alight, and go into a small house, where there was a fire, into which a person was throwing brimstone. Before the fire, was a platform, over which they all

passed in turn, to be smoked, in order to prevent spreading the small-pox, which was then in Boston.

Mr. SAVAGE presented to the Society two "crow's feet," made of iron, and so arranged that one prong will always project upwards, — an instrument of defence formerly in use against the charge of cavalry. They were found on the banks of the Susquehannah River, where they had been scattered for the protection of a small fort against the Indians.

JANUARY MEETING. — 1858.

The Society held their stated monthly meeting on Thursday, Jan. 14, 1858, at noon, in the Dowse Library; the President, Hon. ROBERT C. WINTHROP, in the chair.

The Librarian announced donations from the Society of Antiquaries, London; the Commissioner of Patents; James Lenox, Esq.; J. Francis Fisher, Esq.; Winthrop Sargent, Esq.; James M. Safford, Esq.; E. R. Straznicky, Esq.; Miss Ann L. Gay; L. A. Huguet-Latour, Esq.; and from Messrs. Appleton, Warren, and Winthrop, of the Society.

The Corresponding Secretary read a letter from Professor H. W. LONGFELLOW, communicating his acceptance as a Resident Member.

He also communicated a letter from Winthrop Sargent, Esq., accompanying a volume entitled "The Loyalist Poetry of the Revolution," presented to the So-

ciety by himself and J. Francis Fisher, Esq.; and also a copy of a manuscript, entitled "Report of the Lords Commissioners for Trade and Plantations, about settling the Province of Nova Scotia. London, June 7th, 1727." The original manuscript of the Report was purchased by Mr. Sargent from Waller and Son, in London, a few years since. Its condition is good. It is neatly written on fifteen folio pages, with the autograph signatures, and seal of the Board. The present copy is a faithful transcript of its spelling, arrangement, &c. Its indorsement is as follows: "7th June, 1727. Report of the Lords Commissioners for Trade and Plantations, about settling the Province of Nova Scotia. R. 13 June 1727. 8 April 1728."

"Read to the Committee."

On motion, the "Report" was referred to the Standing Committee.

The Librarian read a letter from Thomas B. Atkins, Esq., accompanying a donation to the Society of a collection of the Journals of the Provincial Parliament of Nova Scotia, — those of the Legislative Council from 1839 to 1857, and of the House of Assembly from 1842 to the present time, — also a copy of the Index to the ancient Journals. Mr. Atkins stated that he had been appointed commissioner for examining and arranging the Public Records of the Province, with a view to publication; and that he was desirous of obtaining a set of this Society's Collections, amongst other works useful in the prosecution of his duties.

The box containing the donation above referred to not having been yet taken from the Custom House, the

subject of Mr. Atkins's communication was laid over to the next stated meeting.

FREDERIC TUDOR, Esq., and Rev. FREDERICK H. HEDGE, D.D., were elected Resident Members.

Dr. FRANCIS LIEBER was elected a Corresponding Member.

The President communicated two pamphlets, presented to the Society by Charles T. Beke, Ph. D. F.S.A., — one a letter to M. Daussy, President of the Central Committee of the Geographical Society of France; the other, an "Inquiry into M. Antoine d'Abbadie's Journey to Kaffa to discover the Source of the Nile."

Mr. LIVERMORE presented to the Society, on behalf of Mr. J. Stimson, a photograph executed by him of the homestead of Thomas Dowse.

Voted, That Mr. Livermore be requested to communicate to the donor the thanks of the Society for his acceptable gift.

Mr. SAVAGE presented as a gift to the Society, from Samuel Whitwell, Esq., a manuscript volume, containing the accounts kept by his father, Samuel Whitwell, of his receipts and disbursements as Overseer of the Poor in Boston from 1769 to 1791.

Mr. R. FROTHINGHAM, jun., read a letter from Joseph Hawley, dated Feb. 22, 1775, on the policy of forcible resistance by Massachusetts to the Regulations Act, &c. See Collections, vol. iv., Fourth Series, p. 393.

FEBRUARY MEETING.

The Society held their stated monthly meeting on Thursday, Feb. 18, at noon, in the Dowse Library; the President, Hon. Robert C. Winthrop, in the chair.

The Librarian announced donations from the New-York State Agricultural Society; the Managers of the New-York State Lunatic Asylum; Lyman C. Draper, Esq.; James Lenox, Esq.; and from Messrs. Savage, Sibley, and Winthrop, of the Society.

Mr. Winthrop's donation, in addition to ninety-six miscellaneous pamphlets, consisted of a complete set of the American State Papers, — Documents, Legislative and Executive, of the Congress of the United States, from the first session of the first to the second session of the twenty-second Congress, inclusive; commencing March 3, 1789, and ending March 3, 1833.

The Corresponding Secretary read letters of acceptance from Frederic Tudor, Esq., and Rev. F. H. Hedge, D.D., as Resident Members, and from Dr. Francis Lieber as a Corresponding Member, of the Society.

The President communicated the donation by William C. Fowler of a copy of his "Memorials of the Chaunceys, including President Chauncy, his Ancestors and Descendants;" for which the thanks of the Society were voted to Mr. Fowler.

The Standing Committee presented for consideration a memorial to the Legislature, remonstrating against a petition of the "Historic-Genealogical Society" for a

change of its corporate name to "The New-England Historical and Genealogical Society." This memorial, which had already been signed by a majority of the members, is as follows: —

To the Honorable the Legislature of Massachusetts.

The undersigned, members of the Massachusetts Historical Society, respectfully ask your attention to the following statement: —

This Society was originally instituted under the simple name of "The Historical Society," in the year 1791; and was incorporated, by the name of the Massachusetts Historical Society, in the year 1794.

Its object was briefly set forth in the following preamble to the Act of Incorporation: "Whereas the collection and preservation of materials for a political and natural history of the United States is a desirable object, and the institution of a society for those purposes will be of public utility."

Among its leading founders were the Rev. Dr. Belknap, the Rev. Dr. Eliot, the Hon. George Richards Minot, the Hon. Judge Tudor, and Governor James Sullivan; whose names alone, associated as they are with so many of our earliest biographical and historical essays and memoirs, are a sufficient evidence of the earnest interest with which the objects of the Society were undertaken and pursued.

It was the first organization in our country of its kind; and it commenced its work under many discouragements. Limited by its original charter to sixty Resident Members for the whole Commonwealth, and restricted to the holding of a small amount of real and personal property, it proceeded slowly and economically in the accomplishment of its designs. Yet scarce a year had elapsed from the date of its institution, before its first publications were issued; and it has now in the press the thirty-fourth volume of a series of "Historical Collections," by

all acknowledged to contain some of the most valuable materials for the history of Massachusetts, of New England, and of our whole country. A list of the principal contents of these volumes is subjoined, concluding with the invaluable History of Plymouth Plantation, by Governor Bradford, recently discovered, and now published for the first time, and which might well find a place in every town-library in the State.

Meantime, our Society has been gratified to find that its example has been followed in so many other parts of the Union; and it has rejoiced to welcome to a common field of labor kindred associations in New York, Pennsylvania, Virginia, Maryland; in most, if not in all, the New-England States; and in very many of the States in the South and South-west.

Nor has it failed to recognize with satisfaction and gratification the rise and progress of other important associations of a similar character in our own Commonwealth; among which may particularly be mentioned the American Antiquarian Society, at Worcester.

Within the last thirteen years, a society has been instituted and incorporated in the same city with our own, — Boston, — bearing the name of the Historic-Genealogical Society, for whose welfare and success the best wishes were entertained by us all. Believing it to be devoted to the interesting subject of genealogy, and only incidentally to history, and thus to occupy a field distinct from our own, many of our number have gladly become associated with it from time to time. Nor would we presume to limit or restrict its operations or efforts to the particular sphere which its name has hitherto indicated.

We have observed, however, with regret, that this society has recently petitioned your honorable body for leave to change its name, so as to make it approach much more nearly to the name which it has been our corporate privilege to bear for nearly threescore years and ten. It proposes to be called the New-England Historical and Genealogical Society.

It will be perceived, by referring to the Act of Incorporation

of the Historic-Genealogical Society, that it was instituted "for the purpose of collecting, preserving, and occasionally publishing, genealogical and historical matter relating to early New-England families." The second article of the original constitution also specifies the object of the society to be "to collect and preserve the genealogy and history of early New-England families."

From these statements, it is evident that the founders of the society contemplated the subject of history as subordinate to that of genealogy. The name hitherto employed expresses this subordination; while that which is proposed not only fails to designate it, but, on the other hand, gives history the precedence.

It has been found, during the last ten years, that the name which this society already bears, commencing with the word *Historic*, has occasioned many inconveniences to both societies. Of our own, certainly, we can speak with confidence. Our officers will bear witness that the two societies have been frequently confounded with each other, both at the post-office and in the public mind. It has often occurred, that communications, and contributions of pamphlets and books, have been so addressed from a distance as to leave a doubt to which association they should belong; and not a little trouble has been caused to our Secretaries and Librarian in making the rightful discrimination and distributions.

Under such circumstances, it has become greatly desirable, that, if any change of name is to be made, it may be one which will widen, and not narrow, the difference already existing.

It is true that our own title is the Massachusetts Historical Society, and that the association in question propose for themselves the title of the New-England Historical and Genealogical Society. And perhaps we might be pardoned for suggesting, in behalf of our sister societies in the other New-England States as well as in our own behalf, that a title which should thus seem

to imply an absorption of all the State Historical Societies of New England would hardly be for the advantage of any of them. But, waiving this consideration, it is well known that few persons take the trouble to remember or to write out these long compound names. The distinctive name of our Society is the Historical Society; and any other society bearing the same name, even as a part only of its whole name, *in the same city*, cannot fail to occasion misunderstandings and mistakes, which must, in the end, be inconvenient and injurious to both. Both associations having their head-quarters in Boston, and receiving their communications through the same post-office, and publishing their notices and their occasional proceedings in the same newspapers, it seems essential to the maintenance of their individuality and identity that their names should not be so much the same as to be easily and naturally mistaken the one for the other.

Having held the name of the Historical Society for sixty-seven years, and having done, as we believe, no discredit to that name, we should hardly be pardoned by any lover of history or tradition were we to intimate a willingness to part with it.

We trust that we shall not subject ourselves to any charge of discourtesy to an institution of so much more recent establishment, if we suggest that the adoption of a different name might not be inconsistent with their interests or their honor.

More especially do we feel at liberty to make this suggestion at a moment when they are themselves seeking a change of name at the hands of the Legislature.

Many excellent names are open for such an association, which it is not necessary for us to specify. But we are constrained to ask of your honorable body, that our ancient Society may be permitted to enjoy its original name, within the limits of the city of Boston, without interference or infringement, and that such other name may be assigned to the association

in question as may save us both from the inconveniences which have been described.

Josiah Quincy.	Chandler Robbins.
James Savage.	John Langdon Sibley.
Nathan Hale.	Richard Frothingham, jun.
Edward Everett.	Nathaniel B. Shurtleff.
William Jenks.	David Sears.
Joseph Willard.	Thomas H. Webb.
Lemuel Shaw.	George Livermore.
Convers Francis.	Francis Parkman.
George Ticknor.	Ellis Ames.
Nathan Appleton.	John H. Clifford.
Rufus Choate.	William Brigham.
William H. Prescott.	Emory Washburn.
Robert C. Winthrop.	Samuel K. Lothrop.
Charles F. Adams.	Lorenzo Sabine.
George E. Ellis.	Thomas Aspinwall.
John C. Gray.	Nathaniel I. Bowditch.
Nathl. L. Frothingham.	George R. Russell.
George S. Hillard.	Charles H. Warren.
William Minot.	James Walker.
Peleg W. Chandler.	Oliver Wendell Holmes.
Lucius R. Paige.	Frederic Tudor.
Solomon Lincoln.	F. H. Hedge.

Boston, Feb. 8, 1858.

The foregoing memorial was unanimously adopted, and ordered to be attested, as the act of the Society, by the signatures of the President and Recording Secretary.

It was further ordered, that Hon. Josiah Quincy, Hon. John H. Clifford, and Hon. Emory Washburn, be a Committee to represent the Society before any Committee of the Legislature to which this memorial may be referred.

Jacob Bigelow, LL.D., of Boston, and Hon. George T. Davis, of Greenfield, were elected Resident Members of the Society.

Lord LYNDHURST was unanimously elected an Honorary Member of the Society.

General SUMNER read the following extracts from an unpublished memoir of Governor Brooks, relating to an affecting interview between Colonel Brooks and Captain Bancroft, and to the part these two Massachusetts officers bore in the Saratoga campaign:—

In the year 1816, General Brooks having been declared governor by the two branches of the Legislature, I was invited out to breakfast with him at Medford on the day fixed for his inauguration. Colonel Hall, and one or two others, were present. I shall never forget the day, which was one of the pleasantest in June. There was a cavalcade formed in Boston, which proceeded to Medford, under the command of General Sullivan, to escort the popular governor into Boston to the State House, where he was to take the oaths of office. The inhabitants of Medford, being desirous of rendering all honor to their beloved townsman, had watered their streets, that there might be no dust, and crowded the windows and tops of the houses to see the cavalcade. They had previously appointed peace-officers to serve on the occasion, who stopped all carriages at the ends of the various streets which entered the village, so that the procession should be uninterrupted. It was understood that the escort would arrive at Medford at nine o'clock. We sat down to breakfast at eight. While at our meal, General Brooks saw through the window a tall old gentleman, dressed in his Sunday clothes, with a cocked hat and a long cane. He said to Colonel Hall, "Pray, look out at the door, and see if that is not Captain Bancroft who is passing by. I think it is, and that he is come down to witness the ceremonies of this occasion, and is going by my house, being too modest to present himself. Pray, go out, and ask him in." He was right in his conjecture; and Colonel Bancroft (for, after he

was discharged from the army, he took command of a regiment of militia, which he held a long time) modestly entered the side-door. This was the distinguished officer who commanded a company in the eighth regiment, under the command of Colonel Brooks, in the battle of Bemis's Heights, between the armies of General Gates and Burgoyne, during the Revolutionary war, on the 7th of October, 1777. After the usual salutations between those two officers, who had so much distinguished themselves on that occasion, General Brooks asked Colonel Bancroft to take a cup of coffee, and remain until the procession came up; and added, "There is no man whom I am more glad to see on this occasion than yourself." To which the other answered (the parties, forgetting their present rank, addressed each other by the titles they held in the Revolutionary army), "There is no one, Colonel Brooks, who rejoices in it more than I do. I breakfasted at Reading, and came down on purpose to witness the ceremonies of this occasion. The choice of a governor which the people have made delights my heart. I can truly say, that, if you make as good a governor as you did a colonel of a regiment, you will render yourself distinguished, and the people will be blessed in your administration." Tears flowed down both their cheeks as they clasped each other's hands. To the remarks of Captain Bancroft, Colonel Brooks replied (they still shaking hands heartily), "I thank you, Captain Bancroft, for your kind expressions of confidence. I did not seek the office to which the people have elected me, and I fear I do not possess the qualifications for it; but I can truly say, that if, in the office of governor, I have such support as I had as colonel of a regiment in taking Breyman's Fort, on Bemis's Heights, I shall hope to do the State some service."

The cavalcade now entered the streets of Medford amid the acclamations of the citizens. General Brooks mounted his charger; and, by his request, I rode by his side, as a volunteer aid. On the way, as we were ascending Winter Hill, General

Brooks remarked, "Perhaps you do not know, sir, the reason why the meeting between Captain Bancroft and myself was so affecting. I will explain: —

"On the 7th of October, the day of the last battle with General Burgoyne, General Arnold and several officers dined with General Gates. I was among the company, and well remember that one of the dishes was an ox's heart. While at table, we heard a firing from the advanced picket. The armies were about two miles from each other. The firing increasing, we all rose from table; and General Arnold, addressing General Gates, said, 'Shall I go out, and see what is the matter?' General Gates made no reply; but, upon being pressed, said, 'I am afraid to trust you, Arnold.' To which Arnold answered, 'Pray, let me go: I will be careful; and, if our advance does not need support, I will promise not to commit you.' Gates then told him he might go, and see what the firing meant. Arnold lost no time in advancing with his brigade; and, finding that the attack was serious, engaged the left of the enemy's right, where, meeting with great obstacles, he ordered me (I was then commanding the eighth, or Jackson's regiment, as it was commonly called) to get a position upon the enemy's right flank. This was protected by Breyman's Fort, mounting several brass pieces, and was rather a breastwork, or redoubt, with guns mounted on three sides, than a fort. I advanced under cover of the woods; and, as the regiment deployed out of them in front of the fort, the enemy, surprised at our sudden appearance, fired a volley of musketry at us. Seeing what they were about to do, as their heads rose above the parapet, the company on the left flank of the regiment, which was most exposed, immediately covered themselves from the discharge by dropping down behind a partridge-log. I thought the volley had shot them all down, and rode to the extreme left in great haste to ascertain what was the matter. I was greatly agitated, and met Captain Bancroft, who commanded the left wing. He also had quit his place to see what disaster had occurred. At this moment the company all rose up, and we were relieved from our apprehension. I was still, however, greatly agitated; and, speaking sharply to Captain Bancroft, I said, 'What business have you here, sir?' The captain said, 'I came to see what had happened to the company on the left.' I said, 'You are out of place, sir.' With the submissive spirit of a good soldier, he replied, 'I am ready to obey your orders, colonel.' With great perturbation I responded, 'My orders are, that you ad-

vance, and enter those lines, sir.' The captain, smarting under the reproof, quickly gave the word, 'Come on, my boys, and enter that fort.' Then, leading the way himself, he made a rapid movement forward, and his company ascended the parapet. Surprised at the suddenness of the assault, the enemy retired from the fort, and the whole regiment entered it.

"General Arnold, whose energy gave spirit to the whole action, having been wounded in the foot, Brigadier-General Learned assumed the command of the brigade.

"As the day was far spent, the men threw themselves down to rest, when General Learned called the officers together, and, in hearing of the men, said, 'I have called you together, gentlemen, to see whether you agree with me in opinion, that it is best to return to our position. I am clearly of opinion, that we cannot hold this place till morning: we may all fall a sacrifice in making the attempt.' The officers of my regiment were the only ones who dissented from this opinion. I said I thought it was time enough to retreat when the enemy appeared. If he does not attempt to retake the fort, it will be an everlasting disgrace for us to abandon it; and if he does, and we cannot defend it, there will be no dishonor in retreating. At any rate, my men are fatigued, and want rest and refreshment before they can move anywhere. The soldiers cheered us as we returned from the council.

"Shortly afterwards, General Learned (who was a weak man) called another council to advise with the officers again; and, as I was going to the meeting, my men said, 'For God's sake, colonel, don't retreat: we have taken the work, and we are able to keep it;' and cheered again. At the second council, but one other officer sided with me. Before the council broke up, an officer (who turned out to be an aide-de-camp of General Gates) rode up in great speed, and cried out, 'Who commands here?' The answer was, 'Brigadier-General Learned.' As he appeared, the officer said, 'My orders from General Gates are, that you should retain the possession of this fort at all hazards;' and rode back with as much speed as he came up. 'There, now, Colonel Brooks,' said General Learned, 'I dare say you like that; and, as your regiment had a principal hand in taking the work, I will commit to them the defence of it.'

"It is sufficient to say, that this great trophy of the victory over General Burgoyne's army remained in the hands of the regiment all night, and that the American troops were never afterwards dispossessed

of it; for, after the battle, General Burgoyne fell back, and, about a fortnight afterwards, surrendered his whole army to General Gates.

"It is somewhat remarkable, that, at the dinner at General Gates's that day, the chief point of discussion among the officers was, whether we should commence the attack, or receive General Burgoyne behind our breastwork at the lines, should he attempt to advance. Arnold contended for the former, saying, 'that the assailant had the advantage: for he can always take his own time, and choose the point of attack; and, if repulsed, he has only to retreat behind his own lines, and form again.' General Gates said, on the contrary, 'If undisciplined militia were repulsed in the open field, and the enemy pressed upon them in their retreat, it would be difficult to form them again, even behind their own breastworks; for, if they were under a panic, they would keep on retreating, even after they had passed their own lines.'

"The opinion General Arnold expressed in this discussion was probably the cause why Gates was afraid to trust him to go out when the firing was first heard, lest he should bring on an engagement in the open field, and contrary to his own opinion of its expediency."

It appears from an original paper in my possession, addressed to Mr. Tubout, and signed by Lieutenant-Colonel J. M. Hughes, who was an aide-de-camp to General Gates, called "Notes relative to the Campaign in 1777 against Burgoyne," that "General Gates took command of the Northern army in August, then reduced, by sickness, desertion, and skirmishes, to a small number; and, from that time until September, he was employed in creating a new army, providing it with arms, ammunition, &c., and in giving to it new animation; when he commenced his march towards the enemy, who was then on his march towards him, and had halted at Stillwater; and, on the 3d of September, he took position on Bemis's Heights."

It is not strange that General Gates did not dare to trust his raw troops in the open field against the disciplined force of a regular army; but it is a wonder that such a force should have contended with that army in a bloody battle, in a fortnight after it took up its position, and, in three weeks afterwards, have repulsed the enemy in that general engagement

on the 7th of October, in which Captain Bancroft bore so distinguished a part.

Captain Bancroft, as it appears from a letter of his in my possession, written to his family, dated "Camp, three miles above Stillwater, Sept. 30, 1777," was not with his regiment in the battle of the 11th, not having returned from home until the 30th. On that day he dined in company with Colonel Brooks, his townsman; and wrote home to his wife, giving some account of the severity of the battle, which lasted from one o'clock until sunset. He says, further, that "an engagement is daily expected; and, if it should happen, it will, I hope, be the cause of good news to you all." The letter is so characteristic of the man (whom I well knew, having served in the General Court with him when he represented the town of Reading), that I cannot forbear transcribing the latter clause of it: —

"When I left home, my feelings, and my inability to govern my passions, forbade my saying much to you, or any of my family, which otherwise I should be glad to have said; which I hope you will not impute to want of affection. The necessity of leaving my wife, family, and friends, at such a time as this, for so long a period, must needs cause some painful thoughts; but I hope, in due time, a joyful meeting will more than compensate for the pain of separation. In the mean time, let us arm ourselves with patience and fortitude to meet whatever trials await us, and be resigned to the disposal of Divine Providence, whatever may be allotted to us. Especially may it be our care and concern to be prepared for a better meeting in a better world, where we shall be separated no more by wars and commotions, but peace, love, and harmony shall reign triumphant for ever."

The foregoing gives the reader a just idea of the character of the man who was the champion of the regiment; and the extracts from his wife's letter, which follow, not only corroborate Governor Brooks's account of Captain Bancroft's distinguished bravery, but show what an incentive to glorious deeds the sentiments of a patriotic and pious wife inspire.

It is to be regretted that the letter of Captain Bancroft, giving an account of the battle of the 7th of October, is not among the papers of the family. The reader will perceive, by the date of Mrs. Bancroft's letter in reply to it, the difficulty there was in transmitting letters at that time. They were generally confided to the private hands of persons going to or coming from the army. The whole of Mrs. Bancroft's letter is extremely well expressed; yet I will make only those extracts from it which apply to my present purpose. It is directed to "Captain James Bancroft, Colonel Jackson's regiment, Southern Camp," and begins thus: —

"My Dear, — We received yours, in which you mention the capture of Lieutenant-General Burgoyne. We congratulate you, sir, upon this early success, in which your regiment was distinguished for their valor and good conduct.

. . . . . .

"Dr. Hay desires especially to present his compliments of congratulation upon the great success attending the American arms under General Gates, in which you had an active part.

. . . . . .

"The children all present their duty, and express their joy to hear that you endure the fatigues of war with so much spirit, and so little prejudice to your health.

"As you take a particular concern for your domestic affairs, we have the further satisfaction to acquaint you that our crop of corn turned out remarkably well. We have cider enough for our family; and our work goes on well.

"General Burgoyne's officers are quartered principally in Cambridge; the men, on Prospect Hill; the German troops, upon Winter Hill. All friends desire their respects may be given you, and that you would embrace every opportunity to acquaint us with the situation of the army. No more to add at present, but an earnest desire that you may prosper in arms as long as the service of our country shall require. Honor ever be the concomitant of your actions; and, in due time, may you be returned to your loving family in health, and laden with divine mercy.

"I remain your loving wife,

"Sarah Bancroft.

"Reading, Dec. 18, 1777."

General Sumner also read an original manuscript, entitled "Notes relative to the Campaign against Burgoyne," by J. M. Hughes, aid-de-camp to General Gates, in the handwriting of Major Hughes. The manuscript was presented to the Society, and is here printed: —

Campaign of 1777 against General Burgoyne.

August, General Horatio Gates took the command of the Northern army, which then had retired to Van Schaick's Island, about nine miles from Albany, under the command of General Schuyler, reduced, by sickness, desertion, skirmishes, to a small number.

From this time to about the beginning of September, General Gates was employed in creating a new army, providing it with arms, ammunition, &c., and giving it new animation; when he commenced the march of the army towards the enemy, who was then on his march towards him; and halted at Stillwater. On examining the ground in advance, it was found that it was more favorably disposed for a defensive position than that at Stillwater; and on the 3d of September, or thereabouts, the army again marched, and established its position at Bemis's Heights, the right on the North River, and the left extending towards Saratoga Lake, with a large ravine in front. The enemy continued approaching by slow marches; when he took a position about three miles in advance of General Gates's front, in which situation both armies were employed constructing works and lines for their mutual protection until the nineteenth day of September, when the first conflict took place, which commenced on the part of the enemy about one o'clock, and continued till dark, with various success on both sides. Both armies, after this, continued in a state of preparation, but without any thing important happening, until the 7th of October, when it was perceived by the advanced picket,

about twelve o'clock at noon, that the enemy were in motion, and that a body of troops with artillery and intrenching tools were disposed to fix themselves on an eminence that lay opposite to our left, which would have annoyed our lines if they had been successful. Upon this information, General Gates ordered an attack to be made, the army then being at the lines. This attack was seconded by the New-Hampshire and New-York lines, part of the Massachusetts and some Connecticut militia. It was long and bloody. The enemy were driven from their advanced intrenchments; many prisoners and field-pieces were taken; great numbers killed and wounded. This victory put a stop to the enemy's ideas of conquest; and, on the night of the 10th of October, they abandoned their advanced position, and retreated to Saratoga, leaving their hospital-camp to the clemency of General Gates. On this event, General Gates proceeded with his army, as fast as bridges could be prepared and impediments removed, which the enemy had thrown in the way on their retreat, to hang on General Burgoyne's rear, and came up with him, on the 12th of October, at Saratoga, where he found General Burgoyne had occupied the high grounds north of the Fish Creek. Preparations were immediately taken to render it impracticable for him to retreat. Bridges were thrown across Fish Creek and the North River; the militia from the eastward were placed between him and the lake; dispositions were made for a general assault on the lines; troops marched to commence the attack, but were recalled, on account of the fog and the danger of falling into an ambuscade, until the 15th, when the enemy beat a chamade, and Colonel Kingston, the British Adjutant-General, appeared with a flag, proposing a cessation of hostilities until articles of capitulation could be agreed on. This was consented to, and terms were agreed to finally on the seventeenth day; and, on the eighteenth, the enemy piled their arms on the low grounds of General Schuyler's farm, about ten o'clock, A.M., of that day, when General Burgoyne sent an

officer to inform General Gates that he was approaching. General Gates at that time was mounted on horseback, with his family, reviewing the general situation, when General Burgoyne arrived with General Philips, Lord Petersham, General Reidheisal, and a number of others composing his suite; — with General Gates, Colonel Wilkinson, Colonel Troup, Major Armstrong, Major Pierce, Major Hughes, Colonel Lewis, D. Q. M. General, and a number of other officers. The general officers, if I recollect right, were at their posts. The salutations were familiar and polite; and the two suites, &c., retired to a large marquee that had been prepared for their reception. I do not recollect the circumstances about General Burgoyne presenting his sword in token of a surrender: this can be procured from General Gates. The army was, on that day, drawn up in two lines, colors flying, — the head of the lines beginning at Fish Creek, and so extending towards head-quarters, under the command of General Glover; and, about eleven o'clock, the British began their march through them, with colors cased, which was not completed till late in the afternoon. On the entrance of the British front, the music beat "Yankee Doodle," and so continued till the march was completed. The Americans behaved with admirable order, with shouldered arms; and not a single insult was given.

J. M. Hughes,
Then Aid-de-Camp to Major-General Gates.

For Mr. Tubout.

SPECIAL MEETING, Feb. 25.

The Society held a special meeting on Thursday evening, Feb. 25, at half-past seven o'clock, at the house of the President, No. 1, Pemberton Square.

A letter was communicated from Charles Stoddard,

Esq., executor of Dr. John Pierce, announcing the decease of Mrs. Pierce, and the fact of his having forwarded to the Society's library Dr. Pierce's Memoirs, in eighteen bound volumes.

On motion of Mr. WARREN, it was *Voted*, That the Memoirs be referred for examination to a Special Committee, consisting of three members. Messrs. Warren, Ellis, and Bowditch were appointed a Committee of Examination.

The President read a communication from George Adlard, Esq., of New York, entitled "Some Account of the Dudleys of Massachusetts, by George Adlard; in which Cotton Mather's more particular Account of Governor Thomas Dudley is brought to Light." After an interesting conversation, it was referred to a Special Committee, consisting of Messrs. Willard, Deane, and the Librarian.

The Librarian presented a small volume, entitled "Ten Chapters in the Life of John Hancock, now first published since 1789; being a Collection of the Writings of 'Laco,' as published in the 'Massachusetts Centinel' in the months of February and March, 1789, with the addition of No. vii., which was omitted," — a gift to the Society by Waldo Higginson, Esq.

The President presented a pamphlet, written by President Madison, but not published, with the title, "Jonathan Bull and Mary Bull;" printed for presentation, by J. C. Maguire, Washington, 1856.

Mr. BRIGHAM exhibited a deed from John Quincy, of Braintree, to John Franklin, tallow-chandler, &c., &c., bearing date, Aug. 8, 1750, conveying a tract of land

at Shed's Neck. Mr. Quincy stated that the spot referred to in the deed was undoubtedly the same on which the "Sailors' Snug Harbor" now stands.

Mr. R. Frothingham, jun., read a spirited and patriotic original letter from William Ellery, dated Newport, March 27, 1775, from the papers of Judge Marchant.

Mr. Frothingham also, after remarking on the large amount of evidence there is in the handwriting of Governor Hutchinson to show how urgently he counselled additional restraints *adverse to* the rights of the people of Massachusetts, read a letter written by him soon after his arrival in London, dated London, July 23, 1774, of which the following is an extract: —

"I am not only *free from any share in the three Acts of Parliament* (Act altering the Government of Massachusetts, Act for the Administration of Justice, and the Boston Port Bill), but I am also willing to own, that they are so severe, that, if I had been upon the spot, I would have done what I could, at least, to have moderated them; and, as to the first of them, I have all the encouragement to hope and believe that my being here will be the means by which the town of Boston will be relieved from the distress the Act brings upon it, more speedily and effectually than otherwise it would have been. Lord Dartmouth has more than assured me, that he is of the same opinion, and that he should have been glad to have seen me here, if he had no other reason for it than that alone. I wish for the good opinion of my countrymen, if I could acquire it without disturbing the peace of my own mind."

Mr. Aspinwall exhibited a valuable volume of original manuscripts belonging to his library, entitled

"Yong's Voyage to Virginia and Maryland;" consisting of three parts, — 1. A letter to Sir Tobias Matthew. 2. A letter to Secretary Windebank. 3. A relation of the voyage, sent to the Secretary Windebank with the preceding. In introducing the volume to the notice of the Society, Mr. Aspinwall offered interesting remarks.

The President presented a pedigree of Saltonstall, — a gift to the Society from Leverett Saltonstall, Esq.

Mr. Livermore offered for examination the original manuscript of Dr. Franklin's "Articles of Belief, and Acts of Religion; in two parts. Philadelphia, Nov. 20, 1728."

Mr. Bowditch exhibited a curious ancient volume, the titlepage of which is as follows: "The Tragedies, gathered by John Bochas, of all such princes as fell from their estates, through the mutability of fortune, since the creation of Adam untill this time. Translated in English by John Lidgate, Monke of Burye. Imprinted at London by John Wayland, at the signe of the Sun, Fleet Street, 1558."

MARCH MEETING.

The Society held their stated monthly meeting on Thursday, March 11, at noon, in the Dowse Library; the President, Hon. Robert C. Winthrop, in the chair.

The Librarian announced donations from the American Philosophical Society; the Chicago Historical So-

ciety; the New-York State Agricultural Society; the Mercantile-Library Company, Philadelphia; Hon. Joseph White; Thomas S. Kirkbride, M. D., Philadelphia; Leverett Saltonstall, Esq.; Dr. S. A. Green; E. H. Derby, Esq.; and from Messrs. Appleton, Robbins, Savage, Sibley, Sumner, and Winthrop, of the Society.

The Corresponding Secretary communicated a correspondence between himself and the Secretary of the State of Pennsylvania, with reference to the completion of the set of "Colonial Records," or "Minutes of the Supreme Executive Council of Pennsylvania," of which the first ten volumes only were already in the Library of this Society. He announced the reception of the six volumes, numbered xi. to xvi. inclusive, which were needed to supply the deficiency; and also of twelve volumes of Pennsylvania Archives, 1664 to 1790. Whereupon it was *Voted*, That the thanks of the Society be presented to the Executive of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania for this valuable donation to the library of the Massachusetts Historical Society.

The Corresponding Secretary also read a letter from WILLIAM H. TRESCOTT, Esq., accepting his appointment as a Corresponding Member of the Society.

Hon. STEPHEN SALISBURY, of Worcester, and HENRY AUSTIN WHITNEY, Esq., of Boston, were elected Resident Members.

The Chair appointed Messrs. Lincoln, Gray, and Brigham a Committee to nominate, at the annual meeting in April, a list of officers for the ensuing year.

The chair nominated Messrs. Bowditch, Tudor, and Russell a Committee to examine the accounts of the Treasurer.

Mr. Ticknor, after a few prefatory remarks, announced to the Society that he had been authorized by Miss Elizabeth Belknap, the daughter and sole surviving child of Rev. Jeremy Belknap, D.D., to present to the Massachusetts Historical Society "all the manuscripts, books, and pamphlets, relating to American history, which had been left many years ago by her father."

In explanation of the wishes and intentions of the donor, Mr. Ticknor read the following letter: —

George Ticknor, Esq.

Dear Mr. Ticknor, — It has long been my intention to devise to the Massachusetts Historical Society all the manuscripts, books, and pamphlets, relating to American history, left many years ago by my father, the Rev. Jeremy Belknap, D.D., believing that he himself would eventually have made this disposition of them. As none of his immediate family now survive, except myself, whatever duty remains to be fulfilled in relation to them devolves upon me. I accept, therefore, your kindly offered assistance to put my long-cherished intentions into execution; and I hereby authorize you to present to the Massachusetts Historical Society all the manuscripts of whatever kind, and such of the books and pamphlets as you and those who may be associated with you shall judge to be most valuable to them. But in case you find among the books and pamphlets any that are duplicates of those already in the possession of the Society, or any that do not relate to American history, those I authorize you to present to the Public Library of the city of Boston, if you shall judge that to be the safest and most proper place for their deposit and preservation.

Hoping that such portion of this collection as may be given to the Historical Society may prove useful to future American historians, and that the remainder may be of some value to

the citizens of Boston, where my father was born and where he died, and in whose welfare he always felt a deep interest, I intrust them, with great pleasure and entire confidence, to the two institutions above named.

With many thanks for the kind interest you have taken in the fulfilment of my intentions, I remain, with much respect,

Your obliged friend,

ELIZABETH BELKNAP.

Mr. Ticknor stated that the books and manuscripts had been sent to his library, and that he had requested the assistance of Mr. Deane, of the Society, in examining them, and obtaining such a general description of their character as might enable him to give to the Society, in advance, some idea of the value of the donation.

At his suggestion, Mr. DEANE communicated the result of the examination, as far as he had found opportunity to conduct it, substantially as follows: —

REPORT ON THE BELKNAP DONATION.

BY CHARLES DEANE, ESQ.

The account I am able to furnish at this time, of the books, pamphlets, and manuscripts in this large collection, must necessarily be a very general one; and a few of those only will be specially noticed which attracted attention as rare and valuable. Many others, possibly of equal value, must be passed over. Among the books may be noticed —

Higginson's "New-England Plantation. The third edition, enlarged." London, 1630. — This is probably the copy from which the reprint was made in the first volume of our Collections. There were three editions of this work printed in

Jeremy Belknap.

1630. Rich erroneously places the first edition under the year 1628. Dr. Young reprinted it in the "Chronicles of Massachusetts."

"The Glorious Progress of the Gospel amongst the Indians in New England." London, 1649. "Strength out of Weakness; or, a Glorious Manifestation of the Further Progress of the Gospel amongst the Indians in New England." London, 1652. — These are the originals of two of the series of tracts on the progress of the gospel among the natives here, communicated in letters from Eliot, and others engaged in that cause. The most of the series will be found reprinted in the fourth volume, Third Series, of the Society's Collections.

"An Essay for the Recording of Illustrious Providences," &c. By Increase Mather. Boston, 1684. — This contains, for the first time, the account of the celebrated shipwreck of Anthony Thacher, in 1635, in sailing from Ipswich to Marblehead in a boat belonging to Mr. Allerton, in which were twenty-three persons; all of whom, except Thacher and his wife, perished. The story is told in a letter from Mr. Thacher to his brother Peter in England. The book has been recently (1856) reprinted in London.

Scottow's "Narrative of the Planting of the Massachusetts Colony," &c. Boston, 1694. — This copy belonged to Prince, the annalist, and, before him, to Rev. Mr. Bailey, and was presented to the latter by the author, "Sept. 18, 1694." In Mr. Bailey's hand, on the titlepage, is written, "By Mr. Scotway." The author's name does not appear in the book as printed. There is a copy of this narrative already in the library of the Society, wanting the title. The work was reprinted in the last volume of the Collections. Scottow also published, in 1691, "Old Men's Tears for their own Declensions," &c.

"A Brief Narrative of the Success which the Gospel hath had among the Indians of Martha's Vineyard (and the Places adjacent), in New England," &c. By Matthew Mayhew. Boston, 1694.

"Massachusetts; or, the First Planters of New England." Boston, 1696. — This contains Dudley's Letter to the Countess of Lincoln, written in March, 1631, and here first printed; one of the most interesting and authentic documents in our early history. It contains, also, the Humble Request; Allin and Shepard's Preface to their Defence of the Answer to the Nine Questions; and John Cotton's Preface, in Latin, to Norton's Answer to the Questions of Apollonius. Farmer, the antiquary, had an early manuscript copy of Dudley's Letter, which contained more than the printed copy; and, in 1834, he published it in the New-Hampshire Historical Society's Collections. Mr. Force printed it subsequently in one of his volumes of tracts, from this manuscript copy of Farmer. The latter supposed that manuscript to be the one from which the print was first made.

Calef's "More Wonders of the Invisible World." London, 1700. Written in reply to Cotton Mather's "Wonders of the Invisible World." — This work was published in London, probably on account of the unwillingness of publishers here to incur the wrath of the Mathers. Eliot states that copies were burnt in the college-yard by order of Increase Mather, the president. This copy belonged to Cotton Mather; and he has written on the inside of the cover the following: "Job xxxi. 35, 36. My desire is — that mine adversary had written a book. Surely I would take it upon my shoulder, and bind it as a crown to me. Co. Mather." This book was reprinted in Salem in 1796 and in 1823. The following concerning Calef was copied by Dr. Belknap into one of his memorandum-books: —

"Robert Calef, author of 'More Wonders of the Invisible World,' printed at London in 1700, was a native of England; a young man of good sense, and free from superstition; a merchant in Boston. He was furnished with materials for his work, by Mr. Brattle, of Cambridge; and his brother, of Boston; and other gentlemen, who were opposed to the *Salem* proceedings. — E. P."

Mather was seriously exercised in his mind by the opposition of Calef, and by the publication of his book; and he gave free vent to his feelings in his manuscript Diary, extracts from which we here furnish. These extracts are chiefly from the recovered portions of the Diary found among the Belknap papers. The 10th of June, 1698, was set apart by Dr. Mather for the exercise of a secret fast; and the concluding part of the entry, under this date, is as follows: —

"Moreover, the Lord is furnishing of me with one special opportunity for the exercise of his graces, under a trial of a very particular importunity. There is a sort of a *Sadducee* in this town; a man who makes little conscience of lying, and one whom no reason will divert from his malicious purposes. This man, out of enmity to me for my public asserting of such truths as the Scripture has taught us about the existence and influences of the invisible world, hath often abused me with venomous *reproaches* and most palpable *injuries*. I have hitherto taken little notice of his libels and slanders; but this contempt enrages him. I understand that he apprehends the shortest way to deliver people from the *belief* of the doctrines which not I only, but all the ministers of Christ in the world, have hitherto entertained, will be to show the world what an *ill man* I am. To this end, I understand he hath written a volume of invented and notorious *lies*, and also searched a large part of the *books* which I have published, and, with false quotations of little scraps here and there from them, endeavored for to cavil at them. This volume he is, as I understand, sending to *England*, that it may be printed there. And now I thought it high time for me to look about me.

"Wherefore, in my supplications, I first of all declared unto the Lord, that I freely *forgave* this miserable man all the wrongs which he did unto me; and I prayed the Lord also to *forgive* him, and to do him good, even as to my own soul. But then I pleaded with the Lord, that the *design* of this man was to hurt my precious *opportunities* of glorifying my glorious Lord Jesus Christ; and I could not but cry unto the Lord, that he would rescue my *opportunities* of serving my Lord Jesus Christ from the attempts of this man to damnify them. I submitted my *name* unto the disposals of the Lord, owning my deserts to have it vilified, and begging his help to bear it prudently and patiently if it must be vilified. But yet I earnestly besought the Lord, that, for the

sake of the *calumnies* which my Lord Jesus Christ once did suffer for me, I might be delivered from such *calumnies* as might unfit me to serve him: so I put over my *calumnious adversary* into the hands of the *righteous God*, unto whom I made my *appeal* against him. In those hands I left my adversary, as not having any other to appeal unto.

"And I now believe that the *holy angels* of my Lord Jesus Christ, whose operations this impious man denies (which is one great cause of his enmity against me), will do a *wonderful thing* on this occasion."

The 5th of November, 1700, was set apart as a day of fasting on account of an epidemical sickness.

"But this was not all the occasion of my being thus before the Lord. Some years ago, a very wicked sort of a *Sadducee* in this town, raking together a crew of libels which he had written at several times, (especially relating to the *Wonders of the Invisible World*, which have been among us), wherein I am the chief butt of his malice (though many other better servants of the Lord are also most maliciously abused by him); he sent this vile volume to *London* to be published. Now, though I had often and often cried unto the Lord, that the *cup* of this man's abominable bundle of lies, written on purpose, with a quill under a special energy and management of Satan, to damnify my precious opportunities of glorifying my Lord Jesus Christ, *might pass from me*, yet, in this point, the Lord has denied my request. The book is printed, and the impression is this week arrived here. The books that I have sent over into *England*, with a design to glorify the Lord Jesus Christ, are not published, but strangely delayed; and the books that are sent over to vilify me, and render me incapable to glorify the Lord Jesus Christ, — these are published.

"I set myself to humble myself before the Lord under these humbling and wondrous dispensations, and obtain the pardon of my sins, that have rendered me worthy of such dispensations. I also set myself to beseech the Lord that he would assist me with his grace to carry it prudently and patiently, and not give way to any distemper under the buffets which are now likely to be given unto me, but imitate and represent the gentleness of my Saviour.

"And I resigned the whole matter unto the Lord, praying that my opportunities to glorify my Lord Jesus Christ might not be prejudiced. Other supplications proper on this occasion I carried before the Lord, and a sweet calm was produced in my mind. I am assured there will fall out a remarkable thing."

"4 d. 10 m. Wednesday. — My pious neighbors are so provoked at the diabolical wickedness of the man who has published a volume of libels against my father and myself, that they set apart whole *days of prayer* to complain unto God against him; and this day particularly. Wherefore I also set apart this day for prayer in my study (but in the afternoon I went and prayed and preached with my neighbors) on that occasion.

"I humbled myself before the Lord, and confessed and bewailed my sins, which gave a triumph unto his justice, in the humbling dispensation which was now upon me; and I cried unto him, that I might be supported under it, and it might be sanctified unto me, and that my precious opportunities to glorify my Lord Jesus Christ might be preserved. So I left the matter with the Lord."

"28 d. 10 m. Saturday. — The Lord has permitted Satan to raise an extraordinary *storm* upon my father and myself. All the rage of Satan against the holy churches of the Lord falls upon us. First *Calf's* book, and then Colman's, do set the people in a mighty ferment. All the adversaries of the churches lay their heads together, as if, by blasting of us, they hoped utterly to blow up all.

"The Lord fills my soul with *consolations*, inexpressible consolations, when I think on my *conformity* to my Lord Jesus Christ in the injuries and reproaches that are cast upon me, and in my being so much *forsaken* by those that should appear with more vigor for the evangelical interests.

"But I think it very necessary to be much in prayer at so critical a time as this, that the Lord would now stand by me (according to Jer. i. 19), and assist me to an exemplary *patience* and *courage* and *watchfulness* under the present storm, and hasten the period of it, and wonderfully defeat and confound the enterprises of mine and his church's adversaries, and bring out of it vast benefits unto me and unto his churches.

"Wherefore I set apart this day also for *prayer*, with *fasting*, before the Lord on this occasion.

"The devotions of the day were much carried on by me with singing agreeable *psalms*. But I had one circumstance about it, that my psalm-book always opened so that the first *psalms* I cast my eye upon were still the most agreeable, perhaps, of any that I could have chosen. This observation may easily be abused unto *superstition*; but yet sometimes there is an angelical agency in those occurrences."

In February, 1700–1, he says, —

"In this place, it may not be amiss for me to record one passage more: —

"Neither my father nor myself thought it proper for us to publish unto the churches our own *vindication* from the vile reproaches and calumnies that Satan, by his instrument *Calf*, had cast upon us; but the Lord put it into the hearts of a considerable number of our flock, who are in their temporal condition more equal unto our adversary, to appear in our vindication. They came to us desiring that we would furnish them with *memorials* and *evidences* concerning *matters of fact* which they might produce on our behalf, and offering then to *write* what might be for the satisfaction of all good men concerning our conduct. My *father* hereupon gave them divers *letters of attestation* from very considerable persons to his fidelity in his agency, and added a further instrument under his hand relating to that matter. I also sent them a large *letter*, signed by my own hand, concerning the chief of the points wherein I had been myself aspersed and abused. The *brethren*, being thus furnished, composed an handsome *answer* unto the slanders and libels of our slanderous adversary, and inserted into their answer the *memorials* which we had given them. *Seven* of them were by the rest pitched upon to set their *names* unto it; and they did so. The book being hereupon printed, the Lord blesses it for the illumination of his people in many points of our endeavor to serve them, whereof they had been ignorant; and there is also set before all the churches a very laudable *example* of a *people* appearing to vindicate their injured *pastors*, when a storm of *persecution* is raised against them. The Lord accept and reward this work of our faithful people! It is entitled 'SOME FEW REMARKS.'"

"12 d. 12 m. Wednesday [1700–1]. — I happen to begin *this new* year of my life with a very agreeable employment. The *six* friends who published my vindication from the abuses of our calumnious and malicious adversary (the first of the *seven* is gone to a better world) being willing to commit their good cause into the hands of the Lord Jesus Christ, I sent for them, and spent this day with them in my study, where we fasted and prayed, and sang psalms; and we also put over our adversary into the hands of our Almighty Lord, with supplications that he would send his angel to stop that ill man from going on any further in his wicked enterprise."

"5 d. 2 m. Saturday [1701]. — I find the enemies of the churches are set with an implacable enmity against myself; and one vile fool, namely, R. *Calf*, is employed by them to go on with more of his filthy scribbles to hurt my precious opportunities of glorifying my Lord Jesus Christ. I had need be much in prayer unto my glorious Lord that he would preserve his poor servant from the malice of this evil generation, and of that vile man particularly.

"I set apart this day for prayer, with fasting, before the Lord on this occasion: and I obtained assurance from heaven, that the Lord will gloriously defend me and employ me, and rescue and increase my opportunities; and I shall *quickly see a wonderful thing*."

"Some Few Remarks upon a Scandalous Book against the Gospel and Ministry of New England, written by one Robert Calef," &c. Boston, 1701. — This is the attempted Reply to Calef alluded to by Mather in his Diary above quoted. The motto on the title is significant, "Truth will come off Conqueror."

"Entertaining Passages relating to Philip's War." By Thomas Church. Boston, 1716. — An edition of this book was published by Mr. S. G. Drake in 1827, in which he speaks of this first edition, but says he had never met with a copy of it. Mr. Drake printed from the second edition, published at Newport in 1772. I have heard that Dr. Stiles edited the Newport edition. It was embellished with a fanciful and frightful picture of the Indian king, Philip, from the graver of Paul Revere; and an equally fanciful one of Colonel Church; for I think the latter was taken from a picture of Charles Churchill, the poet, with the addition of a powder-horn slung around his neck. The first edition contained no portraits.

"Bonafacius. An Essay upon the Good that is to be Devised and Designed by those who Desire to Answer the Great End of *Life*, and to Do Good while they Live," &c. Boston, 1710. The running title is, "Essays to do Good." — "When I was a boy," writes Dr. Franklin to Dr. Samuel Mather, from Passy, May 12, 1784, "I met with a book entitled 'Essays to

do Good,' which, I think, was written by your father. It had been so little regarded by a former possessor, that several leaves of it were torn out; but the remainder gave me such a turn of thinking as to have an influence on my conduct through life: for I have always set a greater value on the character of a doer of good than any other kind of reputation; and if I have been, as you seem to think, a useful citizen, the public owes the advantages of it to that book."

"The Prey taken from the Strong; or, an Historical Account of the Recovery of one from the Dangerous Errors of Quakerism. By Peter Pratt, the Subject of that Mercy," &c. New London, 1725.

Also "The Annals of Yale College," by Thomas Clap, New Haven, 1766; "A Faithful Account of God's Goodness to Mr. Ebenezer Taylor, of Yarmouth, Cape Cod," &c., by George Weeks; a Tract, being the original of Franklin's "Narrative of the late Massacres, in Lancaster County, of a Number of Indians," 1764; a Discourse, by Cotton Mather, on Michael Wigglesworth, the author of the "Day of Doom," Boston, 1705; a curious pamphlet, printed at Newport, on the Destructive Doctrines of James Macsparran, 1753; a copy of Washington's Farewell Address, printed at Boston by John Russell, 1796, and believed to be the first edition of this celebrated paper printed in a book-form.

Funeral Sermons and other occasional Discourses by Mather, Prince, and other of our New-England worthies, are too numerous to mention here. A few of the books named above are already in the library of the Society.

Among the manuscripts in this collection is a large quantity of Dr. Belknap's Sermons; covering, probably, the whole period of his ministry. One parcel was labelled "Sermons preached during the Revolution." Another parcel appears to have been selected for publication after his decease, and proposals were issued for such publication; but, it is believed, it was never made.

There is a large quantity of manuscript material written out by Dr. Belknap in preparing his historical and biographical works, with the last "copy" of much that was sent to the press. In a large number of memorandum-books, duodecimo and quarto, besides much that has been printed, there is considerable preparation made for a continuation of his American Biography, which he evidently intended to bring down to his own time. These books contain also a variety of original and selected matter on historical subjects, conversations with distinguished men of his day, anecdotes, &c., &c. The many letters carefully preserved among his papers show the large correspondence which he must have had with distinguished historical and literary as well as other public men throughout the country.

His correspondence with Ebenezer Hazard, the Postmaster-General under the old confederation, and the editor of the two volumes of "Papers" which bear his name, was extensive. I find nearly two hundred and fifty of his letters; and it would be desirable to recover Dr. Belknap's part of that correspondence, which is in possession of some member of the family of Mr. Hazard. Dr. Belknap kept but comparatively few copies of his own letters.

There is quite a number of the Letters of Dr. John Eliot to Dr. Belknap, written mostly during the residence of the latter at Dover, N.H., and penned with all the freedom which their intimate personal relations would inspire.

His Account of his "Tour to the White Mountains" in 1784, in company with Rev. Mr. Little of Wells, Dr. Cutler of Ipswich, Dr. Fisher of Beverly, and a few others, would be read with interest.

There are thirty-four interleaved Almanacs of Dr. Belknap, from 1758 to 1798 inclusive (a few years being wanting), which contain memoranda, in his hand, more or less extensive, on a great variety of subjects, private and public. The extracts from some of the later ones here given are not

without interest. The following are minutes of the debates in the Massachusetts Convention which met in Boston in January, 1788, for ratifying the Federal Constitution : —

"Wednesday, Jan. 9. — The Convention of this Commonwealth met at the State House in this town to consider the new Constitution of Government for the United States.

"Thursday, 10th, P.M. — The representatives' room being too small to contain them, they removed to Mr. Thacher's meeting-house.

"Friday, 11th. — The meeting-house being too large and high to hear one another, they got tired of it; and on —

"Saturday, 12th, returned to the State House. The number of them this day was three hundred and twenty-nine. A mixture of all sorts of characters! Some of the insurgents of last winter among them; several of Shays's captains and counsellors.*

"Monday, 14th. — They complain of the place as too much crowded, and the air unwholesome; but the weather is, and has been for some days, extreme cold. However, on —

"Tuesday, 15th, they chose a Committee to provide some other place. This Committee came to me to speak for our meeting-house in Long Lane. I informed our society's Committee of it, and they agree to meet them to-morrow.

"This day, A.M., the Convention were passionate and clamorous. P.M. — More mild. It is *now* said, that, if a vote were to be taken at this time, it would be *against* the Constitution. Some are determined against it, others for it. All the hope is that converts will be made among the moderate men.

"Wednesday, 16th. — Our meeting-house in Long Lane preparing for the reception of the Convention to-morrow. Rainy. Several carpenters and other tradesmen exerted themselves to fit the house;

* "The Convention now sitting here is the largest and most complete representation that ever was made of the State of Massachusetts. Men of all professions, of all ranks, and of all characters, good, bad, and indifferent, compose it. The numbers against the Constitution are great. They have a few noisy leaders, — Widgery, Thompson, and Nason. Taylor is another: he is cunning and loquacious, but more decent. The best men, the best speakers, are in favor of it; and, by the discussion, new light breaks out daily, so that the friends of it are strengthened and confirmed; and, it is said, converts are made among the moderate and silent members. How this is, time will discover. Several of Shays's officers are among the number." — *Note by Dr. Belknap, under date of January.*

and Thursday, P.M., the Convention removed into it. Debates on fourth paragraph, about the apportionment of representatives and taxes by *numbers*, — three freemen to five slaves.

"Friday, 18th. — The same subject continued through the day. P.M. — Dana made an excellent speech; spoke like an honest patriot, and a man of firmness. Gerry had been sitting, and biting the head of his cane, till this P.M., when a question was asked him, which *he desired* might be reduced to writing.* It was; and, after a debate, he was desired to give his answer in writing. The question was, why Georgia had three representatives to our eight, and yet their last tax was but one-thirteenth of ours.

"Saturday, 19th. — The Continental *Senate* under consideration. The speakers as follows: —

"Cooley (querist) moved to pass it over.

"Singletary, from Sutton, against it: the time for which they are chosen too long.

"Deacon Davis, of Boston, spoke in favor of it.

"Dr. Taylor, of Douglas, against it.

"Thomas Dawes, *pro.*

"Singletary, from Sutton. — Danger to posterity.

"Cooley (querist to query).

"General Brooks, jun. — Senate under sufficient checks.

"Then Gerry's answer in writing was read. The tax was by compromise. Massachusetts moved for more than eight representatives, but could not obtain it.

"Rufus King explained and enlarged on the same subject: said that no certain rule ever had been in the power of Congress, therefore laid their taxes as they found the States able; the judgment founded on conjecture; and the money paid considered as *so much loaned on credit* by each State, and to be settled hereafter. The case of Georgia was, before the war, small; much harassed by it; since rapidly increasing; the number of representatives no more than what they had, or would have, a right to, considering their increasing population.

"Parsons asked whether they had not suffered by Indian wars.

---

* Monday, Jan. 14. — "An order was made and passed, that Hon. Elbridge Gerry, Esq., be requested to take a seat in the Convention, to answer any questions of fact from time to time that the Convention may ask respecting the passing of the Constitution." — *Debates of the Massachusetts Convention.*

"Thompson brought in the case of Bagaduce, or Penobscot, in which we had advanced more than our proportion.

"King answered: We never should gain a recompense but by such a Constitution as now proposed.

"Thompson. — A parcel of pathetic nonsense.

"Dawes reads requisitions of Congress about money proportioned among the States.

"Dalton answers Thompson: The present Constitution gives us an advantage over Georgia and other small States. The confederation gave each *one* vote: now we have eight to their three; or, taking in New Hampshire, nine to three.

"Widgery asks whether their influence in the Senate was not as much as ever.

"Dalton answers: Gain, upon the whole.

"Snow. — Something about a *porcupine*.

"Dana. — The Senate represents and secures the *sovereignty* of each State; therefore equal voice.

"Strong. — A detail of proceedings in Convention about Senate; that Gerry was of the Committee about proportioning the Senate; that the Committee was appointed because the small States were jealous of the large ones; and the Convention was nigh breaking up but for this.

"Dawes. — Query: Was the same Committee about representatives? Answer: No.

"Jones, of Bristol, objected to the duration of the Senate.

"Ames. — The Senate is to prevent the consolidation of the States, and keep alive their individuality and sovereignty.

"Shurtliff objected to consolidation of the States.

"Parsons. — Distinguish consolidation of the *States* from that of the *Union:* if the former, then all States swallowed up in one; but the Union is rendered firm and indissoluble by the Constitution.

"Jones renews objection.

"King answers: Senate will be checked by the Continental representatives; by the Legislature of each State, who have *a right to instruct;* and he is *very bold* who will *dare* disobey. It is necessary they should have a long duration; nature of business requires it.

"Taylor for recalling delegates within the year.

"Cooley. — Queries: Whether a majority of senators present make treaties, if only three?

"Dana answers: 'Tis no Senate without a quorum. Two-thirds of a quorum necessary.

"Gerry informed the President that he was stating a number of facts respecting the Senate. (He had been writing at the table for some time.)

"Dana adverted to the transaction of yesterday, and moved, that, if Gerry was preparing any thing, it was proper that a question should be proposed to him *in writing*. Gerry attempted to speak. Parsons insisted on his right, as a member, to be heard. A long altercation ensued about Gerry's attendance; his right to state facts and give reasons; and the time for adjournment came without his having opportunity to give in what he intended, though a question was reduced to writing by Widgery to this purpose: 'That Mr. Gerry be desired to give information respecting the Senate.'

REMARKS.

"It appeared to me that Gerry was premature in *offering* his statement before he was called upon; that Dana was right in moving for a *written* question. And I suppose, had not many other members interposed their opinions, the matter might have gone on; but, as *they* also insisted to be heard, the matter was protracted till one o'clock. Gerry certainly was the first yesterday to insist on having a question *in writing*. He then acquiesced in the determination to give his answer so. As he had now been preparing a *written statement*, he ought to have either waited till a question was proposed, or to have privately procured somebody to put the question: his *offering* it was premature and irregular. After the adjournment, and before they got out of the house, Gerry and Dana had some pretty high words on the affair. It is my opinion, that, if Gerry had any regard to his own personal dignity, he would not sit there to be moved as a machine only by the pull of *both* parties.

"Monday, Jan. 21, A.M. — An intimation in the paper of this day, that an attempt had been made to bribe some members of the Convention, occasioned the appointment of a Committee to inquire into the matter. The article respecting the power of Congress to regulate the time, place, and manner of holding elections was under consideration. The speakers, King, Dana, Parsons, and Ames. Substance as follows: Sect. 4. It had been objected that this would give Congress power so to control elections as to perpetuate themselves. Answer: Representatives must be chosen according to numbers, and the people divided into districts. The *first* elections must be made by the State Legislatures. Men *so* chosen will not be fond of

altering the mode of election, if they mean to keep themselves in power.

"If this State could confide in its own Legislature to regulate the election of its own members for Congress, yet what control could they have on the Legislatures of other States, if they were to do wrong? The control must be in the General Government. Rhode Island have now a bill before them to confine elections to corporations, as in England; and this is one of the great grievances complained of in England. They want to reduce Newport and Providence to two members only, as the smaller towns. Connecticut is represented by corporations also; South Carolina, by districts. Charlestown sends *thirty*. The back counties complain of inequality: they want an alteration in their Constitution. It cannot be made. But Congress are now to have power to see that the people are represented on the great principle of *numbers*.

"The Senate and Representatives cannot play into one another's hands; for the *place* of election of senators is *limited*, and the representatives cannot alter it. The principle on which representatives are elected is numbers; and this is unalterable.

"Friday, 25th. — A Mr. Smith, of Lanesborough in Berkshire, made an excellent speech in Convention, in which he gave a detail of the sufferings of the peaceable people in that quarter, last winter; deducing from thence the necessity of such a form of government as that now under consideration, and adducing several arguments and answers to objections in plain, familiar style, with a number of natural comparisons, in a strain of natural eloquence that was very pleasing and popular.

"Monday, 28th. — Mr. King, in speaking on the *Inspection Laws* (Sect. 10, 1st Article), said this was introduced on account of the State of Virginia, where it is the custom to lodge the tobacco in public warehouses for inspection and for safety; that the owner receives a certificate from the inspecting officer of the quantity of tobacco lodged there; that the State *insures* it, while there remaining, from fire and other accidents; that these certificates pass from one to another as bank-bills, and that the tobacco is delivered to the person who demands it, on presenting the certificate; that, on receiving it, he pays the charge of inspection and storage, and a premium of insurance, which goes into the public treasury, and amounts to a duty on exportation.

"P.M. — Mr. Coffin Jones read a letter from Alexandria in

Virginia, informing that that State had laid new duties on certain enumerated articles imported: among the rest, twenty per cent on *beef*, which amounts to a prohibition. This was to show the necessity of *uniform* imposts, as proposed in the Constitution.

"The Executive Power (Art. 2) then came on. Mr. Gorham explained the nature of the President's office; the advantage of the responsibility of *one man*, &c.

"Mr. King stated the reasons for not appointing a Council, which were that the small States would insist on having one, at least; and that would make another body similar to the Senate. Therefore it was thought, if in some cases the Senate might answer, and in others the President might require the opinion of the officers of State, that, in this case, secrecy, despatch, and fidelity were more to be expected than where there is a multitudinous executive.

"Bishop, of Rehoboth, a noted insurgent, urged objections, which were founded, as usual, on a supposed *breach of trust* and suspicion of roguery in the President and Senate; as that he might *combine* with foreigners; make treaties to transport troops to any part of the world; and then, having the power of pardon previous to conviction, might screen himself and other offenders. It was answered by Dana, Parsons, and King, that it was necessary to have power of pardoning previous to conviction, to prevent people, who might be led astray, from suffering ignominy; that, if pardons were granted for *secret* offences, they could avail nothing, unless *pleaded* and recorded, — this would bring the crime to light; that money was necessary to transport forces, and appropriations for this must be made by Congress, &c., &c. Old White said, that, if the President had the power of *life*, he had also the power of *death*, and that without a jury; that, in our former controversy with Britain, all the cry was, 'A jury, a jury, a jury!' but now we were giving up this darling privilege, &c. This raised an universal laugh. After it had subsided, Mr. S. Adams observed that his friend was mistaken; that the President had no power to put any man to death, but either to pardon him, or *put him to his jury* for trial.

"The Federalists now seem to be sure of carrying the Constitution. Thompson, one of the Antifederalist champions, said this day publicly in the House, that, *if* the Constitution should be carried (a thing which he never before would admit *as possible*), it would be but by *a bare majority*.

"Tuesday, 29th. — Rainy. I did not attend. This day the judiciary power was under consideration.

"Wednesday, 30th, P.M. — *Pater* West gave the Convention an excellent lecture on *morality;* the necessity of their acting on principle by reason, judgment, and conscience; that if any of them had made *a promise* that they would vote against the Constitution, and were now convinced that it was right, they ought to *repent of their wicked* promise, and vote according to their judgment, &c.

"Thursday, 31st, A.M. — On tests. Then the general question came on. Governor Hancock informed them of some propositions he intended to make P.M.

"P.M. — The house very full. Hancock proposed some amendments. Adams spoke in favor of them; Taylor and Thompson against them. Thompson adverted to what Smith had said some days ago. This brought up Smith, who gave a recital of the origin and progress of opposition to Government in Berkshire for seven or eight years past; said the same spirit appeared here, &c. Insurgents vexed; grew warm and passionate. Sedgwick explained. Smith made a concession, and went on; told them a story of Dr. Bellamy preaching against swearing, &c. Nason made bustle about the galleries cracking. Dana said it came from those who wish to *crack* the Constitution. Gorham vindicated the delegates to Philadelphia against the charge of exceeding their commission.

"Pay-roll ordered to be made out to next Tuesday.

"Hancock's Proposals to be printed.

"Saturday. — A Committee to consider the propositions.

"Monday. — Reported some additions.

"Debate continued on the propositions for amendments till Monday; and many proselytes were thereby gained to the Federal side. The Antifederal party, finding themselves weakened, began to think of an adjournment, which was openly moved for on —

"Tuesday, 5th. — The reason assigned was, that, as new matter was brought forward, — viz., *amendments*, — it was proper they should *consult their constituents.* After a whole day's debate, the question was put and carried against the adjournment by a majority of ninety-nine; the whole house being three hundred and twenty-nine.

"Wednesday, Feb. 6, A.M. — S. Adams offered some additional amendments to secure the rights of conscience, liberty of the press, right to keep arms, protection of persons and property from seizure, &c.; which *gave an alarm to both parties.* The Antifederalists supposed that so great a politician would not offer these amendments, unless he thought there was danger on these points. The Federalists

were afraid the new converts would desert. Adams perceived the mischief, and withdrew his proposal. Another renewed it; but it was voted out, and Adams himself was obliged to vote against it: and four o'clock, P.M., was assigned to take the *great question*, which was done by yea and nay; when the numbers were thus, — whole, three hundred and fifty-five: —

"For the Constitution, with proposal of amendment		187
Against it		168
Majority in favor of it		19
	355	
N.B. — There were nine absent members . .	9	
	364	in all.*

"Several leaders of the minority acknowledged they had been candidly used, and *fairly beaten;* and promised, that, *now* the Constitution was established, they would snbmit, and use their influence to promote peace and union.

"Then, for two or three days, the town was over head and ears in joy, — bells, drums, guns, processions, &c.

"It was matter of speculation how Mr. Adams came to propose *such* amendments. Many suspicions were formed; and some thought he *meant* to overthrow the Constitution. Certainly it was the worst blow which had been given to it. In a week or two afterward came along a *protest* of the Pennsylvania minority, in which these very things are objected to the Constitution which he proposed to guard against by his motion. It is said the copies of these protests were purposely detained on the road; but it is supposed Adams had a copy in a letter before the Convention was dissolved.

"An attempt was made by the Antifederalists in Pennsylvania to throw an odium on the post-officers for detaining these and other papers; but, in fact, the office has nothing to do with them. The carrying of newpapers is a matter entirely between the printers and the riders, and is allowed to the latter as a perquisite.

"N.B. — The tradesmen's meeting at the Green Dragon, previous

* "Feb. 6, at five, P.M., the Convention ratified the Federal Constitution. It is remarked, that the same day ten years ago, and at the same hour of the day, the treaty between France and America was signed at Paris." — *Note by Dr. Belknap.*

to the sitting of the Convention, did a great deal of good. The story of it is: —

"On . . . day of December, the twelve delegates chosen for Boston dined together at Governor Bowdoin's, by his invitation. There S. A. disclosed sentiments opposed to the Constitution, which were combated by the other gentlemen. At parting, A. said he was open to conviction. This took air on Friday. Saturday, J. A. and some others took care to spread it among the tradesmen (for it must be noted that a part of what S. A. said was that *the tradesmen were against it*). On Monday evening, a tradesmen's meeting was held, at which some *à propos* resolves were passed, which were published on Tuesday, and which helped to *settle* some wavering minds among the delegates, — J. H., J. W., C. J., and S. A. (as is supposed). Adams, in the course of debate in Convention, said but little: what he said was *rather in favor* of the Constitution. When it came to the last pinch, his introduced amendments had well-nigh overset it. When he perceived the uneasiness in the minds of both parties, he withdrew his motion. One of the Antifederalists revived it. Adams then opposed it; said he should vote against it, and actually did so. But it is thought his manœuvre lost several votes for the Constitution. It is said C. J. was with him three evenings previous, persuading him *not to make the motion;* but could not prevail."

The following miscellaneous entries appear under this same year: —

"This month of July, a brief issued by the Governor, by advice of the General Court, was sent to all the religious societies in the State for the purpose of collecting money as a fund for the lately instituted society for propagating the gospel among the Indians and others."

"Aug. 6. — At Governor Hancock's table, Mr. Gorham related to me the following instance of Indian fidelity, which happened the present summer: —

"A company of gentlemen, interested in the lands lately purchased of this State, went up into the country of the Six Nations in order to get a deed from them of the same lands. When they had advanced into their country, the Indians (mistaking them for a company of Yorkers) sent them a message desiring them not to come any farther,

as they might meet with difficulty. They paused and deliberated. At length, Major Schuyler said he would write to Butler, a British officer at Niagara, with whom he was acquainted, to see if by his interest they might not be allowed to hold a treaty with the Indians. He gave this letter to an Indian, who promised to deliver it, and bring back an answer. The gentlemen tarried where they were. Major Schuyler was taken sick, and was obliged to be sent down the country. In his absence, the Indian returned. The gentlemen received him, and asked him if he had got an answer. He answered by the interpreter, Bean, 'Yes; but,' looking round, 'I do not see the man who is to receive it.' They told him he was taken sick, and was absent; but they were of his company, and had the same interest in the matter, and asked him to deliver it to them. He refused. They consulted among themselves, and offered him fifty dollars. He spurned at the proposal. They consulted again, and concluded, as there was enough of them present, to take it from him by force; and, as there was no danger of his escape, they desired the interpreter to communicate to him their intention. He did. The Indian drew his knife, clinched the letter in his hand, and declared, that, if they offered violence, he would plunge the knife into *his own* heart, and not survive the disgrace. They desisted from their proposal, told him the whole case, and asked him if he was willing to go a hundred miles to deliver the letter to the person to whom it was directed. He answered, 'Yes:' he did not value fatigue, but would never be guilty of breach of trust. He accordingly went. The letter was favorable to their views; and they have since bought the land."

"Last June, the Rev. Mr. Little, of Kennebunk, visited the Penobscot Indians, by order of the General Court, to require the ratification of the treaty made with them the summer before last, by General Lincoln, at Condiskeag. It happened that they were at home. He took with him several persons who were witnesses to the said treaty, which was about the cession of lands on each side the river. Having proceeded to the *old Town*, situate on an island about twelve miles above the head of the navigation, he was received with suitable respect in their council-house; he being seated on one side, and the sachems on the other. When he attempted to begin, they told him they were not ready. Presently an old blind sachem was led in, and seated: then they were ready. This old man was incapable of business; but such is their *respect to age*, that, when any important affairs are to be transacted, their old men must be present. Mr. Little

recited the agreement; held up the parchment; produced the witnesses, whom the Indians recognized; told them the conditions were fulfilled on the part of Government, and that they were required to sign the parchment. After consulting about an hour by themselves, they 'absolutely negatived the proposition.' *Orsong Neptune*, their orator, pleaded their right to the soil, from five hundred years' possession; from the general peace among the French, Americans, British, and Indians; from the promise of General Washington and the General Court, in 1775; from their being of the religion of the King of France, and intending to remain so. He said, 'We know nothing about writing. We mean to have a right heart and a right tongue; but we do not mean to have any thing to do with the treaty at Condiskeag, or *that writing*.'

"Mr. Little answered, 'Brothers and chief fathers of this tribe, it is true the great God made you, and put you on this earth to serve him. England, France, America, and you are at peace. But remember that the lands you now hold were *given* you by the Massachusetts Government. General Lincoln told you at Condiskeag, that, by a former war in Governor Pownal's day, you *lost your right* to this part of the country; that, in 1775, the Massachusetts Provincial Congress at Watertown *gave* you six miles on each side the river from the head of the tide, on which you must now rest your claims.' He assured them that they should not be disturbed in their religion; but requested them, in the name of the Government, to fulfil their agreement. They pleaded that their young men were not present at the treaty of Condiskeag. Little replied that the chiefs are now here who were then there, and they speak for the whole tribe. They said, 'Formerly governors used to speak kind to us; but *now* [here the orator was growing passionate, but the chiefs interrupted and checked him], — but *now* they speak otherwise. We did not understand what was then done; we were urged and led contrary to our inclination.'

"Little: 'You asked then for the blankets, powder, shot, and flints: Government now gives you all which you then asked, and has fulfilled their part. This parchment, signed by the Governor, conveys *four times* as much land as you had before; and the articles are on board the vessel ready. Will you abide by the agreement, and put your hands to the seals?'

"They answered, 'We have put our hands to many papers, but will not put our hands to that or any other hereafter, for ever.'

"Little then told them, 'that, after breaking such an agreement, they

must not expect any more prosperity from Heaven or any favors from Government. Government will consider the agreement binding as established by words and witnesses, and will expect the same from you.'

"He then addressed them on the subject of *Peal's* death,* and told them a court would meet at Pownalboro' in two weeks; and that two of their chiefs and such witnesses as they thought proper might go, and be supported at the expense of Government. They promised an answer in three days.

"The answer was, 'That their young men were going out on a hunt; that Peal's wife and son were at Passamaquody; that they should leave all matters of evidence to us, and rely on the judgment of the court.' This conference was on the 21st of June. About forty of their principal men present."

"Oct. 20. — This evening, Captain Robert Wier told me, that, in 1759, he was owner and master of a transport-schooner in the expedition to Quebec. From the foretop, he saw the landing of the troops at Montmorenci, and their attempt to ascend the very steep cliff, at the top of which the French troops were intrenched. They fired down upon them with great briskness. It was a clear day: all at once, from a small black cloud there came some drops of rain. Before he could descend the mast, he was wet through. This shower put an end to the action, as they could not maintain their fire, and gave the British an opportunity to make their retreat, which they did with great loss. He also said, that, on the day when the final battle was fought, he was about two miles distant above. He took out his watch when the firing began, and held it in his hand till it ceased, which was but *ten minutes*.

"This battle as well as that at Montmorenci were desperate attempts, which such a prudent commander as Amherst would never have made. The natural strength of the country was such that no ordinary manœuvres could succeed. Rashness was necessary, and Wolfe was rash enough."

"Nov. 6. — Attended a meeting of the Society for propagating the Gospel. Mr. Dexter sent in two letters assigning reasons why he disapproved the institution, and declined to be a member; upon which

* An Indian, who had been murdered by a white man. — D.

a vote was passed that we would excuse him. His reasons were, that it would be to no purpose to send missionaries among the Indians, while we ourselves set them so bad an example, not acting according to the religion which we profess; that he could not encourage a Calvinist mission; and that the Indians had better not be taught at all, than taught Calvin's doctrines; that, as to the English settlers at the Eastward and elsewhere, they might, if destitute, be supplied with Bibles and other religious books, and read them themselves; that, as to baptism, he did not see the necessity of ministers to perform it, since the Dissenters in England thought any other person might do it, &c.

"The amount of collections, in consequence of the late brief, is two hundred and eighty-seven pounds cash, and one hundred and forty-three pounds in various species of paper. A Committee chosen to advise and assist the Treasurer in placing the money in good hands, at interest."

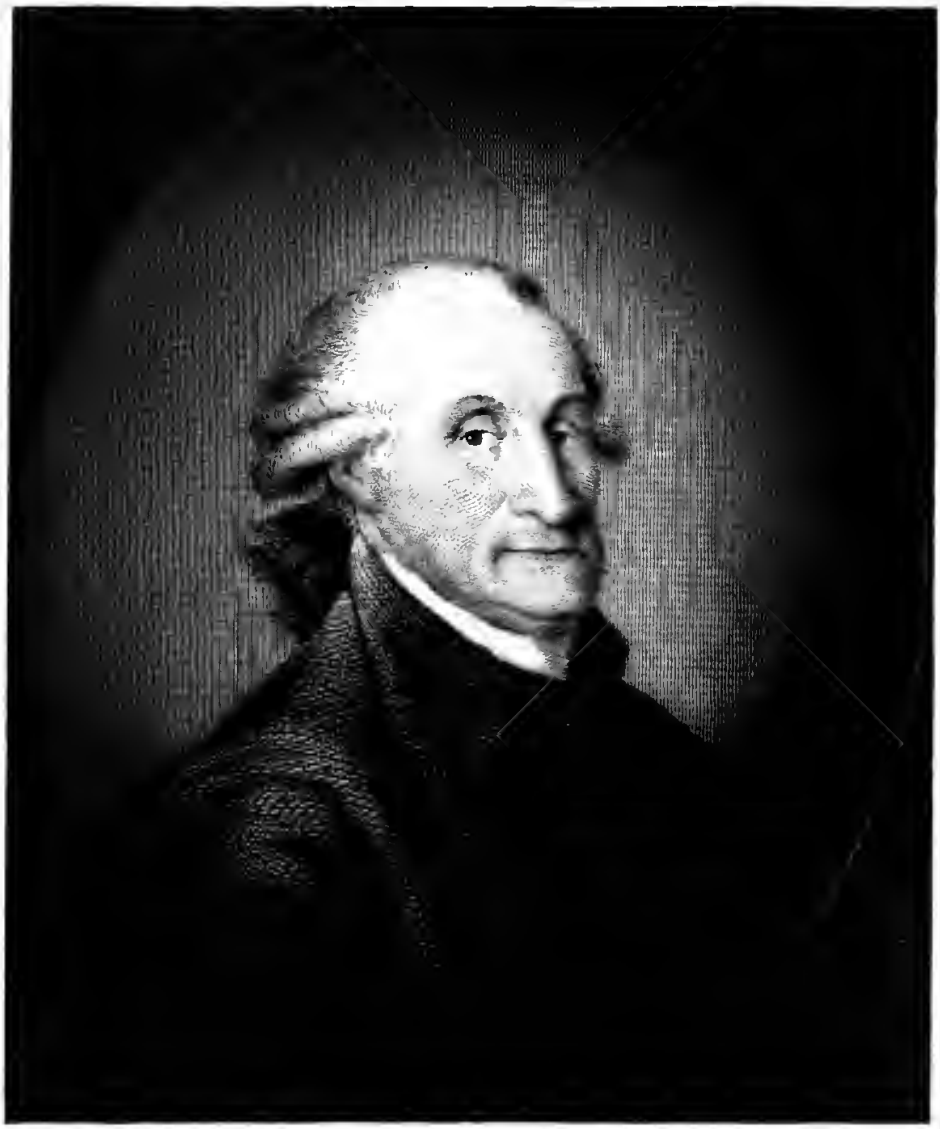
"The first sabbath in this month, a Popish chapel was opened in this town; the old French Protestant meeting-house in School Street. A clergyman, who was dismissed from the French fleet in disgrace, officiates."

The following is selected from the memoranda of the year 1789: —

"At overseers' meeting, Oct. 6, after dinner, Governor Hancock related the following anecdote: He was Chairman of a Committee of the town upon occasion of the massacre in 1770. They waited on Governor Hutchinson at his house, and demanded the removal of the regiments. He gave his consent to the removal of the twenty-ninth, the obnoxious one. They told him they knew no distinction, and demanded to have both removed; and told him there were ten thousand men armed, and ready to come into town upon his refusal. He desired time for consideration, and trembled as he spoke.

"The Committee met him again at the Council Chamber,* the commanding officer of the regiments being present (Colonel Dalrymple). They renewed their demand. He endeavored to represent it as not in his power to order the king's troops, but wished the commanding officer to do it. He said he waited the General's orders;

* Samuel Adams has always been represented as the Chairman of the *smaller* Committee who waited on Hutchinson the last time to urge the removal of the troops. — D.



and finally Hutchinson was obliged to give orders for their removal, sorely against his will, because he wanted to retain one regiment in town.

"The Committee communicated his orders, removed the guard and the sentries, and the troops began to prepare for a removal. Colonel Dalrymple came to Mr. Hancock, and told him, that, two of the companies being posted at the west part of the town, he feared some mischief from their marching so far through an enraged populace; and desired that *one gentleman of the Committee* would march with them. Accordingly, Mr. Hancock sent for Mr. W. Molineux; and he consented to go. *Molineux* walked alongside of the two companies from West Boston to Wheelwright's wharf, where they embarked for the Castle."

The brief entry relating to Washington's visit to Boston in 1789 may properly find a place here. The portrait alluded to, taken by Gullager, is now in the possession of Mr. Edward Belknap, of New York.

"Oct. 24, Saturday. — General Washington arrived at Boston from New York. In the morning he reviewed General Brooks's militia, on Cambridge Common; then proceeded through Brookline and Roxbury, and was received at the entrance of the town by the selectmen and citizens, drawn up in two lines extending from Deacon Brown's greenhouse to the Lamb Tavern, arranged according to their several professions, distinguished by proper flags and devices. As soon as the President passed, the procession closed, and followed to the State House, where a temporary gallery was erected, and an arcade with suitable inscriptions. Here an ode was sung. Then the procession passed, and saluted the General. He viewed the Independent Companies, and retired to his lodgings, Mrs. Ingersol's, in Court Street.

"25th. — He attended divine service at Trinity Church, A.M.; and at Brattle Street, P.M.

"27th. — General Washington having appointed this day for the clergy of this town to wait upon him, we went at ten o'clock to his lodgings, and paid him our respects; after which, he went to the chapel, and heard music, and then dined at Faneuil Hall by invitation of the Governor and Council. A very large company was invited.

"N.B. — While he was in the chapel, Gullager, the painter, stole a likeness of him from a pew behind the pulpit.

"When I was introduced to General Washington, he said to me, 'I am indebted to you, sir, for the "History of New Hampshire;" and it gave me great pleasure.'

"N.B. — Gullager followed General Washington to Portsmouth, where he sat two and a half hours for him to take his portrait; which he did, and obtained a very good likeness: after which, he laid aside the sketch which he took in the chapel; which, however, was not a bad one." *

The following entries occur under the years 1795 and 1797: —

1795, "July 7. — I set out in the mail-stage for Providence, Norwich, and Lebanon, to visit the family of the late Governor Trumbull, and select papers for the Historical Society.

"9th. — Got to Lebanon; staid there till 13th; then set out for home; and arrived safe, 15th, at five o'clock, P.M.

"Dec. 12. — Arrived at my house, the chests and boxes of papers from Governor Trumbull's at Lebanon. They were sent from Norwich, carted across Cape Cod, and thence brought up to Boston in a vessel from Barnstable.†

1797, "June 19. — Sailed from New Bedford to Cuttehunk Island,

---

* In Washington's "Diary from the 1st of October, 1789, until the 10th day of March, 1790," recently printed, is the following: "Tuesday, 3d [November, 1789, at Portsmouth]. — Sat two hours in the forenoon for a Mr. ——, painter, of Boston, at the request of Mr. Brick [probably Samuel Breck, Esq.], of that place, who wrote Major Jackson that it was an earnest desire of many of the inhabitants of that town that he might be indulged."

Some Boston gentlemen, who thought that the painter should be rewarded for his trouble, made a raffle to raise a sum sufficient to purchase this picture. It fell to the lot of Daniel Sargent, jun., who presented it to Dr. Belknap. As stated above, the picture is now in the possession of Mr. Edward Belknap, of New York, a grandson of Dr. Belknap: and to his liberality the Society is indebted for the engraving from it, inserted on the preceding page; as also for the engraving of Dr. Belknap, on page 285, from a red-chalk drawing, taken after death, — both executed expressly for this volume. — D.

† These valuable papers are in the cabinet of the Society. A letter from David Trumbull, the son of Governor Trumbull, requesting the Society to send a person to select these papers, may be seen in vol. ii., Fourth Series, of our Collections. — D.

and returned 20th. I there found the island in the pond where Captain Gosnold built his fort and house, 1602. The cellar remains.

"21st. — Returned to Boston."

In 1796, Dr. Belknap and Dr. Morse were appointed by the Commissioners of the Scots' Society for propagating Christian Knowledge, &c., a Committee to visit the Indians who were the objects of the Society's missions at Oneida and New Stockbridge, under the care of the Rev. Mr. Kirkland and the Rev. Mr. Sargeant. The Committee, in execution of this trust, set forward on what they say was "a long and tedious journey of over six hundred miles, in the heat of summer," on the 9th of June of that year; and were absent about four weeks. The report which they made will be found published in the fifth volume of our Collections. Dr. Belknap kept a private journal of that tour, which has never been published, and which is preserved here among his papers. It will be found well worthy of perusal, and perhaps of publication.

Besides the large amount of manuscripts connected with Dr. Belknap personally, — that is, either written by him or addressed to him, — there are many earlier papers, collected by him as materials of history and biography. Some of these will here be noticed.

An autograph letter of Thomas Dudley to Governor Winthrop, one from the Apostle Eliot to Governor Endicott, and one from Roger Williams to John Cotton, of Plymouth, are deemed of sufficient interest to be copied entire.

Thomas Dudley to John Winthrop.

Sr Since my cominge home I haue read over Mr Lechfords booke, and find the scope thereof to be erroneous and dangerous, if not hereticall, accordinge to my conceipeon. — His tenet beinge that the office of apostleship doth still continew and ought soe to doe till Crists coming, and that a Church hath now power to make apostles as our Saviour Crist had when hee was heere, other things there are, but I pray you

consider of this & the insepable consequences of it: I heare that Mr Cotton & Mr Rogers know somethinge of the matter, or man, wth whome you may if you please conferre: I heare also that hee favoureth Mr Lentall & hath so exprest himselfe since Mr Lentall was questyoned by the ministers: It is easyer stoppinge a breach when it begins, then afterwards. wee sawe our error in sufferinge Mrs Huchinson too longe: I haue sent you the book herewth that in stead of puttinge it to the presse as hee desireth it may rather be putt into the fire as I desire: But I pray you lett him know that I haue sent the booke to you, that after you haue read it (wch I think you said you had not yet done) it may be restored to him: I rec yesterday a lre from my lovinge freind Mr Burdett to excuse himself of the sclaynder laid vpon him for baptiseing any; wth some high straynes of other matter, wch I haue answered. This is all I haue at present, wth due respect — therefore I take leave restinge Yors

THO: DUDLEY.

ROCKSBURY dec. 11. 1638.

I suppose the booke to be rather coppyed out then contryved by Mr Lechford hee beinge I thinck, not soe good a grecyan & hebritian as the author vndertakes to be.

There was one heere to day of waymouth to buy treacle (as I heare) who reported that there are 60. psones sicke there of the spotted feaver except 3. of them of the small pox: If this be true the plague is begun in the Campe for this sinne of Peor.

Labelled "Brother Dudley about Mr. Lechford's Book."

John Eliot to John Endicott.

RIGHT WRPFULL SR This Sachem, the bearer hereoff saith yt his name is in the record of the Sachems who submited to your Govnmt, by the name of Ousamequin, though now his name be changed to Matchippa. Also he saith that Wompontupont Sachem of Quabaog was included in that submission, being under Nashshauanon the Sachem of Nashauwog, & was one who chose Nashshauanon to act on his behalfe, & is included in his submission, & also did contrybute unto that collection for a prsent of 200 fathom, wch they prsented to the prsent Governour. these things prmised, they crave the benefit of your pmise wch you made them at the time of their submission, viz. Ptection. for Unkas did, 16 days sinc, make a cruel

slaughter on your subjects. three he slew, one man & two women. & caryed away five captives. they laugh at the name of o^{r} Govno^{r}, because they have a major whom they confide in. they desire justice, & they desire theire captives. they humbly request the p^{r}formance of your p^{r}mise. on this Arrand he is now sent, & desired me to write his petition, for to make knone the sume of what he hath to say, & thus requesting your pdon for my boldnesse, I remaine

Your w^{r}ps to serue you in o^{r} Lord

JOHN ELIOT.

NATIK this 28 of the 1^{t} 61.

postscript. the leader of those that did this slaughter, & also did make a slaughter on your subjects last yeare, is the sonne of Sasakoos his wife, whom Unkas married. & begineth wth these, to begin his revenge for your slaughter of his Freinds & kindred, the Pequots. this message he sent to the Sachems under your protection, he begineth wth your skirts first.

[Addressed] To the right wsf^{ll} Mr Endecot
Govrno^{r} of the Massachusets
these P^{r}sent.

Roger Williams to John Cotton, of Plymouth.

PROVIDENCE, 25 March, 1671 (so called).

SIR, — Loving respects premised. About three weeks since, I received yours, dated in December,* and wonder not that prejudice, interest, and passion have lift up your feet thus to trample on me as on some Mahometan, Jew, or Papist; some common thief or swearer, drunkard or adulterer; imputing to me the odious crimes of blasphemies, reproaches, slanders, idolatries; to be in the Devil's kingdom; a graceless man, &c.; and all this without any Scripture, reason, or argument, which might enlighten my conscience as to any error or offence to God or your dear father. I have now much above fifty years humbly and earnestly begged of God to make me as vile as a dead dog in my own eye, so that I might not fear what men should falsely say or cruelly do against me; and I have had long experience of his merciful answer to me in men's false charges and cruelties against me to this hour.

My great offence (you so often repeat) is my wrong to your dear father, — your glorified father, &c. But the truth is, the love and honor

* "10^{br}" in the original. The orthography of this letter is here modernized. — D.

which I have always showed (in speech and writing) to that excellently learned and holy man, your father, have been so great, that I have been censured by divers for it. God knows, that, for God's sake, I tenderly loved and honored his person (as I did the persons of the magistrates, ministers, and members whom I knew in Old England, and knew their holy affections, and upright aims, and great self-denial, to enjoy more of God in this wilderness); and I have therefore desired to waive all personal failings, and rather mention their beauties, to prevent the insultings of the Papists or profane Protestants, who used to scoff at the weaknesses — yea, and at the divisions — of those they use to brand for Puritans. The holy eye of God hath seen this the cause why I have not said nor writ what abundantly I could have done, but have rather chose to bear all censures, losses, and hardships, &c.

This made that honored father of the Bay, Mr. Winthrop, to give me the testimony, not only of exemplary diligence in the ministry (when I was satisfied in it), but of patience also, in these words in a letter to me: "Sir, we have often tried your patience, but could never conquer it." My humble desire is still to bear, not only what you say, but, when power is added to your will, an hanging or burning from you, as you plainly intimate you would long since have served my book, had it been your own, as not being fit to be in the possession of any Christian, as you write.

Alas! sir, what hath this book merited, above all the many thousands full of old Romish idols' names, &c., and new Popish idolatries, which are in Christians' libraries, and use to be alleged in testimony, argument, and confutation?

What is there in this book but presseth holiness of heart, holiness of life, holiness of worship, and pity to poor sinners, and patience toward them while they break not the civil peace? 'Tis true, my first book, the "Bloody Tenent," was burnt by the Presbyterian party (then prevailing); but this book whereof we now speak (being my Reply to your father's Answer) was received with applause and thanks by the army, by the Parliament, professing that, of necessity, — yea, of Christian equity, — there could be no reconciliation, pacification, or living together, but by permitting of dissenting consciences to live amongst them; insomuch that that excellent servant of God, Mr. John Owen (called Dr. Owen), told me before the General (who sent for me about that very business), that, before I landed, himself and many others had answered Mr. Cotton's book already. The first book, and the point of permitting Dissenters, his

majesty's royal father assented to; and how often hath the son, our sovereign, declared himself indulgent toward Dissenters, notwithstanding the clamors and plottings of his self-seeking bishops! And, sir (as before and formerly), I add, if yourself, or any in public or private, show me any failing against God or your father in that book, you shall find me diligent and faithful in weighing, and in confessing or replying in love and meekness.

Oh! you say, wrong to a father made a dumb child speak, &c. Sir, I pray forget not that your father was not God, but man, — sinful, and failing in many things, as we all do, saith the Holy Scripture. I presume you know the scheme of Mr. Cotton's Contradictions (about church-discipline), presented to the world by Mr. Daniel Cawdrey, a man of name and note. Also, sir, take heed you prefer not the earthen pot (though your excellent father) before his most high eternal Maker and Potter. Blessed that you were born and proceeded from him, if you honor him more for his humility and holiness than for outward respect, which some (and none shall justly more than myself) put upon him.

Sir, you call my three proposals, &c., abominable, false, and wicked; but, as before, thousands (high and holy, too, some of them) will wonder at you. Captain Gookins, from Cambridge, writes me word that he will not be my antagonist in them, being candidly understood. Your honored Governor tells me there is no foundation for any dispute with Plymouth about those proposals; for you force no men's conscience. But, sir, you have your liberty to prove them abominable, false, and wicked, and to disprove that which I have presented in the book concerning the New-England churches to be but parochial and national, though sifted with a finer sieve, and painted with finer colors.

You are pleased to count me excommunicate; and therein you deal more cruelly with me than with all the profane, and Protestants and Papists too, with whom you hold communion in the parishes, to which (as you know) all are forced by the bishops. And yet you count me a slave to the Devil, because, in conscience to God, and love to God and you, I have told you of it. But, sir, the truth is (I will not say I excommunicated you, but), I first withdrew communion from yourselves for halting between Christ and Antichrist, — the parish churches and Christian congregations. Long after, when you had consultations of killing me, but some rather advised a dry pit of banishment, Mr. Peters advised an excommunication to be sent me (after the manner of Popish bulls, &c.): but this same man, in London, embraced me,

and told me he was for liberty of conscience, and preached it; and complained to me of Salem for excommunicating his distracted wife, and for wronging him in his goods which he left behind him.

Sir, you tell me my time is lost, &c., because (as I conceive you) not in the function of ministry. I confess the offices of Christ Jesus are the best callings; but generally they are the worst trades in the world, as they are practised only for a maintenance, a place, a living, a benefice, &c. God hath many employments for his servants. Moses forty years, and the Lord Jesus thirty years, were not idle, though little known what they did as to any ministry; and the two prophets prophesy in sackcloth, and are Christ Jesus his ministers, though not owned by the public ordinations. God knows, I have much and long and conscientiously and mournfully weighed and digged into the differences of the Protestants themselves about the ministry. He knows what gains and preferments I have refused in universities, city, country, and court, in Old England, and something in New England, &c., to keep my soul undefiled in this point, and not to act with a doubting conscience, &c. God was pleased to show me much of this in Old England; and in New, being unanimously chosen teacher at Boston (before your dear father came, divers years), I conscientiously refused, and withdrew to Plymouth, because I durst not officiate to an unseparated people, as, upon examination and conference, I found them to be. At Plymouth, I spake on the Lord's days and week-days, and wrought hard at the hoe for my bread (and so afterward at Salem), until I found them both professing to be a separated people in New England (not admitting the most godly to communion without a covenant), and yet communicating with the parishes in Old by their members repairing on frequent occasions thither.

Sir, I heartily thank you for your conclusion, — wishing my conversion and salvation; without which, surely vain are our privileges of being Abraham's sons, enjoying the covenant, holy education, holy worship, holy church or temple; of being adorned with deep understanding, miraculous faith, angelical parts and utterance; the titles of pastors or apostles; yea, of being sacrifices in the fire to God.

Sir, I am unworthy (though desirous to be),

Your friend and servant,

ROGER WILLIAMS.

To Mr. JOHN COTTON, at his house in N. Plymouth,
these Present.

There is a fragment of several leaves in the handwriting of Governor Winthrop, which appears to consist of original memoranda, the substance of some of which was afterwards incorporated into his journal. It may prove that some of these memoranda have never yet been printed. It requires labor and patience to decipher Winthrop's hand.

The "Descriptive and Historical Account of New England, in Verse," by Governor Bradford, — published in the third volume, pp. 77–84, of our Collections, — is here found in the autograph of the author. An early copy of these verses exists in our archives, by which the part wanting can be supplied. The true heading to this production is, "Some Observations of God's merciful Dealing with us in this Wilderness, and his gracious Protection over us these many Years. Blessed be his Name."

There is here an original diary of Increase Mather, 1675 and 1676, which will probably repay perusal. Dr. Belknap copied pretty extensively from another diary of Mather, covering the period from 1674 to 1687 inclusively, and which was doubtless the same that was once in the possession of Prince, but, unhappily, is wanting among these papers. A few of Dr. Belknap's "extracts" from this diary here follow: —

"1674. — The college in a low, sinking state.

"July 16. — Cotton, having received some discouragement at the college, by reason that some of the scholars threatened him, &c., as apprehending that he had told me of their miscarriages, he returned home to me.

"Oct. 13. — The General Court summoned the President (Dr. Hoar) and scholars to appear, and give an account of the state of affairs, &c. The issue was, that the deputies voted to dismiss the President from his place. The magistrates not so fully assenting, it was voted, that, if the college did not [blank] by the next General Court, the President should be dismissed without any further hearing of the case.

"Nov. 15. — The scholars, all except three whose friends live in Cambridge, left the college.

"Dec. 24. — Mr. Oxenbridge was taken ill in the midst of his sermon, as he was preaching his Lecture: his sight failed him, that he could not read his notes; also his memory failed. He continued speaking, but immethodically, about a quarter of an hour; but forced to leave off, and was carried home in a sedan. He continued lethargical till 29th of 10th month, and then ceased his labors.

"1675, 11th day, 1st month. — I did, by the unanimous desire of the Overseers of the college, then assembled, accept of a Fellowship in the college.

"15th day, 1st month. — Dr. Hoar resigned his Presidentship to the Overseers of the college, who, with the corporation, desired Mr. Oakes to be President, *pro tempore*, till after the commencement.

"26. — The corporation met at Cambridge to consider about choosing Fellows, &c. Mr. Richards and I voted for Mr. Corbet; Mr. Oakes, Mr. Shepard, and Thacher voted for Mr. S. Danforth; Mr. Gookin was neuter. I told the corporation that Mr. Danforth would meet with opposition among the Overseers, because of his *subscribing against the former President;* and I thought it was no prudence to revive those matters, but studiously to avoid temptations of that [blank]. But Mr. Shepard's spirit was raised; and he said that now he was resolved more for Mr. D., and against Mr. C., than before; and, if the Overseers did object that against him, he would take that as to himself. Mr. Oakes also said, that, except the Overseers would declare an absolute amnesty as to what was done against the former President, he would not accept of the Presidentship *pro tempore;* and so he desired there might be an Overseers' meeting to clear that matter.

"At night I went to the Governor's, and acquainted him with proceedings, and mentioned that of another Overseers' meeting. He was not free that there should be any meeting before the General Court.

"I desired of the corporation, that the scholars might have their studies as formerly; viz., that they might have them who last possessed them: but it was objected, that that would be to put more respect upon those scholars that continued in the college till the last than upon those who opposed the doctor, &c. And so it could not be granted, except my urgency did cause a concession; but I was not willing that it should be on my account, and said that I would not urge it, only propound it.

"By these (in my weak judgment) wilful and selfish motions, the hopes of the college's reviving are at present dashed. It may be, the sin for which this desolation is come upon the college is not seen and

lamented as [it] ought to be; and so the Lord is pleased to frown still. I believe that the violence of the [blank] conduct is one special cause of this calamity; but (Mr. Oakes, &c.) better men than myself will not believe that there is such guilt. Lord, help and guide; and let thy servants see wherein they have failed.

"Sept. 30. — The Overseers met to consider the state of the college. It was a very uncomfortable meeting. Sad heats and reflections. This time the Lord kept me, that I did not speak one passionate word (that I remember), but expressed my dissatisfaction in some particulars (especially that of abusing freshmen as they come into the college) moderately and lovingly. Yet Mr. T. did strangely turn upon me (though none heard but myself what he said), that he wondered at my great [blank] against his son. I asked him what he meant; told him he was [blank], and in a passion, and grieved the spirit of God by such words [blank]. At evening, I went to his house to know what he intended. He told me those words were suddenly spoken; he was sorry for them, &c.; only he was troubled that I had deprived his son of two of his pupils. I told him I had only taken my own son, and gave my reasons for it; at which he seemed to think I had just cause for what I did.

"Ah, poor New England! thou art sick in the head and in the heart, and not like to live long!

"Nov. 28. — Dr. Hoar died, having been brought into a consumption by the grief he sustained through afflictions when President of the college. A solemn stroke! It will occasion (in probability) this country [to] be ill thought of in England, that such a man should have his heart broken among his friends in New England.

"26th day, 11th month. — I heard, that, whereas at New York they had passed an order that no corn should come to Boston, their corn was rusty, moulded, and there sold for eighteen pence the bushel; and now they are willing that Boston should be supplied with it.

"10th day, 12th month. — A dismal providence this day. Lancaster was set on by the Indians. Mr. Rowlandson pastor of the church there. His house was assaulted. They took some of them alive, among whom was Mrs. Rowlandson. The Lord now speaks solemnly to ministers, inasmuch as a minister's family is fallen upon, and his wife and children taken by the enemy.

"1676, May 3. — Election Day. This day Mrs. Rowlandson was, by a wonderful hand of Providence, returned to her husband, after she had been absent eleven weeks in the hands of the Indians.

"May 14. — Mr. Usher died. A sad stroke to the town and country; God having blessed him with a great estate and a public spirit, willing to do good generally. He was very helpful at this time in lending money to carry on the war against the Indians. Alas that such men should be taken away when there is most need of them! He was a special friend to ministers, who weekly met at his house. The next night, Mr. Russell, the magistrate, died; also Mr. Danforth taken sick; so that there could be no court sitting, because not a competent number of magistrates. Awful providences!

"June 7. — The army abroad took twenty-nine Indians, and brought them to Boston. One was that squaw that domineered over Mrs. Rowlandson.

"Aug. 12. — This day, Philip was killed.

"1677, July 8. — A Quaker woman dressed herself up after a horrid manner, and came into [blank] meeting-house. Many women thought she had been the Devil; were frightened into fits. One miscarried, and died.

"1681, July 24. — Precious Mr. Oakes died suddenly.

"Sept. 22. — There were three persons executed in Boston, — an Englishman for a rape; a negro man for burning a house at Northampton; and a negro woman who burnt two houses at Roxbury, July 12, in one of which a child was burnt to death. The negro woman was burned to death, — the first that has suffered such a death in New England."

The diary, or journal, of Lawrence Hammond is fortunately recovered among this collection. It was once in the possession of Prince, who cites it among his authorities thus (Annals, i. 7): "An Original Journal of the late Capt. Lawrence Hammond, of Charlestown and Boston, from 1677 to 1694, inclusively."

A copy of the preface to Hubbard's History is also found among these papers; not in Dr. Belknap's hand, but in that of a contemporary. The unavailing efforts made to recover the missing portions of this History may be seen in vol. iii., Third Series, of our Collections. The preface here follows: —

Preface to Hubbard's History.

It is now near fifty years since a great number of religious people transported themselves and families into America. It cannot but be expected, that, after so long a time, some account should be given of the success of the enterprise; which, although it hath long since been in part endeavored, and in some particulars performed, yet a general discourse of the whole affair hath never before this [been] taken in hand: which may in some measure excuse the imperfection of the present work, the whole design of which is only to render a just account of the proceedings of that people, together with the merciful providences of the Almighty towards them.

It is granted on all hands, that the principal intendment of that plantation, from the very beginning thereof, was religion, and liberty of conscience; and the civil government there established by the royal charter was so contrived as to be most suitable thereunto.

As for the sad occurrences that of late have happened among them, wherein they have been buffeted by the messengers of Satan, and so have been called to make use of the sword as well as the trowel, an account hath formerly been given thereof;* which hath occasioned some, that were concerned in the publication of that business, to search more narrowly into the beginning of things relating to that plantation, tracing them to their first original; the series and order of which is here presented, that it may appear to the view of all from what beginning, and by what degrees, they have been carried on to the state wherein they now stand. Truth and faithfulness, with plainness of speech, are attended by them who have had any hand in the compiling thereof; nor is any thing material, that might help to a right and full understanding of the state and condition of that place and people, willingly by them omitted, and not taken notice of, or recited to a contrary end than it was intended: for, they having had no small advantage, by many years' experience, to attain unto a full understanding of all the most considerable passages, with the several circumstances that have there fallen out, more credit belongs to the report.

The compiler of this History was carried into the country of New England about forty-eight years since, all which time he hath spent in that part of the world, save two or three years, when he was absent

* Hubbard published a Narrative, in 1677, embracing an account of Philip's war. — D.

in his native country;* and, being of years able to observe many passages of Providence when he was first transported thither, it is probably to be supposed he could not be ignorant of the most important affairs that were transacted during the whole time of his abode here. And, for other things, he hath not wanted the best advantages to be acquainted with all such matters as may be thought were worthy to he communicated to posterity, either by the original manuscripts of such as had the managing of those affairs under their hands, or were related by the persons themselves concerned in them, being upon the place at the time when such things were transacted, and so were eye-witnesses thereof.

Cotton Mather's manuscript diary for the years 1681, 1693, 1697, 1700, 1705, and 1718, is here brought to light. Our Society were already in possession of the portions which relate to the years 1683, 1685, 1686, 1698, 1701, 1702, 1706, the conclusion of the year 1718, 1721, and 1724, which probably came to us from Dr. Belknap's family. The part for the year 1681 lacks one or more leaves at the beginning. A considerable portion of Mather's diary is in the library of the Antiquarian Society. Some extracts relating to Calef's book have been given above. Much, worthy of publication, might be gathered from this diary; and the whole now known to be extant should be submitted to some judicious person for that purpose.

There is a curious manuscript autobiography of Rev. Hugh Adams, who was pastor of a church at Dover, N.H., for a number of years. The following is a portion of the title: —

"A Narrative of Remarkable Instances of a Particular Faith, and Answers of Prayers, vouchsafed by the Sovereign Grace of God in Christ Jesus; Pre-ordinated so, apparently, for the Confirmation of such Singular Truths as have been so Revealed in and by the Holy Scriptures of the Prophets and Apostles. For the Glory of Christ Jesus, Emmanuel; and for the Growth of his True Church, to Her Edification in Knowledge and Wisdom, Grace and Comfort; And to increase

* "By this account, it appears that Mr. Hubbard came to America about two years after Boston was first planted; and he was one of the first class of graduates in Cambridge College." — NOTE OF THE TRANSCRIBER.

the Number of Her Genuine Children. By the Example of Mercy and Judgment in the Life of Hugh Adams, A.M., Pastor of a Church in Dover, in the Province of New Hampshire, *alias* Piscataqua. Recollected by him (in the Strength of that Promise in John xiv. 26) at his spare Hours from Dec. 7, 1724, to March 27, 1725. And the preceding Thesis also," &c.

The following notice of Adams's book, as appears from a paper before me, is from the Records of New Hampshire: —

"In the House of Representatives, May 20, 1725. — Whereas the Rev. Mr. Hugh Adams hath addressed a manuscript to his Honor the Lieutenant-Governor and General Assembly, entitled a 'Theosophical Thesis,' &c., with an Appendix under the title of 'Remarkable Instances,' &c., praying the countenance and grant of the Government for the publication thereof: Now, forasmuch as the contents of said manuscript are principally controversial points of divinity, and some enthusiastical accounts of God's judgments, &c., and therefore more properly the object of consideration for an ecclesiastical than a civil council, — *Voted*, That the Rev. the gospel ministers of this Province be, and hereby are, desired to take the said whole manuscript under their consideration, and report to his Honor and the General Assembly their opinion thereon, to the end that the publication thereof may be countenanced or discouraged, and the said manuscript disposed of as may be most for the glory of God.

"JAMES JEFFREY, *Cler. Assy.*

"In Council, *ead. die*,

"Read and concurred. "R. WALDRON, *Cl. Con.*

"In Council, Dec. 29, 1725. — *Voted*, That the report of the Rev. ministers upon the manuscript entitled a 'Theosophical Thesis,' &c., be accepted, and that the Rev. gentleman have the thanks of the Government for the same; and *Ordered*, that the said manuscript be lodged in the Secretary's office; and that the Clerk of the Council be, and is hereby, directed not to give a copy of the said manuscript, or any part thereof, directly or indirectly, to any person, on any pretence whatever, without the leave or consent of the General Assembly.

"R. WALDRON, *Cl. Con.*

"In House of Representatives, Jan. 1, 1725–6.

"Read and concurred. "JAMES JEFFREY, *Cl. Assy.*"

From this narrative, which seems to be only the Appendix to the "Theosophical Thesis," here wanting, we are told that the author was brought up in Boston, and was educated at Cambridge; where, as appears from the Triennial Catalogue, he was graduated in 1797. The next year, he went to South Carolina, remaining there till about 1706, when he returned to New England. In 1707, he was settled at Braintree, Mass.; in 1711, he removed to Chatham, Cape Cod; in 1716, he resided for a short time at Georgetown, on Arrowsick Island, in Maine; and the next year he removed to Dover, where, for a number of years, he was minister of the Oyster-River Parish, now included in the present town of Durham. The following notice of him by Dr. Belknap, chiefly gathered from this narrative, is found among his papers: —

"In 1716, during his residence at Arrowsick, he received a visit from Sebastian Rallé, a French Jesuit, who was then in the sixtieth year of his age, and was missionary to the Norridgwock tribe of Indians on Kennebec River. Rallé was troubled with an arthritic tumor, and pains in his shoulders, and applied to Adams as a physician, who in two or three days completed his cure, and did it gratis; by which means he supposed Rallé was laid under such obligations as would for ever prevent his influencing the Indians to any further hostilities against the eastern settlers. When Rallé's letters to the Government of Massachusetts discovered his intentions to abet the Indians in the mischief they were meditating, Adams looked upon it to be such an atrocious act of ingratitude, that he had a warrant to pray for his destruction, which he did for three years together; and he also published a prophecy in the newspaper, which he entitled 'A Watchword of Warning to the Beaver-loving Friend of the Eastern Indians' ('Courant,' December, last week, 1722); and when Rallé was killed, in 1724, he triumphed in the event as a fulfilment of his prediction.

"About the same time, there was a considerable revival of singing among the people of New England; the old, irregular method being, in many places, laid aside, and a decent, regular one adopted, agreeably to the rules of music. Adams fell in with this new mode; and his predileetion for it rose to such an height, that, recolleeting the eir-

cumstance of a *victory* gained by Jehoshaphat after he had *appointed singers* to go before the army (2 Chron. xx. 21), he confidently expected some great advantage would be gained over the Indians; and when four of them were killed within the bounds of his parish, on June 10, 1724, — one of whom, by his dress and ornaments, he supposed to be a natural son of the Jesuit Rallé, — he publicly gave out that his expectation was answered: and the taking of Norridgwock he gloried in, as an unanswerable demonstration of the truth of his opinion. In the like strains of enthusiasm, he supposed that the command given to the Israelites, to *sound an alarm with trumpets when they went out to war* (Num. x. 9), was obligatory on him; but, not being able to provide trumpets of silver, he got two horns, and made two of his sons blow them before his house, while his eldest son was gone out as a volunteer in a scouting-party: and to this circumstance he ascribed the preservation of his whole family during the Indian war, in an exposed frontier settlement, — Oyster River.

"In the year 1717, the Indians at the eastward appeared to threaten mischief, and many people were afraid of a war; but Adams thought, if he could gather a church, or, as he phrased it, 'plant a vineyard,' at Oyster River, he might depend on four years' suspension of the war; grounding his confidence on the parable, Luke xiii. 6, &c. Upon this he went about persuading his parishioners to form into a church; and in March, 1718, he collected ten brethren, and was ordained over them as their pastor. When some of his people, observing the surly behavior of the Indians, asked his advice about removing to garrisons, he told them it was needless, for there could be no war till the '*three years*' were expired wherein the Master should come 'seeking fruit.' At the beginning of the fourth year (1722), he gave them warning, that, unless they 'bore fruit,' that would be the last year of peace; and it accordingly happened so.

"He had taken a great dislike to the wearing of wigs and hoop-petticoats; and his zeal against them was so high, that he wrote a thesis, which he published* at the commencement 1722, inveighing bitterly against these 'idolatrous' modes, and prognosticating judgment upon the land if they were not laid aside. Some of his lines on this occasion are as follow: —

* Probably not printed. — D.

'Therefore I must adventure to divine,
If reformation can't among you shine
Quickly in wigs and hoops; the mistake's mine
If on frontier's food savages shan't dine
Before one year's expired, &c.
Alas! such Frenchified fashions will,
I fear, cause them much English blood to spill
In a short time, by the united skill
Of French and Indians' howling voices shrill,
With guns and hatchets, spied on every hill;
Cutchillas, too, to scalp poor captives, till
Few in such trespass dare to go on still.
Ps. lxviii. 21.
The rules whereby I thus prognosticate
So sacred are, none should abominate
To view the same here quoted, not too late:
Whereon I pray you well to meditate.

Luke xiii. 8, 9; Lev. xxvi. 22–25, 33; Deut. xxviii. 58, 61; Isa. v. 26, vii. 18; Jer. xxviii. 16; Zeph. i. 8, 11; Mal. iii. 9.'

"He supposed, that for 'the anti-Christian *hairy scalps* of the men, and the women's *Diana* of great hoops, there must be the scalping of so many inhabitants and soldiers at our frontiers till at least *three years* be expired.' He was not so fortunate in another prophecy which he tacked to this; viz., 'After a little cessation, except reformation therein be regarded, *seven times three years*' war more may be feared and expected; from Lev. xxvi. 21, 23, 24, 28.'"

Something further concerning Adams may be found in the New-Hampshire Historical Society's Collections, vol. v. p. 135.

A manuscript of Jabez Fitch, pastor of the North Parish, in Portsmouth, N.H., from 1724 to his death in 1727. The following is the title: —

"A Brief Narrative of several Things respecting the *Province* of *New Hampshire*, in *New England*, in Four Chapters. 1. Of the *Bounds*, *first Settling*, and *Government* of the said Province. 2. Of Piscataqua River. 3. Of the several *Towns* within this Province, and the *Ministers* thereof, that *have* been, and *are* at Present. 4. Of the *Troubles* with the *Indians* within this Province, from the first Beginning of the *Indian Wars* to the last *Pacification*. By Jabez Fitch, V.D.M. In Portsmouth."

Dr. Belknap, in the preface to his "History of New Hampshire," acknowledges the aid he derived from the manuscripts of Mr. Fitch. He obtained from them facts which he could find nowhere else. The narrative is dedicated "To the Honorable John Wentworth, Esq., Lieutenant-Governor and Commander-in-Chief in and over his Majesty's Province of New Hampshire, in New England."

Here are found fifty autograph, unpublished, letters of Dr. Isaac Watts to Dr. Colman, from 1723 to 1747. Mr. Turell, in his admirable Memoir of Dr. Colman, says, "From his long, endearing, and intimate friendship and correspondence with Dr. Isaac Watts, our country and churches have reaped many advantages."

There is "An Account of the Life and Death of John Loring, of Hull, who died Sept. 19, 1714, eighty-four years of age; drawn up by his son, Israel Loring, in 1749."

There is the Letter-book of Edmund Quincy, the father of Mrs. Hancock, and the author of a treatise on hemp-husbandry, containing a correspondence with his daughter and Mr. Hancock at Philadelphia, written during the siege of Boston, and dated at Lancaster, Mass., to which place he had retired while Boston was occupied by the British troops. These letters exhibit great spirit and intelligence, and many of them will be found worthy of publication.

This notice of the Belknap donation might be greatly extended; but it is not my purpose to furnish a catalogue of this collection, but rather to give some general idea of its contents and character. I will remark, however, that the number of *early* manuscripts, besides those I have named, is not large.* The whole collection exhibits Dr. Belknap's great industry, his true appreciation of authorities in his historical studies, and the plans he had made for the future. Ample evidence here

* A collection of valuable manuscripts, embracing the period from 1665 to 1776, once in the possession of Dr. Belknap, and now forming three volumes of "Belknap Papers," have, for many years, been in the cabinet of our Society. — D.

exists, if it had been wanting, of his agency in founding our Society, and of his continued interest in it. In the midst of his labors, which were full of activity and usefulness, Dr. Belknap was suddenly called away. The last entry he made in his almanac was under date of May 12, 1798.* On the next page, in another hand, is the following: "20 June, Jeremy Belknap died in his house in Lincoln Street, Boston, of apoplexy, and was placed in the family tomb, near the south-east corner of the burial-ground on Tremont Street."

On motion of Mr. TICKNOR, the following orders were unanimously adopted: —

Ordered, That the grateful acknowledgments of this Society be presented to Miss Elizabeth Belknap for her gift of the very valuable manuscripts of her father, the late Rev. Jeremy Belknap, D.D., together with such of his printed books and tracts relating to American history as are not already in its possession.

Ordered, That —— be a Committee with full powers to cause the manuscripts, books, and tracts, thus presented by Miss Belknap, to be arranged and bound for careful preservation, in a manner becoming their rarity and value, and the great respect felt by the Society for Dr. Belknap, its founder.

Ordered, That the President be requested to address a letter to Miss Belknap, enclosing the preceding orders, and expressing the satisfaction felt by the Society in receiving such a striking proof of kindness and regard from a still surviving member of the immediate family

* The last entry in his Meteorological Journal was on the evening of June 19, the day before his death. — D.

of one to whose talents, labors, and sacrifices this Society was so deeply indebted during the earliest and most difficult period of its past history.

Ordered, That the Committee appointed under the second of these orders report, in writing, when they shall have completed their duties.

The President nominated Messrs. Ticknor and Deane to constitute the Committee provided for in the second order.

Mr. Robbins, after a few remarks, presented to the Society, as a gift from the class of 1829, a portrait of Hon. Josiah Quincy, the senior member of this Society, which had been painted for the purpose by Mr. Wight, of Boston. In explanation of the circumstances under which the gift was suggested and had been provided for, he laid before the meeting the following correspondence: —

Boston, Jan. 16, 1858.

Hon. Josiah Quincy.

Dear Sir, — At the annual dinner of the class of 1829, on Tuesday, the 14th of January, your name was mentioned, as is our custom, with great gratitude and respect. Allusion was also made to the fact that your birthday is near at hand; and the suggestion was offered, that it would be a most appropriate, and to all your friends a most desirable, mode of signalizing that anniversary, to request you to sit for your portrait, that your likeness, just as we now see you, may be preserved for us and for our children.

I need not assure you that the suggestion was received with cordial approbation. Before any general action was taken towards procuring the means of carrying it into effect, — provided your consent could be obtained, — a classmate,

who sat at my right hand, whispered to me his desire, on account of his deep sense of gratitude to you, to be allowed to furnish the sum necessary to obtain a portrait on behalf of the class, and to present the picture to the Massachusetts Historical Society. He immediately gave me an order for an amount more than sufficient; and, requesting me to conceal his name for the present, authorized me to announce to the class that the subscription was complete, and afterwards to take any steps that might appear to me proper towards attaining the desired end.

What step should I take other than that of writing to yourself, dear sir, frankly stating the whole truth as to the feeling cherished and expressed towards you by the first class which graduated under your fostering influence, confessing the generous rivalry which exists among us in honoring and loving your name, and praying you not to deny the boon which we solicit with one consent?

With lasting respect, &c.,

Your friend and servant,

CHANDLER ROBBINS.

P. S. — I ought to add, that my friend proposed to give the portrait to the Historical Society because I mentioned to him that its halls would be an appropriate place for it, and that I knew that a strong desire was felt among its associates to obtain the likeness of its oldest member.

Rev. CHANDLER ROBBINS, D.D.

DEAR SIR, — I cannot sufficiently express my grateful sense of the respectful remembrance of me by the class of 1829, nor of the consenting spirit in which you have communicated their expression of it. The existence of such a feeling in such a body of men is honor enough. No material token can add to its value. It was one of the felicities of my connection with Harvard University in 1829, that the leading

class consisted of young men qualified and willing to give a favorable tone to the seminary, and a promise of an honorable and useful course of life, which in after-time they nobly fulfilled. At this day, I have the happiness to witness the realization of that promise, in seeing among their number ornaments of every profession; lights of the judicial bench, both state and national; diversified genius in the walks of literature; and a master-spirit in the abstrusest of all the sciences. Be assured, sir, that indications of regard and respect from such men sink deep into the heart, from which they can never be obliterated.

The subject of the portrait requires consideration and consultation, on which I shall hope for an interview with you this evening, or any other which your engagements may permit.

Respectfully your friend and servant,

JOSIAH QUINCY.

No. 5, PARK STREET, 18th January, 1858.

On motion of Mr. SAVAGE, it was unanimously *Voted*, That the thanks of the Massachusetts Historical Society be presented to the class of graduates at Harvard College in 1829 for their present of the portrait of the Hon. Josiah Quincy; under whose happy auspices, as President of that Institution, they were the first to partake the graces of his official benediction; and that their gift, this day received, is accepted with the highest satisfaction, as a faithful likeness of the oldest member of our Society, which he has honored for more than sixty years, and as coming, in token of respect for him, from the first company of his academical disciples, including so distinguished ornaments in each of the learned professions, and envied only as being the precursors of that successive renown, which in the annual

harvests of that blessed university, for sixteen following years, extended the prosperity of their native land, and enhanced the embellishment of the republic of letters, the common mother of us all.

Mr. WASHBURN, from the Committee appointed to represent the Society before a Committee of the Legislature to which was referred the memorial of this Society, relating to a petition of the Historic-Genealogical Society for a change of its corporate name, made a report of the doings of the Committee in discharging the duty assigned to them; in the course of which, he read a sketch of the arguments used on the occasion of the hearing at the State House before the Joint Standing Committee on Education.

On motion of Mr. LOTHROP, *Voted*, That the Committee be requested to prepare a minute and extended account, in writing, of the remarks made by them before the Legislative Committee, for preservation or publication, as the Standing Committee may direct.

On motion of Mr. R. FROTHINGHAM, jun., it was unanimously *Voted*, That the thanks of the Society be presented to the Committee appointed to take charge of our late memorial, for their valuable services; and that the President be requested to communicate to our respected senior member the grateful acknowledgments of his associates for his efficient personal services in preventing the meditated infringement upon our old corporate name.

Mr. SAVAGE presented, from a lady in Europe, a copy of the "Haarlemsche Courant" of the 8th of January, 1856, being a reprint, with the same types originally

used, of the "Haarlem Courant" of the 8th of January, 1656, printed in Haarlem for Abraham Casteleyne, in the house of his father, Vincent Casteleyne, on the Market Place, in the chapel. It has the following item of American news: —

"PLYMOUTH, 22d December, 1655. — Three Dutch vessels, pressed by bad weather, and coming from New Netherlands, have run in here. They are said to have conquered again, in that country, the Fort Catamirus, and all the fortifications which the Swedes there had taken from us; and to have delivered of that nation the whole river, from the head to its mouth. The said vessels bring with them the person who was the commander of the Swedes."

SPECIAL MEETING, MARCH 26.

The Society held a special meeting on Friday evening, March 26, at the house of N. I. Bowditch, Esq., No. 9, Pemberton Square; the President, Hon. ROBERT C. WINTHROP, in the chair.

The meeting was called to order at eight o'clock.

The President stated, that a box of books, which had been sent to the Society several months ago by William Winthrop, Esq., American consul at Malta, had at length arrived. The vessel, which had not been heard from for a long time, had put into St. Thomas in distress, and reached this port yesterday. The consignee of the vessel had immediately forwarded the box to the library, without charge for freight or truckage.

The President had examined the books, and presented a paper, giving an account of the most important volumes.

The Librarian communicated a letter from Mr. Atkins, Record Commissioner of Nova Scotia; and moved that a set of the Society's Collections be presented to the library of the Legislative Assembly of Nova Scotia.

The motion was accepted.

Mr. FELTON presented a pamphlet entitled "Washington and his Army, during their March through and return to New Jersey in December, 1776, and January, 1777; being an Address read before the Literary and Philosophical Society of New Jersey, by C. C. Haven, one of its Vice-Presidents."

Mr. Felton stated that Mr. Haven had occupied some of his leisure time in topographical investigations of the military movements of that period, and in collecting local and traditional information, by which he had been able to throw much valuable light on points which had been left obscure by historians. Especially was this the case with regard to the battle of the Assumpink, which intervened between the capture of the Hessians and the attack on the British at Princeton, and which Mr. Haven regarded as of much greater importance than was commonly known. He had also explained, more clearly than before, the circumstances of Washington's brilliant strategy, by which he defeated the over-confident generalship of Lord Cornwallis, who had been stopped on his way to Europe, and sent back to the command of the British forces, after the capture of the Hessians.

Mr. Felton informed the meeting that he had lately enjoyed the pleasure of passing a day at Trenton, and of going over the ground of these memorable transactions under the instructive guidance of Mr. Haven, who had shown the most exact topographical knowledge, and explained to him all the movements in the town of Trenton, at the bridge over the Assumpink, and on the other side of that little river where Washington had his head-quarters. He took the visitor to a small house, now occupied by the clergyman of a German society, in one of the lower rooms of which — a very small and low apartment — Washington held the memorable council of war at which the nocturnal march upon Princeton was determined on. The room remains unchanged in form. The little round table at which Washington and his officers held that eventful council, and on which the candle was left burning when the council broke up, is still preserved, in the possession of a most respectable family in Trenton. The candle, as it burned down, left its traces upon the table; which are still to be seen. Some particulars were communicated, now first ascertained, by Mr. Haven with regard to Colonel Rahl, the commander of the Hessians, and the manner in which he passed the night previous to Washington's attack.

It appears, that, being fond of cards and punch, he had joined a small party at a whist-table, with a large punch-bowl at hand, and had given strict orders that he should not be interrupted. A letter which had been sent to warn him of the movements of his assailants, after having been conveyed to him with difficulty, was

placed in his hands by a servant as he was about to deal the cards; and, not being deemed of immediate consequence, was thrust into his pocket, and forgotten.

Under these circumstances, he was first admonished of danger by the sound of the enemy's cannon.

Mr. Felton then alluded briefly, but with great force and animation, to the recent honors emulously bestowed on the character of Washington, — to the Biography by Washington Irving, the Eulogy by Mr. Everett, and the bronze statue, recently inaugurated at Richmond, by Crawford; and to the painful and offensive contrast presented by the publication, just at the same time, of Mr. Thackeray's untrue and wholly unjustifiable representation of Washington, in his novel under the name of the "Virginians."

Mr. R. FROTHINGHAM, jun., read to the Society several extracts from "Phineas Pratt's Narrative," which is to appear in the forthcoming volume of the Society's Collections; accompanying the reading with explanatory remarks.

The President read an interesting correspondence between Governor Bowdoin and General Lafayette from the papers of the former, which are now in Mr. Winthrop's possession.

On motion of Mr. LIVERMORE, it was *Voted*, That the President be requested to make a special acknowledgment of the very valuable donation to the Society's library recently received from William Winthrop, Esq., of Malta.

Mr. BRIGHAM presented to the Society, as a donation from George Gardner, Esq., a valuable collection of

original papers relating to the history of the Town House in Boston.

Whereupon it was *Voted*, That the thanks of the Society be communicated to Mr. Gardner for his highly acceptable contribution to its archives.

Among the papers comprised in Mr. Gardner's donation are the following: —

Subscriptions for the building of ye Towne house.

Whereas thear is giuen a Considerable sume by Capt: Keyn towards the Building of a towne house wch sume will not attaine the Building wch he mentioneth in his Will, now Considering the vsefulnes of such a Structure wee whose names are vnder written doe ingage our selues our heires executors for to giue towards the Building of such a house and also a Conditt in the Market place the seuerall sumes vnder written: —

paid	Robert Raynals	1— 0 . 0
paid	John Lake	01—10 . 00
paid	Robert Sanderson	01—00 . 00
paid	Raphfe Mason	01—00— 0
paid	Richard Carter by goodman Baker	01—00— 0
paid	Mr John Anderson	02—00— 0
paid	Nathaniell: Greene	01—10 . 0
paid	Joseph Rocke six pounds	06—00— 0
paid	Gammaliel Waite	01—00—00
	Mr Ransford	01—00—00
paid	John Shaw fisherman	00—10—00
paid	Mical Willis cutler	01—00—00
	Thomas Leader	00—10—00
paid	William Whitwel	01—10—00
paid	Joseph Moore	01—00—00
paid	Bartholomew Barloe	01—00—00
paid	Hene Williams	02—00—00
	Marke Hams	01—00—00
paid	John Sweete	02—00—00

paid	John farnam in worke or other pay	01—00—00
paid	Tho: Clarke in Bondes at springe	10—00—00
paid	Evan Thomas will pay in literedg	01—10—00
paid	John Baker	01—10— 0
paid	John Lewes	1— 0— 0
	Deacon Trusdell	
paid	M[r] Dauid Eavens p[r] Cap[t] Oliuer	2 . 00—00
paid	William Browne	2 . 10 . 00
paid	William Beamslleay	01—00—00
paid	Zakary Phillips	01—00—00
paid	Willm Wenborne	01—00—00
paid	William Cotton	01—10—00
paid	Alexander Becks	00—05—00
paid	John Richards three pounds	03—00—00
paid	Edward Lane p[r]mise to pay by the hands of Lei[t] Rich. Cooke fiue pounds and tenn shillings I say	5 . 10[s]
paid	M[r] Bishop	2 . 00— 0
	M[rs] Richards Re 10[s]	1—10— 0
paid	Alex: Adames promis	01—10—00
	M[r] Edward Belcher p[r] M[r] Hill	10—00—00
paid	Deacon Trusdell	01—00—00
pd	William Brenton in [ ] . . .	10—00—00
paid	Jo Checkley	02—10— 0
	Simon Lynde Fiue pownds	£5 „ „
paid	Henry Blake	02—10— 0
paid	M[r] Henry Webb	20— 0— 0
paid	Capte Pendleton	05— 0— 0
pd	Richard Taylor	00—15— 0
	John Parker Shewmaker	01—00— 0
paid	Abraham Busby	02—10— 0
	M[r] Webb Shewmaker	00—10— 0
paid	M[r] Houchin	05—00—00
paid	M[r] Alfford	01—10—00

Power Conferred by the Comittee for the Town house — 1657.

Wee whose names are vnder wrighten having full power given vs by the Town of Boston to Agree with workmen, & in their behalfe to Engadge the Town, In the Payment of any sum

or sums for the building Erecting & Compleating of A house for the Town both for the forme & dimentions &c. according as we shall Judge meet, They the s^{d} Towne having Engadged themselves to own & stand by vs and performe what promises Covenants or Engadgm^{ts} wee should make in order to the accomplishing of the premises, And to facillitate the s^{d} worke we the s^{d} subscribed doe make choyce of Mr Edward Hutchinson & John Hull in o^{r} behalfe to Agree & Compound with workmen & Engadge paym^{t} in everie respect for the s^{d} worke & we doe hereby oblidge o^{r} selves to stand by, own, & performe what the s^{d} M^{r} Ed: Hutchinson & Jno Hull soe deputed shall doe or Engadge themselves in as iff it was the personall act of everie one off vs & heervnto we subscribe o^{r} hands, by this binding o^{r} selves likewise to own what the s^{d} prtyes have allridy done in the s^{d} worke signed this 31 of the 6th month 1657.

Townesmen / *Comisioners*
THO: MARSHALL
SAMUELL COLE
WILLIAM PADDY
JOSH: SCOTTOW
JER: HOWCHIN.

Agreem^{t} for the Town House — 1657.

BOSTON August 1. 1657.

Wee whose Names are vnder wrighten Being chosen by & in behalfe of the Town of Boston, to bargain & Contract with some able workemen about A house for the Town, we have Bargained & Contracted, & by these presents doe bargain & Covenant with Thomas Joy and Bartholomew Bernad of Boston; & the s^{d} Thomas Joy & Barth Bernad, are heerby bound & doe oblidge themselves vnto the s^{d} Town of Boston (& in vn[to] In their behalfe) that they will Prepare & Erect, a very substantiall and Comely building In the place Appointed by the s^{d} Town; The dimentions of wch Edifice shall be sixty six foot in Length, and thirty six foot in Breadth from out side to outside, set vpon twenty one Pillers of full ten foot high between

Pedestall & Capitall, & well brased all four waies, placed vpon foundation of stone in the bottome. The wholl Building to Jetty over three foot without the Pillers everie way: The height of the s^d^ House to be ten foot betwixt Joynts above the Pillers, and a halfe storie above that, with three gable Endes over it vpon each side: A walke vpon the Top fourteen or 15 foote wide with two Turretts, & turnd Balasters and railes, round about the walke according to A modell or draught Presented to vs, by the s^d^ Tho: Joy, & Barth: Bernad. The s^d^ Tho: Joy & Barth: Bernad Likewise, finding all things necisarie and meet for the s^d^ Building, viz: Timber in in everie respect & of everie sort, substantiall & meet according to Proportion & Art, Plank for the sides & ends three Inch thick,* well groved one into another, and into the timbers allso an Inch and halfe; well plained & smoothed one Both sides, two Inch plank for the Lower floor, and full Inch for the vpper floor, Both smoothed, and vpon the walk duble boarded and well groved; the Rooff well boarded & shingled, with gutters sufficiently made.

Bringing all to the Place, Erecting, finishing & Compleating the whole Edifice viz The Frame, foundations, Floores, staires (viz Two pair halfe paced staires & turnd staires vp into the walke) doores, window Cases & Casements, mantle peeces, Inclosures, Pertitions † &c The wholl Edifice to be Erected, by the thirty daye of the fourth month called June next ensuing the date heeroff; and Covered & shingled within six weekes after that. The Town finding all the Iron worke, as nailes hookes hinges &c. glass with glasing & Lead for the Gutters masonrie worke as the chimnies, foundation of the Pillers with stone brick & Lime belonging to the same the affo^r^s^d^ Tho: & Barth: all the other worke as affor^sd^ The Town finding help at the raysing.

* Only we alow of Two Inch plank for the sids & ends above the Plates & beames.

† There is to be both Roomes from the chimnies closed one both sides and one Cross partition in one of the Roomes; beside the stair Case.

In consideration of the premises we doe heerby oblidge ourselves (according to order & in behalfe of the s^{d} Town of Boston affors^{d}) To give & Assigne over vnto the s^{d} Tho: Joy & Bartholl: Bernad, or to either of them or their assignes the three Hund: Pounds wch is that Part of the Legacy of Capt Robt Keyne (deceased) designed & bequeathed vnto the s^{d} Town in his Last will for ther vse, and also one hund. Pound more we heerby oblidge o^{r} selves to Pay or Cause to be paied vnto the s^{d} Thomas & Bartholomew or their Assignes In good English goods at prise Currant, and likewise to doe our vttmost that one fiffty pound of this above mentioned paym^{t} (viz out of the thre Hund^{d}) may be made in mony for the more lively cavsing an end of the affo^{r} s^{d} worke.

The Time of wch Payment shall be as followeth viz: one Hund. Pound at the Bringing of the Timber to the Place A seccond Hund: at the raysing A third Hund: at the Inclosure & Covering A fourth at the finishing & Compleating vnto all these premises aboves^{d} we doe heerby Joyntly & severaly mutualy & Interchangeably bind o^{r}selves by o^{r} hands & seales this first of August 1657.

We doe also engadge that the three Hund: pound in the Legacy aboves^{d} shall be made good vnto the s^{d} workmen Thomas & Bartholomew.

Wittneses heer vnto

JOSEPH NEWGATE
JAMES BROWNE
HENRY POWNING

EDWARD HUTCHINSON [seal.]
JOHN HULL. [seal.]

Relating to ye Town House Rents. Read March 10th 1711–12.

Wheras the Rents reserved to the Town of Boston for several spare Rooms in, under, and Adjoyning to the late Town House beside all rooms made use of there for Publick Occasions, did according to the Rates they were lett, or might have been Lett at amount to Eighty pounds P^{r} annum.

And the Great and Gen^{ll} Court or Assembly of this Province

haveing lately directed, That there be a House built in or neer the place where the Old Town House stood, For Publick meetings on Civill Occasions, For Province County and Town, Viz^{t} For the Meeting of the Gen^{ll} Assembly, The holding of Councills and Courts of Justice and Town Meetings, the Charge therof to be born the One halfe by the Province, the Other halfe by the Town of Boston and County of Suffolk in Equall proportion, unto which proposal the Inhabitants of Boston have Voted their Concurrance.

And since there is prospect of as great if not greater improvem^{ts} and advantage by such spare room in the s^{d} new building now to be Erected, it may not be unseasonable for the Inhabitants of this Town now to make Sutable provision to secure that priviledge and benefitt to themselves and their successors.

And altho other Arguments might be of weight for their being so benefitted, Yet rather then forego and loose the same, May it not be adviseable for them to agree upon bearing some Additional Charge in ye s^{d} building as an Equivalent, That so they may be thereby Effectually Intitulled to the benefit and improvement of all such rooms and spaices in under and adjoyning to the s^{d} New building which shall be conveniently capable of being inclosed and Improved for distinct uses, and otherwise not needfull to be made use of for those afore mentioned Intentions proposed by the Gen^{ll} Court, and thereby to Lessen the Charge of the Province, Town and County in their respective proportions as aforesaid. The which additionall Charge, together with the Charge of Incloseing and fitting of shops &c. there, may (if the Town sees meet) to very good advantage be defrayd out of that their money wch is the Effects of Lands sold and in Equity ought to be so layd out as to raise and perpetuate an income to the Town.

And in case sutable Application be made to the Gen^{ll} Court on the behalfe of this Town relating to the premisies, under the consideration of their Excessive growing Charge & Ex-

pences, & their so great a loss by the Late Fire, & that the Late Town-House wch was built at the Charge of ye Inhabitants of this Town was for neer fifty years past made use of for all Publiek Occasions wthout any other Charge to the Public then that for some of the Later years they have born part of ye Charge of ye Repaires.

And that the Town of Boston being the true and proper Owners of all that Land on wch the said New building is now to be ereeted. It is presumed that they will readily agree unto so just and reasonable a proposal.

Proposed By Joseph Prout Read at ye begining of ye Town meeting ye 10th of March 1711–12.

Gen^{ll} Court directions ab^{t} building a Town House — 1711.

1711 Octo. Committee Appointed by the Genl Court viz Elisha Hutchinson Samuel Sewall Nathan^{l} Payn & Thomas Noyes Esq^{rs} of the Council, Samuel Appleton, Josiah Chapin, John Clark & James Warren Esq^{rs} Maj^{r} Thomas Fitch, Capt Simon Davis & Capt Samuel Phipps of the House of Representatives.

The Above Committee Advise that there be a house built in or near the place where the old Town house stood for the uses mentioned in the Memorial as convenient as may be without incomoding the street the Breadth not to Exceed thirty six feet the Length so as to be Convenient for the Ends mentioned in the Addresse. That a Committee be Appointed by this Court to take Care for the Building as speedily & prudently as may be, The Charge thereof to be born the one half by the Province the other halfe by the Town of Boston & County of Suffolk in Equal proportion.

By ord^{r} of the Major part of the Committee.

Elisha Hutchinson.

November 10 1711 Read & Accepted And a Committee Raised and Directed to Advise with his Excellency and sueh

skilful Gent^{n} as they may think fit to be Consulted with about the Model of the House.

Copy of the Minutes

Is^{A} ADDINGTON *Secry.*

NOTE. That the House is for Publick Meetings, on Civil Occasions; for the Province, County & Town, vizt for the Meeting of the General Assembly The Holding of Councils, and Courts of Justice and Town meeting.

In accordance with a vote of the Society, passed at their stated meeting, March 11, the speech of the Hon. Josiah Quincy before the Committee of the Massachusetts Legislature to whom was referred the petition of the New-England Historic-Genealogical Society, and the remonstrance of the Massachusetts Historical Society, is here printed: —

SPEECH OF THE HON. JOSIAH QUINCY.

GENTLEMEN, — I regret the necessity which compels me to appear on this occasion. I have arrived at a period of life at which it is becoming and wise to abstain from mingling in the controversies of the day, for which I have as little inclination as comparative power. But a Society of which I am the oldest member has seen fit, without any thought or wish of mine, to call upon me for this service; and, after reflection, I have not found sufficient cause to justify me in declining. Having been admitted into it in the year 1797, and been acquainted with all the original founders of it, the opinion seems to have been entertained, that my services might be useful on this occasion.

At first view, to a thoughtless mind, and one not acquainted with the circumstances which influence the character, power,

and convenience of individuals and societies, the point in controversy might appear strange and somewhat ludicrous. Two Societies, of respectable standing, are in contest about a *name;* the one striving to get, the other striving to retain a name it has exclusively possessed more than *sixty-four* years without interference. But names are things, — sometimes, in their application to human character, very serious things, — and, in respect of societies, may, by identity with some other, affect both their interest and convenience.

The Society I represent has been, as I have said, known to the world, upwards of sixty-four years, by the name of the Massachusetts Historical Society. No other association of men ever thought of assuming it until about twelve years ago, when the Society now petitioning for the same name was formed, with a name approximating, but not identical with, that of the Society I now represent. It called itself *The New-England Historic-Genealogical Society*, — a name long enough, one would suppose, to satisfy the taste or the appetite of any human being, or of any association of human beings, were they Spaniards or Frenchmen. After enjoying this name for twelve years without question or molestation, they suddenly find it is not long enough; and come to the Legislature of Massachusetts, almost with tears in their eyes, to lengthen it out by adding AL to historic, so that they may be hereafter known as *The New-England Historical Genealogical Society.* Was ever a legislature called upon before to legislate upon a subject so small and so trivial? Nothing is wanted by these petitioners to make them perfectly happy and great, but the addition-*al* to their already sesquipedalian name. In other words, all they want is precisely the addition of that single element which now distinguishes that Society from ours. Unless there is some hidden hope or anticipated advantage concealed under this desired addition, the desire can have no other origin than idiosyncrasy, like that of the frog, who thought that, by a little swelling, he would grow into, or be mistaken for, something very great.

But, to treat the subject seriously, gentlemen, can it be for the interest of either of these Societies, or for the advantage of the public, that the name by which two important Societies are known should be identical? For, grant the prayer of this petition, and, notwithstanding the supererogatory matter with which their name is loaded, in general and popular opinion there will be two historical societies, bearing the same name, in Massachusetts. Is this for the interest and convenience of the State or its citizens? Will this long-tailing of the word *historic* increase that Society's power, spirit, or usefulness?

It may aid you in deciding this question to possess a short sketch of the proceedings of this Society and its origin, as I have received the accounts from others, and believe in their substantial correctness. The Massachusetts Historical Society was, by its Act of Incorporation, restricted to *sixty* resident members. In the original draught of the Association, before its incorporation, its resident members were restricted to *thirty;* not from any desire of exclusiveness, but as I have heard, if I mistake not, Dr. Belknap, the real founder of the Society, himself say, to compel the Society to choose only men adapted and disposed to become active workers in that field; in order that it should not be tempted to elect members for the sake of bestowing upon them *a feather*, and become pursy and heavy by numbers, without proportionate activity, and power of progress. The number was raised to *sixty* by the Legislature, without, if not contrary to, the wishes of the original associates; at least, so I have always understood. With the number of sixty, the Society labored during more than fifty years, published about thirty volumes, and obtained a character and celebrity which rendered admission into it a subject of desire, especially by those who had congenial historical sympathies. In process of time, men of this class arose in Massachusetts, adapted and disposed to unite in the same labors, extremely desirous to become members of the Society, but into which they could not enter on account

of the restriction contained in the Act of Incorporation. Men of this description gradually multiplied. Some of these, who hoped for admission, were disappointed when vacancies occasionally happened, and which were filled by others. Some of these were said to have had the mortification of being rejected when others were elected. With wishes and feelings of this kind, the Society now petitioning for an addition to its chartered name, naturally, properly, and wisely originated. There was and could be no possible objection to it. Members of the Massachusetts Historical Society hailed it as a co-laborer in the same field: some of them joined it. Nor was there any thought or feeling or question concerning its tendency to any crossing of interests with the Massachusetts Historical Society suggested, until, in addition to New-England Genealogical, they inserted *historic* into their nomenclature of objects. Friendly suggestions are stated to have been made to some of the projectors of the new Society, that this name might lead to some mistake or confusion; but without effect. It was said that no such danger was to be apprehended; that they had not taken the name of *historical;* that the word *historic* was, in their name, associated with *genealogical*, to which it was applicable alone, and not intended to embrace any general historical scope. Though not satisfied with these explanations, the members of the Massachusetts Historical Society were compelled to be silent; for the names were not entirely identical. Apprehension of some inconvenience was, however, entertained, from the proximity of the names in this respect. Accordingly, as is set forth in the memorial of the Massachusetts Historical Society, it can be proved, that the name the new Society already bears has occasioned many inconveniences to both Societies; that they have been confounded with each other, both at the post-office and in the public mind; communications, and contributions of pamphlets and of books, have been so addressed from a distance as to leave a doubt for which Society they were intended. Under

such circumstances, is it possible that the Legislature of Massachusetts can think it wise or just to increase these inconveniences by making the names of these Societies, in the manner proposed, identical?

It is proper here to ask, Why did not that Society originally assume, and ask the Legislature in their Act of Incorporation for, the same name for which they now petition? Plainly for the reason,—there could be no other, — that the Legislature of that day would have seen the impropriety, and anticipated the inconvenience, of incorporating two Societies with names whose principal elements were identical. The Historical Society would have then, in such case, unquestionably remonstrated, and as unquestionably would have been successful.

The next step indicates very clearly, that there was somewhere, among the members of that Society, a disposition to *assume* the very name for it which they had not received from the Legislature, and for which they did not originally even dare to ask. For, almost immediately after the Act of Incorporation of the new Society had been obtained, one of its original founders, and, if report says true, the principal objector to its present name, published a periodical, which, to every reasonable mind, must, under the circumstances, be regarded as the act of the whole Society, which, instead of taking its corporate name, at once, in the very face of the Act of Incorporation, assumed the name for which they now petition, and called itself "The *New-England Historical Genealogical Register;*" plainly evidencing, that it was early in the intention of that Society to assume a name which the Legislature had not granted, and for which they did not originally dare to ask. Now, is it possible that the Legislature of Massachusetts will sanction a name thus assumed under such circumstances, not only without, but in defiance of, their authority?

It is now proper to inquire, What are the grave, solid reasons on which these petitioners rest their hopes of success? Fortu-

nately, there can be no doubt on this subject. The Massachusetts Historical Society happily enjoy the advantage which the scriptural patriarch so earnestly desired, "Oh that my enemies had written a book!" The petitioners have written a book, setting forth those reasons in all their power and strength. "1st, *The desired name is in better taste and more euphonious than their corporate title.*" Grant that it is so. What then? Was not taste and euphony as well known and as justly appreciated when their Act of Incorporation was petitioned for and granted as it is at this day? Why did they accept a charter-name which was in bad taste and so cacophonious? The reason has been already explained. They did not dare to ask for that which they now desire, knowing that it would not be granted. Yet that, at the moment they accepted this cacophonious name, and one in such bad taste, they knew and intended, at some propitious time, if possible, to get rid of it, and assume that which the old Society has so long possessed, is apparent from the fact, that they did then immediately, though unauthorized by the Legislature, assume it, and, by this public assumption, have unquestionably contributed to produce that confusion in the public mind concerning the two Societies which has already occasioned so much inconvenience.

"2d, *It corresponds with the title of the periodical issued by the Society.*" Here it will be observed, that this periodical is openly avowed to be the work of the Society; and thus they derive an argument from their own unwarranted assumption. Acknowledging the inconvenience to the public their assumption has occasioned, they make their own wrong the ground of its continuance and of your sanction of it; making their contempt of the legislative act a reason and groundwork of legislative favor. To say the least, there is a boldness in this argument somewhat original, and characteristic of their whole proceedings. The last ground on which they rest their petition is of the same extraordinary type: — "3d, *It is the name by which their Society is generally designated and known.*" In other

words, having taken upon themselves a name which did not belong to them, having persevered in the use of it in open contempt of the name given them by the Legislature, they ask that now, when the inconvenience they have thus produced is felt and acknowledged, it should be publicly sanctioned, and that this inconvenience should be made permanent. Can it be possible that such an argument can receive one moment's sanction from the Legislature? This little book, or pamphlet, from which these weighty reasons for granting their petitions have been abstracted, has been, I understand, put into the hands of every member of the Legislature, — a sort of log-rolling emissary, intended to do its work out of doors and in the lobbies, where the real grounds of opposition to it cannot reach, and will be unknown. Now, these grounds are, that inconvenience has already been experienced, and more may be hereafter anticipated. This inconvenience was, in fact, anticipated originally, when the new Society inserted *historic* among their names, and was on that account objected to, yet adopted by them notwithstanding this objection, they maintaining that no such inconvenience could occur, because the name was not identical with ours. And yet, with a full knowledge of these apprehensions, they immediately, in a publication under their sanction, drop the incorporated name, and take the particular element which made the names of the two Societies identical, and out of which all the inconveniences complained of have arisen. Can such proceedings deserve or receive the sanction of the Legislature of Massachusetts?

In justice to the petitioning Society, I ought to say, that the object petitioned for is far from being the unanimous wish of the members of it. Many of its members see the subject in the light in which it is viewed and here presented by the Massachusetts Historical Society, and feel the force of the objections to the prayer of their petition.

Finally, gentlemen, is it for the interest or honor of the State, that the names of two Societies, having both important

bearings upon the history of the country, should be, in their principal element, so identical as to create inconvenience to them, and confusion in the public mind? Shall not a Society which owes its origin to such names as Jeremy Belknap, George Richards Minot, John Eliot, and James Sullivan, be permitted to enjoy for ever, without obstruction, the name they originally assumed?

PROCEEDINGS

COMMEMORATIVE OF

THOMAS DOWSE,

AT

THE MUSIC HALL, BOSTON,

DEC. 9, 1858.

At a Special Meeting of the Massachusetts Historical Society, Dec. 21, 1858, the following Resolution was unanimously adopted: —

"*Resolved*, That the thanks of the Massachusetts Historical Society be presented to their distinguished associate, the Hon. Edward Everett, for the interesting, instructive, and eloquent Eulogy pronounced by him, at their request, on the evening of the 9th inst., on the late Thomas Dowse; and that he be respectfully requested to furnish a copy for publication."

[In order that all the Proceedings of the Society relating to the Dowse Donations may be included in one volume, Mr. Everett's Eulogy, with the Introductory Address of the President (Mr. Winthrop), is here printed.]

INTRODUCTORY ADDRESS,

BY THE HON. ROBERT C. WINTHROP.

After an impressive prayer had been offered by the senior clerical member of the Society (the Rev. William Jenks, D.D.), the President addressed the audience as follows: —

It may not be inappropriate for me to remark, ladies and gentlemen, in the brief opening which is all that belongs to me on this occasion, that four times only, — during the nearly threescore years and ten which have elapsed since their original organization in 1790, — that four times only, I believe, have the Massachusetts Historical Society been assembled, as they now are, for any purpose of public and formal commemoration.

On the 23d of October, 1792, a discourse was delivered before them by the Rev. Dr. Belknap, on the completion of the third century since the discovery of America by Christopher Columbus.

On the 22d of December, 1813, a discourse was delivered before them, on the one hundred and ninety-third anniversary of the landing of the Pilgrim Fathers, by the late venerable Judge Davis.

On the 29th of May, 1843, a discourse was delivered

before them, on the second centennial anniversary of the old New-England Confederation, by the late illustrious John Quincy Adams.

On the 31st of October, 1844, a discourse was delivered before them, on the completion of the first half-century since their own incorporation, by Dr. John Gorham Palfrey, who, we are glad to remember, is still living and laboring in our chosen field, and whose History of New England we are at this moment awaiting from the press with so much of eager interest and expectation.

And now, once more, we are assembled here this evening, with these distinguished and welcome guests around us, to listen to our honored associate, Mr. Everett, while in our behalf, and in kind compliance with our request, he pays a tribute, such as he alone can pay, to one of our most recent and most munificent benefactors.

We are not unmindful, in assembling for this purpose, that our old parent Historical Society, the mother of all in America, has been indebted heretofore to more than one most liberal benefactor for the means of carrying forward the cherished objects for which it was instituted. Its library, its cabinet, the halls it is privileged to occupy, — overhanging the ancient sepulchres of so many of the Massachusetts Fathers, — the four and thirty volumes of its published Collections, all bear manifold and abundant testimony to the generous contributions of its founders and friends.

There are those, I rejoice to say, yet among the living, and some of them within the sound of my voice at this moment, for whose pecuniary aid or personal service, in

many an hour of need, we can hardly be too grateful. May the day be still distant which shall unseal our lips by sealing their own, and which shall take off the injunction, which nothing but death can dissolve, against making them the subjects of public eulogy!

But no considerations of delicacy forbid the open acknowledgment of our obligations to those distinguished Governors of Massachusetts, and earliest Presidents of our Society, — James Sullivan and Christopher Gore, — who, however widely they may have differed about the politics of the day in which they lived, forgot all other rivalries in the cause in which we are engaged, and emulated each other in generous efforts for its promotion.

Nor can any such consideration restrain the expression of our gratitude to the late excellent Samuel Appleton, to whom we owe the establishment of a noble fund for procuring, preserving, and publishing the materials of American history.

And nothing, certainly, could excuse us for omitting an opportunity like the present, to make still more particular and emphatic mention of Dr. Jeremy Belknap, as one pre-eminently entitled to our grateful remembrance and regard. Foremost among the founders of our Society, his labors for its advancement, and his contributions to its archives, ceased only with his life; and now that more than half a century has passed away since that valuable and venerable life was brought to a close, we have again been called to a fresh recognition and a renewed admiration of his unwearied devotion to the objects for which we are associated, by the

rich and varied treasures, from his own original collection, which have been so thoughtfully and liberally added to our library and cabinet by his esteemed and respected daughter. Coming to us, within a few months past, through the hands of our accomplished associate, Mr. Ticknor, and carefully collated and arranged, as they already have been, by our untiring coadjutor, Mr. Charles Deane, they will form at once a precious addition to our archives, and a most interesting memorial of Dr. Belknap and his family.

But, while we can never forget our indebtedness to these earlier friends and benefactors of our Society, we are here to-night to acknowledge a gift, which must ever stand by itself in our annals. We are here to-night to commemorate a giver, whose remarkable qualities and career would alone have entitled him to no common tribute of respect.

And I know not, my friends, how I can better discharge the duty which now devolves on me, as the organ of this Society, of introducing to you at once the subject and the orator of the occasion, than by holding up before you this ponderous volume, and by telling you at least one of the circumstances under which it originally came into my possession.

It is the first volume of a sumptuous folio edition of Purchas's Pilgrims, printed in London in the year 1625, which was placed in my hands by Mr. Dowse himself, on the 30th day of July, 1856, and which contains an inscription which will speak for itself: —

"CAMBRIDGE, July 30, 1856.

"This volume, 'Purchas his Pilgrims,' being numbered 812 in the Catalogue now in the press of Messrs. John Wilson and Son, is delivered by me, on this thirtieth day of July, 1856, to the Hon. Robert C. Winthrop, President of the Massachusetts Historical Society, as an earnest and evidence of my having given the whole of my library to said Massachusetts Historical Society, — the books to be preserved for ever in a room by themselves, and only to be used in said room.

"THOMAS DOWSE.

"In presence of

"O. W. WATRISS.
GEORGE LIVERMORE."

It is not for me, my friends, to attempt any account of the more than five thousand rare and costly volumes of which this was the sample and the earnest. They will be described to you presently by one familiar with them from his youth, and who is far better able to do justice to them than myself. But I may be pardoned for alluding to a single circumstance, which he himself might shrink from recalling.

When admitted into the library of Mr. DOWSE, in company with my valued friend, Mr. George Livermore, to receive this magnificent gift in behalf of our Society, my attention could not fail to be attracted to the one portrait which hung conspicuously upon the walls. Though only an unfinished sketch, it bore evident marks of having come from the hand of that admirable artist, whose name is so proudly associated with the far-famed head of WASHINGTON in the gallery of the Boston Athenæum, — Gilbert Stuart; and it portrayed the features of a youthful student, in all the bloom of his earliest manhood, who, having taken the highest

honors of Harvard at an age when others were still preparing to enter there, was already adorning one of the classical chairs of that venerable university; — lending the highest accomplishments of scholarship and eloquence to elevate the standard of American education, and giving abundant evidence of all those brilliant and surpassing powers which have since been displayed, in so many varied ways, in the service of his fellow-citizens and for the honor of his country.

This, my friends, was the only portrait which Mr. Dowse had admitted to his library; and a most significant indication it was of the estimation in which he held the original.

You will not be surprised, therefore, that when the Massachusetts Historical Society proposed to pay a tribute to the memory of so munificent a benefactor, who lived but a few months after the gift was consummated, they should have eagerly welcomed that handwriting on the wall, and should have turned at once in the direction which it so clearly marked out for them. And it only remains for me to present to you, as I now have the privilege of doing, in all the maturity of his manhood and his fame, the honored original of a portrait, which you will all, I am sure, have anticipated me in saying, is the only unfinished performance which has ever been associated with the name of Edward Everett.

Edward Everett.

EULOGY

ON

THOMAS DOWSE.

BY HON. EDWARD EVERETT.

Mr. President and Gentlemen of the Massachusetts Historical Society, —

We are assembled this evening to pay a long-deferred debt of duty and gratitude to the memory of our greatest benefactor. At the time of the ever-memorable announcement of the donation of his library on the 5th of August, 1856, we expressed our thankfulness in becoming resolutions of acknowledgment. When, a few months afterwards, he was taken from us, we followed him to his last resting-place with unaffected demonstrations of sorrow and respect. When his magnificent library was, after his decease, transferred to the possession of the Society, and opened for consultation and use, we took an appropriate public notice of the interesting and important occasion; and we have now come together to unite in one more demonstration of respect, and one more act of grateful acknowledgment. We have come to gather up the recollections of the diligent, modest, unambitious, but in many respects important and memo-

rable, life; to trace the strongly marked traits of a character, which, in an humble sphere of action, wrought out so much solid good, and appropriated to itself so much of the refinement and culture of the more favored pursuits; to do justice to those pure tastes, refined sympathies, and high aspirations, which, beneath the burden of uncongenial circumstances, seemed hardly to do justice to themselves; in a word, to characterize a representative man, unconsciously such on his own part, and during his life inadequately recognized by his contemporaries.

The events of Mr. Dowse's life were few and simple, of no great interest in themselves, and important only as furnishing the basis and cohesion of that quiet action, by which he carried on the even and beautiful tenor of his existence. He was born in the lower walks of society; one might almost say, the lowest of those removed from actual dependence and penury. He enjoyed scarcely the humblest advantages of education; and was placed in no position to give promise of future eminence, had he been designed and endowed by Providence for an eminent career. He was not favorably situated in early life to engage in any of the pursuits by which men attract notice and earn reputation: but he early entered on a course of manual labor not well adapted to stimulate the mental powers; a career which might be successful, but which in scarce any possible event could lead to distinction. Hugh Miller, a stone-mason in the old red-sandstone quarries of Cromarty, George Stephenson in the depths of the coal mines at Black Callerton, may seem to be placed on the lowest round of the ladder of

advancement; but it was one which led by regular, though at first arduous, ascent to the heights of fame. The young leather-dresser's apprentice could, however successful, scarcely grow up to be any thing but a respectable master-workman. His humble industry, pursued under the livelong disadvantage of a serious bodily infirmity, was crowned with success. The diligence, energy, and intelligence with which he carried on his laborious calling, resulted in the accumulation of a handsome property; of which, from an early period, he began to employ a liberal share, not in the ordinary luxuries of building, equipage, and domestic establishment, but in the gratification of a taste for books, for art, and for Nature in her simpler beauties, and genial, home-bred relations. As his fortune continued to grow, instead of struggling to rise in social position or increased importance in the eyes of the community, he availed himself of his ample means only to redeem added hours from manual labor, in order to devote them to reading. Late in life, he rose, not to the places which a vulgar ambition covets but cannot fill, but from his work-bench to his study-table. The shop-windows were still open beneath his library, though the work was carried on by others in his employ. The decently carved lamb still stood upon its lofty pillar before his door, symbolizing his quiet nature, while it advertised his humble trade, for years after the growing infirmities of age had obliged him to leave hard work to younger hands. Advancing years stole upon him, and still found him occupied with an instructive book; turning a costly volume of engravings, of the beauty of which he had a keen perception;

contemplating with never-cloyed zest the valuable collection of copies in water-colors of the ancient masters, the acquisition of which formed what may be called the fortunate accident of his life; strolling among his flower-beds, listening to the hum of his bees, whom he would not allow to be robbed of their honey; superintending the planting of his shrubbery, and pruning his trees. Under still-increasing infirmities, he reaches, he passes, the accepted term of human life; and the sobered thoughts which suit its decline take more exclusive possession of his mind. He begins to make frequent visits to Mount Auburn, in preparation for that visit on which we bore him company, from which there is no return. Humble mechanic, owing all the solace of his lonely existence to the success with which he had been able to ennoble manual labor by intellectual culture, he thinks it no presumption, toward the close of his life, and when no selfish motive of attracting worldly applause could by possibility be ascribed to the act, to raise at Mount Auburn a simple and solid shaft in honor of his brother-mechanic, — the immortal printer; he digs his own sepulchre at the foot of the monument thus piously erected to the memory of Franklin; bestows his precious library, the fruit of all his labors, the scene of most of his enjoyments, the concentrated essence, so to say, of his existence, on the Massachusetts Historical Society; at their request, yields his placid and venerable features for the first time to the pencil of the artist; and sinks to rest.

Such was our benefactor, whose biography I have substantially exhausted in this prelusive sketch. He

was the seventh of the eight children of Eleazer and Mehitable Dowse; and was born at Charlestown, in Massachusetts, on the 28th of December, 1772. His father was a leather-dresser, and owned a wooden house and a large lot of land nearly opposite to the spot where the church of our respected associate, the Rev. Dr. Ellis, now stands. I do not suppose that it would elevate Thomas Dowse in the estimation of any judicious person to be able to say of him, that he belonged to what is called a distinguished family; on the contrary, it would rob him of much of his merit as a self-made man to trace his fondness for books, and his aptitude for intellectual and artistic culture, either to hereditary tastes or patrimonial advantages of education. Still, however, I have never known a person whose self-reliance was of so austere a cast, that he did not take pleasure, when it was in his power to do so, in tracing his descent from an honored line. It may, therefore, be proper to state, that, though the parents of Mr. Dowse occupied an untitled position at a time when titles were a trifle less shadowy than at the present day, one of his family, Jonathan Dowse, is mentioned in a land-conveyance in Middlesex County, in 1732, with the title of "Honorable." Honorable Jonathans are more plentiful now than then; and I suppose, that, in the first third of the eighteenth century, that designation was confined to members of the Executive Council, or persons in high judicial station, and entitled the individual decorated with it to the decent adornments of a scarlet cloak, white wig, and three-cornered hat. In what capacity Jonathan Dowse was complimented with this distinguished title, — distin-

guished at that time; now rather conferring distinction on the principle that Cassius and Brutus were distinguished at the funeral of Junia, — I am uninformed.

If it were possible to penetrate to the remote and occult sources of temperament and character as developed in after-life, some sensible effect would no doubt be traceable to the influence of stirring, anxious, and disastrous times upon the tenderest years of infancy. Vague but abiding impressions are probably made upon the imagination long before the reasoning faculties begin to act; and, if the influence is one which pervades the whole community, the effect will be seen in the character of the age. It is, I suppose, in this way that we are to explain the appearance of vigorous, high-toned, and resolute generations of men in critical and decisive periods, when great interests are at stake, and mighty energies are in action. The year 1772, in which Thomas Dowse was born, was one of the most important of the momentous years that preceded the Revolution. The mind of the entire community was in a state of intense excitement, fermenting toward the crisis. The domestic circle of his father's house was darkened by the death, in that one year, of three children. The public crisis at length came on; and his parents fled from the flames of their humble dwelling in Charlestown on the ever-memorable 17th of June, 1775: he, a child of two and a half years of age, too young, of course, for a distinct remembrance of the event in after-times; old enough to have retained dark and solemn though indistinct impressions of the anxious haste, the energetic trepidation, the sorrowful parting, the bitter and the tender emotions,

which must pervade a quiet home, surrendered all at once to the worst horrors of war. The nurses in Normandy still awe their restless children by the ominous chant of Malbrook, — a name of terror throughout the cottages of France a century and a half ago, of which the force is not yet expended. Dr. Samuel Johnson, at the same age with Mr. Dowse when his parents fled from Charlestown, was taken to London to be touched for the king's evil by Queen Anne, and retained through life "a sort of solemn recollection of a lady in diamonds, with a long black hood," — a spectral image which no doubt fed his constitutional melancholy. There was a shade of severity in Mr. Dowse's manner which may have had its origin in the impressions produced upon the child's mind by the sorrowful and indignant *hegira* from the flaming streets of Charlestown; kept alive, as those impressions would necessarily be, by the more distinct recollections of the members of his family older than himself.

The family, fleeing from the ashes of their humble dwelling, retreated first for a short time to Holliston, and then to Sherborn, in Middlesex County, where it had been originally established; and here Thomas grew up till he became of age. It was far from being a time of prosperity. The burden of the Revolution, and of the unsettled times that succeeded it, fell heavy upon the land. Eleazer Dowse recommenced the business of a leather-dresser at Sherborn; but it was much if it yielded a frugal support to his family. One incident only, as far as I am aware, has been remembered of the childhood of Thomas; and it was one of two accidents, as they are

called, the one disastrous, the other fortunate, which exercised an important influence over his tastes and occupations. The misfortune took place when he was six years old. It was a fall from an apple-tree, succeeded by a rheumatic fever, which ended in an incurable lameness, with frequently recurring periods of acute suffering throughout his life. Judging him from his appearance at the meridian of his days, when, notwithstanding his lameness, he stood full six feet in height, — I think rather more, — with a frame by nature evidently of an athletic cast; retaining even to the last, as we see in Wight's excellent portrait, distinct traces of a countenance once symmetrical and comely, — it is not difficult to suppose, that as the thoughtful child compared himself with his nimble comrades in boyhood, or as he grew in years with his strenuous companions in later life, something of the bitterness of feeling which clouded Byron's spirit may have stolen over him, and given a sombre tinge to his habitual meditations. At all events, as I knew him, he was a taciturn, lonely, self-reliant man, drawing solitary enjoyment from the deep cold wells of reading and thought.

It is probable, that during the first confinement, caused by the painful accident, and the fever which followed it, in his case, as in that of Scott and so many other intelligent children under similar circumstances, the weary and languishing hours were soothed by the assiduities of mother, sister, and friends reading to him such books — then few and precious — as would amuse the tedium of the sick-chamber, and that his taste for reading began in this way. He had some schooling; but the town-

school in Sherborn, eighty years ago, could have been of very little account. His lameness was the most earnest and successful teacher. The feeble and aching limbs, which prevented his engaging in out-door sports, led him to seek occupation and amusement in books. In one of the few conversations which I ever had with him on this subject, — for, uncommunicative in all things, he was especially so in whatever concerned himself, — he said, that, from his very earliest recollection, he was fond of books, and devoted every shilling that came into his possession to their purchase. When, in after-life, he became acquainted with the writings and history of Sir Walter Scott, he felt himself drawn by sympathy toward him as a fellow-sufferer. "Lameness," he used to say to a young friend, "drove us both to books, — him to making them, and me to reading them." This sympathy led him to procure a bust of Scott, the only one which adorned his library.

But though books, from his childhood, formed the solace of his life, they could not furnish his support. The ample funds, which now exist for the education of meritorious but needy young men, had not then been provided by public and private liberality. The circumstances of his family were not such as to put a college education within his reach. At the proper age, the poor lame boy must begin to learn a trade; and that of a leather-dresser was naturally selected. He had probably begun to work under his father, in the shop and on the farm, as soon as he was able to labor. His taste for reading, as we have seen, was developed still earlier. As he grew up, all his leisure time was devoted to it; and, before

he was eighteen years of age, he had read all the books which he could procure in Sherborn.

He continued to work with his father till he attained his majority; at which time a strong desire possessed him to see the famous places abroad, of which he had learned something from books. To gratify this desire, he gladly accepted the offer of one of his father's friends and neighbors, the captain of a vessel about to sail from Norfolk, in Virginia, to London. He was to get to Norfolk before the vessel sailed, at his own expense. Too poor to accompany the captain by land, he engaged a passage in a coasting vessel bound from Boston to Norfolk. A long-continued east-wind detained the coaster in port, till it was too late to reach Norfolk before the vessel sailed for London. Thomas lost that chance of seeing Europe; and another never offered itself. It was a critical period in his life. The money which he had brought from Sherborn ran low at a boarding-house while the cruel east-wind prevailed; and he was not willing to return, a disappointed adventurer, to his father's door. Seeking employment in the business in which he was brought up, he engaged in the service of Mr. Wait, a wool-puller and leather-dresser at Roxbury, as a journeyman, at twelve dollars a month. He remained in this situation for ten years; and the highest wages he ever received was twenty-five dollars a month.

In 1803, Mr. Dowse, now thirty-one years of age, was enabled, with the assistance of Mr. Wait, to set up in business for himself. In that year he established himself in Cambridgeport; which was beginning sensibly to prosper under the influence of the building of West-

Boston, or, as it is now called, Hancock Bridge. Those who recollect the Port as it was at the beginning of the century will be able to appreciate the forecast which led Mr. Dowse to select it as an advantageous place of business. Few portions of the environs of Boston were, at that time, less attractive. It was near the great centres of interest, literary, commercial, and historical; but it was not of them. In the early settlement of the country, Governor Winthrop's party, as is well known, made its first permanent landing at Charlestown. The communication westward by land, from the spot where they stationed themselves for the summer of 1630, was over Charlestown Neck, and by the old Charlestown road, which now leads to Cambridge Common, and is called Kirkland Street. Along the line of this road there had probably been an Indian trail, which left Cambridgeport quite to the south. Water communication by boats was, in the absence of roads, much resorted to along the coast and up the river. It was, no doubt, the principal mode of conveyance from Charlestown and Boston to Watertown, which began to be settled earlier than Cambridge. The shores of Charles River for a considerable part of the way, along what is now Cambridgeport, were low and wet, and afforded no conveniences for landing. A great part of the territory was a sunken marsh or an almost impenetrable swamp, interspersed with a few tracts of upland, nearly, and some wholly, insulated. This condition of things did not materially change for a century and a half. Lieutenant-Governor Phipps purchased as a farm the entire territory of what is now East Cambridge, in the early

part of the eighteenth century. The Inman and Soden Farms were cultivated about the same time; and these were the only considerable improvements, east of Dana Hill, before the building of West-Boston Bridge.

That event took place in 1793. Till then, the chief value of the lands in Cambridgeport arose from the salt hay procured from them. The situation was altogether uninviting. There were no highways or bridges across the marshes. "It was," says Dr. Holmes, "a sort of insulated tract, detached from every other." It was called "the Neck;" and few persons went into it in the course of the year, except for the purpose of cutting and bringing off the salt hay, and for what is ironically, I suppose, called "sport;" that is, wading all day up to your middle through oozy creeks and tangled bushes, beneath a burning sun, and under clouds of mosquitos, gnats, and green-headed flies, with a heavy fowling-piece on your shoulder, and an affectionate but muddy dog at your heels, in the hope of bringing home a sheldrake and half a dozen yellow-legs, at nightfall, as the trophy of the day's success. There were but four houses east of Judge Dana's before the bridge was built, and a repulsive loneliness reigned around them. The remains of an Indian wigwam, of rather equivocal reputation, existed, within my recollection, in the depths of a gloomy thicket; and there were portions of this forlorn territory, if the popular superstition could be credited, not in the exclusive occupation of the denizens of this world.

With the building of the bridge, and the opening of the causeway to it, — of which, however, the construction was very imperfect, — the improvement of the Port began.

In 1801, a considerable part of the Inman Farm was sold in small parcels; and a rapid increase of building and population now took place. Young men of enterprise began to resort to Cambridgeport from the interior of the Commonwealth. Mr. Dowse followed in 1803. He established himself near the Universalist church, in partnership with Mr. Aaron Gay; his old master Wait furnishing the capital, and receiving half the profits. This arrangement lasted but about a year, when the partnership was dissolved. Mr. Dowse remained in the pursuit of his business for about ten years longer, on the spot where he had first established himself, and with such success that he felt warranted, in 1814, in erecting the ample premises at the corner of Main and Prospect Streets. These he continued to occupy as a wool-puller and leather-dresser, with a succession of partners, to the close of his life; retiring, however, from the actual pursuit of his business at about the age of seventy-four.

Industrious, punctual, energetic, intelligent, and upright, he prospered in his calling. The wool-trade was profitable: the sheep-skins manufactured by him, and chiefly in request with the book-binders and glovers, acquired the reputation of superior finish and durability, and consequently enjoyed a preference in the market. His gains were therefore steady, and they were frugally husbanded. But, though simple in his tastes and moderate in his expenditure, he was far from parsimonious. His house, his domestic establishment, and his garden, were on a scale of convenience and comfort — one might almost say luxury of a Doric cast — seldom witnessed on the part of those who

live by manual labor. A moderate fortune was invested by him — unproductively, except as it produced rational and healthful enjoyment — in his buildings and grounds; and a constantly increasing portion of his income was laid out in books. His days were devoted to hard work, and to the conveyance of its products to market in Boston; but the early morning and the evening hours were employed in reading. He never stinted himself in the purchase of books; and the sums of money, hardly earned by daily labor, and withdrawn from accumulation to be expended in this way, amounted of themselves, in the course of his life, to what would have been an independent fortune. The cost of his library, as presented to our Society, is supposed to have been not less than forty thousand dollars. If interest is taken into the account, it must have been twice that sum. I mention these facts, not as wishing to bring the value of books in the hands of an intelligent reader down to a pecuniary standard, but for the opposite purpose of showing how little this was done by Mr. Dowse. It may be difficult to find another instance of an individual, especially one physically infirm, who confined himself beyond the age of threescore years and ten to a laborious mechanical trade, and invested in buildings, grounds, and books, a sum of money amply sufficient to have supported him without manual labor.

About the year 1821 happened the second of the two accidental occurrences of his life — the one adverse, the other prosperous — to which I have alluded: I refer to the acquisition of a valuable collection of copies, in water-colors, of paintings by the great masters. Mr. Dowse

had early formed a taste, not merely for reading, but for beautiful typography and binding, in which the publications of the American press were at that time sadly deficient. Nor were the shelves of our booksellers then, as now, supplied by importation with ample stocks of the choicest productions of the foreign press. To gratify his taste in the beauty of his editions, Mr. Dowse was accustomed to import his books directly from London. About the year 1820, his agent there sent him the prospectus of a lottery for the disposal of the copies of a magnificent series of engravings of the ancient masters, and of the water-color copies which had been made of the originals in order to this publication. The lottery was arranged on the principle, that, according as the first-drawn number was even or odd, all the even or all the odd numbers should receive a set of engravings as a prize; while the water-color copies were divided, and formed the two highest additional prizes. This probably was an artifice of the managers of the lottery to induce every one, disposed to adventure in it, to buy at least two tickets. Mr. Dowse and a neighbor in Cambridgeport united in the purchase of three, dividing them between the even and the odd numbers. It was not convenient to the neighbor to retain his interest in the purchase of the tickets, and Mr. Dowse took the three to himself.

His first information of the fortunate result came from the Custom House in Boston, in the shape of a heavy demand for duties upon the boxes, which contained fifty-two paintings in water-colors, in their frames; a set of the colored engravings executed from them, and a set of the same engravings not colored; all of which he had

drawn as the second and third prizes in the lottery. The entire amount of duties, freight, and other charges, was about a thousand dollars. Whether this was a greater sum than it was convenient to Mr. Dowse to advance for what he must have regarded at that time as a mere luxury, or whether his taste for this branch of art remained to be developed, I have been informed that he hesitated at first about retaiuing the collection, and consulted one or two friends on the expediency of doing so. Their counsel — seconded, no doubt, by his own inclination — determined him, at any rate, to proceed with caution. The collection was placed on exhibition at Doggett's rooms, in Market Street, for the gratification of the public. It attracted great attention on the part of all persons of taste, and of the artists then residing in Boston, and especially of Allston and Stuart. Mr. Dowse himself, perceiving the value of the collection, abandoned all thoughts of parting with the treasure thus thrown into his hands; fitted up two rooms in the rear of his library for their reception; and there they remained, one of the great ornaments of his establishment, an object of curiosity and interest to strangers visiting this region, and of delightful contemplation to those who enjoyed the privilege of Mr. Dowse's friendship, to the end of his days.

This event I take to have decided his course for the residue of his life. His hesitation, whether or not he would dispossess himself of the treasures of art which had fallen to his lot, seems to show, if the anecdote is authentic, that hitherto he had not entirely made up his mind to devote his time and his means wholly to the

gratification of intellectual and artistic tastes. It is probable that the inspection of the paintings at the exhibition, and the study of the engravings at home, opened within him the hitherto hidden fountains of feeling and perception for high art. It may seem extravagant to ascribe such an effect to a collection of copies: but although there is an incommunicable beauty in the original canvas of a great master, yet a faithful engraving, and still more a spirited copy, are to the intelligent observer no mean substitute; for even the original canvas is, so to say, but a lifeless thing, into which the taste of the observer, in sympathy with the artist, is to infuse vitality and meaning. It is the medium through which the suggestive ideas of the creative mind are reflected to the perceptive mind, — painter and spectator dividing the work of enjoyment and admiration. Surveyed by the untaught eye, scanned by the unsympathizing gaze, Raphael's Madonna at Dresden, and Titian's Cornaro Family, stand upon a level with the memorable painting of the Primrose Family, which was executed by the industrious artist in four days. The sublime and beautiful images, created by genius in the soul of the artist, are projected on the canvas, — perhaps inadequately projected, even by the most gifted master, — in order to call up corresponding images in the mind of the beholder. There is no doubt that the gifted painter or sculptor, like the gifted poet, feels and conceives higher and brighter things than he can possibly express in words, in form, or colors; while the observer and the reader of congenial spirit find a significance in the page, the statue, or the canvas, far above the literal expression. As he muses on the poem,

the statue, the painting, the fire burns within him. The electric circuit between his mind and that of the poet, the sculptor, the painter, is completed; and, lo! the airy imaginings of the artist crystallize into substantial realities. The dead letter of Homer and Dante and Milton begins to cry in melting articulate tones; the stony lips of heroes and sages, moulded by Phidias and Praxiteles, shake off the dust of two thousand years, and move and talk to the beholder; and the transfigured canvas of Raphael blazes with the unutterable glories which irradiated the Son of God, when, as he prayed, the fashion of his face was altered, and his raiment was white and glistering. According to the acuteness of his natural perceptions, the extent of his artistic culture, and his own sympathy with original genius, the observer will find on the canvas mere mechanical execution, the lowest stage of art; imitative resemblance of nature, the point where ordinary criticism stops; embodied thought and character, in which the reign of genius begins; rapt ideality, the third heaven of the artistic creation. Keen is the eye, profound the study, exquisite the taste, rare the congeniality, of creative power, which can comprehend at once all the elements of artistic beauty and life, and melt them into a harmonious whole, in which sense and intellect and feeling, the eye, the mind, and the soul, enter for an equal part.

Mr. Dowse's eye was true, though hitherto little exercised; his taste was naturally pure and simple; and, in matters of art, he had at least nothing to unlearn. The collection, of which he had become the fortunate possessor, consisted indeed of copies in water-colors; but

they were copies of choice originals, executed by skilful hands. They were truthful representatives of some of the most celebrated works of the greatest masters of what has been called the lost art of painting; works of which, at that time, neither copies nor engravings had often reached this country. The collection consisted altogether of fifty-two paintings, of which four were copies of Raphael; three each of Titian, Guercino, Claude Lorraine, Rembrandt, and Rubens; two each of Giotto, Domenichino, Guido, Annibale Caracci, and Andrea del Sarto; and one each of Cimabue, Ghirlandaio, Coreggio, Giulio Romano, Parmegiano, Bordone, Garofolo, Schidone, Cortona, Sebastian del Piombo, Salvator Rosa, Murillo, Giorgione, the two Poussins, Paul Potter, Teniers, jun., Ostade, Gherard Dow, Berghem, Van de Werf, Wouvermans; and one fine water-piece, of the Dutch school, not named, — nearly all the greatest names in all the classic schools of art, and an adequate specimen of their peculiar styles; and this, too, before the sparkling paradoxes and fearless dogmatism of Ruskin had cast a shade of doubt on their accepted merit.

Thus he became possessed of a collection of paintings, — copies, indeed, but copies of originals that never cross the Atlantic; a collection which was declared by Allston to embody in the aggregate richer and more instructive treasures of art than could have been found at that time in the whole United States. This acquisition no doubt exercised, as I have already stated, a considerable influence upon his feelings and purposes, and confirmed him in his resolution to devote his time and his means to the gratification of his taste and the improvement of his mind.

Of his personal history at this period of his life there is little else to record. There is a tradition, that, at the age of fifty, he contemplated marriage. This intention, if ever cherished, was soon abandoned; and his latter like his earlier days were passed in the somewhat ungenial solitude which appears to have suited his temperament. He seems to have been wholly free from the unhappy restless desire "to better his condition," as it is called, which, in a few exceptional cases, leads to brilliant fortune, condemns the majority of men to a life of feverish and generally unsuccessful change, and tempts not a few to their ruin. Giving his hours of labor to his trade, and those of relaxation to his books, his pictures, and his garden, he lived on to a serene, contented, unaspiring, and venerable age; exhibiting a beautiful example of the triumph of a calm and resolute spirit over what are usually regarded as the most adverse outward circumstances.

A supposed invincible necessity of our natures has, in our modern society, almost separated the mechanical from the intellectual pursuits. A life of manual labor and business cares has usually been found (less perhaps in our country than in most others) to be inconsistent with the cultivation of a taste for literature and art. It is generally taken for granted, that, for this purpose, means and leisure are required, not within the reach of those who live by the labor of the hands. Hence society, speaking in general terms, is divided into two classes, — one engrossed with manual labor or business cares, and suffering for want of a due culture of the mental powers; the other employed in pursuits that task the intellect,

without calling into play the wonderful faculties of our material frames. The result in too many cases gives us labor without refinement, and learning without physical development. Such was evidently not the design of our nature. Curiously, wondrously compounded of soul and body, it was meant to admit the harmonious and sympathetic development of the material and intellectual principle: rather let me say, its attainable highest excellence can exist only when such development takes place. It is quite evident, that, as far as that object is attainable, labor should be ennobled and adorned by the cultivation of intellectual tastes and the enjoyment of intellectual pleasures; while those whose leading pursuits are of a literary or scientific character ought to inure themselves to exercises, occupations, and sports which strengthen the frame, brace the muscles, quicken the senses, and call into action the latent powers of our physical nature.

It has ever appeared to me that Mr. Dowse's life and career were replete with instruction in this respect; in which, indeed, he is entitled to be regarded as a representative man. Few persons, as we have seen, above the dead level of absolute penury, start in life with such slender advantages of position and outfit. He inherits no fortune, he enjoys no advantages of education. From the age of six years, he labors under a serious physical infirmity. The occupation he has chosen furnishes no facilities for the cultivation of the mind over most other mechanical trades; and, till he has advanced to the age of fifty, nothing that can be called a piece of "good luck" occurs to give an impulse to his feelings. But, under these certainly not propitious circumstances, he forms a

taste for books and for art such as is usually displayed only by persons of prosperous fortune; and he provides himself, by the labor of his hands, with ampler means for gratifying those tastes than are often employed by the affluent and the liberal. If his example proves the important and salutary truth, that there is no incompatibility between manual labor and intellectual culture, the rarity of the example shows with equal plainness how firm was the purpose, how resolute the will, which enabled him to overcome the difficulties of such a course. We can fancy the unspoken reflections that may sometimes have passed through his mind as he leaned over his work-bench. We can imagine, that in his hours of solitary labor, and at the commencement of his career, he sometimes said to himself, "These halting limbs and this enfeebled frame shall not gain the mastery. If I cannot move with vigor in the active and busy world, much more shall these hard-working hands provide me the means of mental improvement. Poverty is my inheritance: I know from the cradle the taste of her bitter but wholesome cup; but I will earn for myself the advantages which fortune sometimes in vain showers on her favorites. A resolute purpose shall be my patrimony; a frugal life, my great revenue. Mean may be the occupation, hard and steady the toil; but they shall not break nor bend my spirit. It has not been given me to pass the happy days of emulous youth in the abodes of learning, or to sit at the feet of the masters of science and literature; but, if Providence has denied me that privilege which most I should have coveted, it has granted me a love of letters not always brought from

academic halls. The wise of every country and age shall teach me from the shelves of my library; the gray dawn and the midnight lamp shall bear witness to my diligence; at the feet of the great masters I will educate myself."

How effectually he did this, may be seen by a hasty glance at his library. A short time before his death, he caused a few copies of a catalogue of it to be printed for private distribution. It is contained in an octavo volume of two hundred and fourteen pages. The number of works entered in the catalogue is two thousand and eight, and the estimated number of volumes is not less than five thousand; all decently, many elegantly, a few magnificently, bound. They are, for the most part, of choice editions, where a choice of editions exists. A fair proportion of them are specimens of beautiful typography; a few of them works of bibliographical luxury and splendor. It is an English library. Mr. Dowse was not acquainted with the ancient or foreign languages; and as it was formed not for ostentation, but use, it contained but a few volumes not in the English tongue. In running over the catalogue cursorily for this purpose, I find nothing in the Greek language, and but a single work in Latin, and that not an ancient author, — a volume of De Bry's collection of voyages; and nothing in any foreign languages but the works of the three great masters of sacred oratory in French, — Bossuet, Bourdaloue, Massillon; in all, seventy-two volumes. These, with the addition of the voyage of Father Marquette, who, first of civilized men, descended the Mississippi, from its junction with the Wisconsin to the Arkansas, were the

only books in a foreign language contained in Mr. Dowse's library, — the last being a present.

But, though he confined his library almost exclusively to the English language, it was enriched with the best translations of nearly all the classical writers of Greece and of Rome, as well as of several of the standard authors of the principal modern tongues. Thus his shelves contained translations of Homer, Hesiod, the minor lyric and elegiac poets, Pindar, Theocritus, Æschylus, Sophocles, Euripides and Aristophanes, Plato and Aristotle, Philostratus, Epictetus, Marcus Antoninus, Demosthenes, Herodotus, Thucydides, Xenophon, Arrian, Diodorus Siculus, Dionysius of Halicarnassus, Polybius, Plutarch, Pausanias, Dio Chrysostom, Longinus, Aristænetus, Anacreon, Lucian, Porphyry, and the Emperor Julian. From the Latin he had translations of Lucretius, Virgil, Ovid, Horace, Catullus, Tibullus, Lucan, Claudian, Juvenal, Persius, Plautus, Terence, Cæsar, Sallust, Livius, Tacitus, Suetonius, Justin, Cicero, Quintilian, Seneca, Pliny the Younger, and Apuleius. Among German writers he had translations of the principal works of Klopstock, Wieland, Goethe, Schiller, of Norden, Niebuhr, father and son, Johannes von Müller, Heeren, Otto Müller, Raumer, Ranke, Mendelssohn, Kant, the two Schlegels, Menzel, Heinrich Heine, and Weber. From the Italian language he had translations of Dante, Petrarch, Boccaccio, Ariosto, Tasso, Guarini, Marco Polo, Machiavelli, the Memorials of Columbus, Guicciardini, Clavigero, Botta, Lanzi, and Metastasio. Of French authors he had translations of the old Fabliaux, De Comines, Froissart, Monstrelet, Rabelais, Montaigne, Pascal, De Retz, De

la Rochefoucault, Fénélon, Racine, Lafontaine, Molière, Madame de Sévigné, Boileau, De la Salle, La Hontan, Rapin, Bayle, Rollin, Montesquieu, Bossu, Charlevoix, Voltaire, Rousseau, Grimm, Vertot, the Abbé Raynal, St. Pierre, De Vaillant, Volney, Brissot de Warville, De Chastellux, Marmontel, Barthelemi, Necker, Madame de Staël, Madame Roland, Mirabeau, Chénier, Chateaubriand, La Roche Jacquelein, Baron Humboldt, Sismondi, Guizot, De Tocqueville, Lamartine, and Béranger. In Spanish and Portuguese he had Cervantes, Cortez, Gomara, Bernal Diaz, Las Casas, De Soto, De Solis, Garcilasso de la Vega, Herrera, Mariana, Molina, Quevedo, Ulloa, Cabrera, Alcedo, and Camoens. It is scarcely necessary to add to this, I fear, tedious recital of names, that it was evidently Mr. Dowse's intention, as far as it could be effected through the medium of translations, that his shelves should not only contain the works of the master-minds of every language and age, but also a fair representation of the general literature of the ancient and modern tongues.

But it was, of course, upon his own language that he expended his strength; for here he was able to drink at the fountains. Putting aside purely scientific, professional, and technical treatises, — in which, however, the library is not wholly deficient, — it may be said to contain, with a few exceptions, the works of nearly every standard English and American author, with a copious supply of illustrative and miscellaneous literature, brought down to within a few years of his death, when, under the growing infirmities of age, he ceased to add to his collection. No one department appears to predomi-

nate; and it would be impossible to gather, from the choice of his books, that his taste had even strongly inclined to any one branch of reading beyond all others. He possessed the poets and the dramatists, from the earliest period to the present day (more than three pages and a half of the printed catalogue are devoted to Shakspeare and his commentators); a fine series of the chroniclers; the historians and biographers; the writers and collectors of voyages and travels, among which is the beautiful set of Purchas's Pilgrims, one volume of which was selected as the earnest volume of the donation of his library to the Historical Society; the philosophers, theologians, moralists, essayists; and an ample choice of miscellaneous writers. To enumerate the most important of them would be simply to repeat the prominent names in the literature of the English language. Though not aiming in any great degree at the acquisition of books whose principal value consists in their rarity, Mr. Dowse was not without fondness for bibliographical curiosities. His collection contains a considerable number of curious works seldom found on this side of the Atlantic, and among them a magnificent large paper-copy of Dibdin's bibliographical publications. Though somewhat reserved in speaking of his books, and generally contented with simply calling a friend's attention to a curious volume, he sometimes added, in a low voice, "A rare book."

When the works of authors, falling within his range, had been collected in a uniform edition, he was generally provided with it. There is not much of science, abstract or applied; though that expression may seem ill chosen,

when I add that it contains translations of Newton's "Principia" and Laplace's "System of the World." There is but little of jurisprudence in any department; but Grotius and Vattel, and one of the critical editions of Blackstone, show that neither the public nor municipal law had been wholly overlooked by him. In American books the library is rather deficient. It contains President John Adams's "Defence of the American Constitutions;" but no work on the Constitution of the United States, and but very few having any bearing upon political questions. There are the works of Hamilton, whom Mr. Dowse greatly respected; of Fisher Ames; Jefferson's "Notes on Virginia;" and the little volume entitled the "Political Legacies of Washington:" but with these exceptions, and that of the works of Franklin, whom he held in especial honor, Mr. Dowse's library contains the writings of no one of the Presidents of the United States, nor of any one of our distinguished statesmen. It is well supplied in the department of American history, and in that branch contains some works of great rarity and value. Of congressional documents, I think there is not one on the catalogue!

That it wants many books not less valuable than many which it contains, is no doubt true. Nothing else was possible, in a collection of five thousand volumes. Had it been fifty or five hundred thousand, the case would have been the same. It is to be remembered also, that he formed his library not in a mass, and on the principle of embracing at once all the books belonging to any particular department. He sent for the books which he wanted; for the books which were offered in sale cata-

logues at acceptable prices; for the books which fell in with his line of thought at the time; reserving to future opportunities to supply deficiencies, and make departments more complete. It must be recollected, too, that though his business prospered, and yielded what, under the circumstances of the case, might be deemed an ample income, he never had at command the means for extravagant purchases. Nothing would be more inconsiderate than to compare his library with the great foreign private libraries, — Mr. Grenville's or Lord Spencer's in England, or Mr. Lenox's in this country, on which princely fortunes have been expended; although, if estimated in proportion to his means, his modest collection would not suffer in the contrast. "When I was twenty-eight years of age," Mr. Dowse remarked to Mr. Ticknor, "I never had any means but the wages of a journeyman leather-dresser, at twenty-five dollars per month; I had never paid five dollars for conveyance from one place to another; I never had worn a pair of boots; and I was at that time in the possession of several hundred good books, well bound."

Such, very inadequately described, — and how can a library be adequately described, except by reading the catalogue? — was Mr. Dowse's collection of books, of which with such simple but affecting formality he transferred the possession to the Historical Society, through you, sir, its President, on the 30th of July, 1856. Here, as he advanced in years, he passed the greater part of his time; withdrawing more and more from the out-door cares of the world, and the heavier toils and closer confinements of his handicraft. His lameness, which

increased with the advance of age, caused him to have rather a morbid disinclination for company abroad; and he had pursued his taste for books and art without sympathy at home. Hence, though his heart was kindly, it was, except in the circle of his most familiar friends, closed in by an unaffected modesty. He had never coined the rich ore of his really genial nature into that bright currency of affable demonstration, which adds so much to the ease and spirit of social intercourse. Having never formed those domestic relations which call out and train the tenderest of our affections, that portion of his nature remained undeveloped. He had never lived in the sunshine of a loving eye, nor reposed in the soft moonlight of a patient, uncomplaining smile. With a mind full of the richest materials for the exercise of that great characteristic of our common humanity, — the gift of rational speech, — his words, in general society, were ever few. Naturally affectionate, he had but little aptitude for the minor graces of life, by which the affections are nourished. It was not difficult for him to render a great service; nor would it have been easy for him to furnish the social circle with the amusement of a leisure hour. A person who judged of him from his taciturnity in a mixed company would have supposed him wholly destitute of that beautiful talent of conversation, too lightly deemed of, too little cultivated, exhausted by most persons when the state of the weather has been agreed upon, the last wretched phase of party politics canvassed, or the character of some absent friend handsomely pulled to pieces, — this happy gift, the product in about equal degrees of good temper, good spirits, and a ready wit;

which with playful mastery wrests our time and thoughts from the dominion of the grim perplexities of life, extracts real happiness out of the sportive nothings of the hour, lights up the fireside with contagious cheerfulness, sets the table in a harmless roar of sympathetic mirth, casts out for a while the legion demons of care, and charms even rooted sorrows, for the moment, into forgetfulness. They would have judged amiss. There are those in this hall who can testify that he also had his genial hours; and they were not few, nor far between. In a trusted company, on a happy theme, a choice volume, a favorite character, the ice was melted, the waters flowed; and he poured forth his thoughts and feelings, and the fruits of his reading, in a stream of colloquial eloquence which the most gifted might have envied, and to which the best informed might have listened with instruction.

Mingling but little in society, still less did he take part in the larger gatherings of men; scarcely ever attending church, — though the hours of Sunday were given to a graver choice of books, of which his library contained an ample store. To every form of communication with the public by the written or the spoken word he was absolutely a stranger. He never addressed a public meeting; for he never attended a public meeting, except to exercise the right of suffrage. He never wrote a paragraph for the press; never was a candidate, successful or unsuccessful, for office; and never, that I am aware of, took any active part in the political discussions of the day; at least, in the course of nearly forty years' acquaintance with him, it never occurred to me to

hear him express an opinion on any question of party politics.

Of the religious opinions of Mr. Dowse I have no personal knowledge. I have reason to believe, from reliable information, that he cherished a profound traditionary respect for the Christian Revelation; and that, having pursued a course of manly inquiry, he had settled down upon a rational faith in those prominent doctrines which unite the assent of most professing Christians. His library contained, in whole or in part, the works of Lord Herbert of Cherbury, of Hobbes, of Toland, of Chubb, of Tindal, of Mandeville, of Voltaire, and of Rousseau: but it also contained those of the great theologians of the English church,—of Hooker, Jeremy Taylor, Chillingworth, Barrow, Tillotson, Clark, Sherlock, and Horseley; those of the orthodox dissenters, Watts and Doddridge; those of Campbell and Blair; and those of Lindsey, Priestley, and Wakefield. Of American divines, he had the writings of Chauncey; of Freeman, of whom he was a great admirer; and of Buckminster; but not those of Jonathan Edwards, Dwight, or Channing. He admired the Liturgy of the church of England; and it was in presumed conformity with his wishes in this respect, that the solemn and affecting service for the burial of the dead was performed at the door of his tomb, amid the falling leaves of November. He had constantly on his table, during the latter months of his life, a copy of the Liturgy compiled a few years since, by a distinguished layman of this city,* from the liturgies

* Hon. David Sears.

of the leading branches of the Christian church; a truly significant expression of that yearning for union, which is cherished, as I think, by sincere and earnest men throughout Christendom. I am inclined to the opinion, that, without dogmatizing, he leaned to the ancient formularies of belief, as they were received by the liberal clergy of the last quarter of the eighteenth century and the first quarter of the nineteenth; not following opinion to the extremes to which it has more recently been carried. I believe that he felt devoutly, speculated modestly and sparingly, and aimed to give proof of Christian principles by Christian word and deed; covering up the deep things of religion in a thick-woven veil, of which awe of the Infinite was the warp, humility the woof, love the bright tincture; and which was spangled all over with the golden works of justice and mercy. The queen of New England's rivers flows clear and strong through her fertile meadows; the vaporous mists of morning hang over her path: but the golden wealth of autumn loads her banks and attests her presence. In like manner, the stream of practical piety flowed through the heart and conduct of our departed friend; but the fleecy clouds of silent reverence hovered over the current, and a firm and rational faith was principally manifested, not in sectarian professions, but in a chastened temper, a pure conversation, and an upright life.

It would not, I think, be easy to find another instance of a person, possessing equal means of acting upon society, who, from unaffected diffidence, impressed himself less by outward demonstration on the public mind. As his fortune grew, his establishment grew with it, but so

that no sudden expansion arrested the attention of the public. His library swelled to be in some respects the most remarkable in the neighborhood; but no flourish of trumpets proclaimed its existence or its increase. He kept no company, he joined no clubs, belonged to no mutual-admiration societies, talked little, wrote less, published nothing. At length, toward the close of his life, and when no selfish end could be promoted by the unavoidable notoriety of the act, he stepped out of the charmed circle of his diffidence to make a very significant public demonstration of his interior sentiment; not by the methods which most win the gratitude of society, or, what is often mistaken for it, the applause of public bodies; not by donations to public institutions or fashionable charities; but by a most expressive tribute of respect to the honored, the irresponsive dead. Franklin had always been one of his chief favorites among the great men of America. The example of the poor apprentice, of the hard-working journeyman-printer, who rose to the heights of usefulness and fame, had often cheered the humble leather-dresser, as it has thousands of others similarly situated, in the solitary and friendless outset of his own career. The teachings of the philosopher of common sense had found a clear echo in his practical understanding: and so, at the close of his life, he pronounced the eulogy of the great man whom he so highly honored and warmly appreciated; not in the fleeting breath of well-balanced phrases, but in monumental granite. Mr. Dowse's eulogy on Franklin was pronounced in the following inscription, placed upon the side of the obelisk, in which all the prominent points

in the character of the great man to whom it is consecrated are indicated with discrimination, and nothing appropriate to the place is omitted but the name of the venerable and modest admirer, by whom this expensive and abiding tribute of respect was paid: —

TO THE MEMORY
OF
BENJAMIN FRANKLIN
THE PRINTER
THE PHILOSOPHER
THE STATESMAN
THE PATRIOT
WHO
BY HIS WISDOM
BLESSED HIS COUNTRY AND HIS AGE
AND
BEQUEATHED TO THE WORLD
AN ILLUSTRIOUS EXAMPLE
OF
INDUSTRY
INTEGRITY
AND
SELF-CULTURE
BORN IN BOSTON MDCCVI
DIED IN PHILADELPHIA MDCCXC

The manner in which Mr. Dowse proceeded in the erection of a monument to Franklin was as remarkable as the act itself. It was eminently characteristic of the man. He raised no committee; levied no contributions on the weary circle of impatient subscribers, who murmur while they give; summoned no crowd to witness the laying of the corner-stone; but, in the solitude

of his library, projected, carried on, completed, and paid for the work. With the exception of the urn in Franklin Place, — a matter of ornament rather than commemoration, — the first monument raised to the immortal printer, philosopher, and statesman, — one of the brightest names of his age, — was erected by the leather-dresser of Cambridgeport. Boston, that gave him birth; Philadelphia, that holds his ashes;* America, that boasts him, with one peerless exception, her greatest son; Europe, that places him on a level with the highest names, — had reared neither column nor statue to Franklin; when within the shades of Mount Auburn, and by the side of his own tomb, a substantial granite obelisk was erected to his memory by Thomas Dowse.

One more duty remained to be performed; and I know nothing more beautifully heroic in private character than the last few weeks of Mr. Dowse's life. For a long course of years, he seems to have contemplated no other destination for his books than that which awaits the majority of libraries at home and abroad, — that of coming to the hammer on the decease of their proprietors. Happily for us, — and, may I not add, happily for him while he yet lived? — happily for his memory, he conceived the noble idea of bestowing it, while he lived, on a public institution. By an act of calm self-possession rarely witnessed so near the falling of the curtain, he called you, sir (Hon. Robert C. Winthrop), with our

* Since this discourse was delivered, I have been reminded that a statue to Franklin was procured at the expense of the distinguished merchant, Mr. William Bingham, of that city, and is placed in front of the Philadelphia Library, originally founded by Franklin.

worthy associate, Mr. Livermore, to his presence, as the representatives of our Society; and divesting himself in our favor of what had been his most valued property, — the occupation of his time, the ornament of his existence, — in which he had lived his life and breathed his soul, transferred it to the Massachusetts Historical Society.

The disposition of the remainder of his property was equally characterized by generous feeling toward his natural kindred, and an enlightened regard to the public. Twenty-five thousand dollars were distributed by will to his relations, in equal shares, according to their affinity, which in no case was nearer than nephew or niece; forty-five hundred dollars were given in special bequests; and the residuum of his estate — above forty thousand dollars — was confided to his executors, to be by them appropriated to charitable, literary, or scientific uses. I may, without indelicacy, venture to say, that they have, in my judgment, fulfilled the important trust with signal good judgment and discretion. His beautiful collection of water-colors has been appropriately added by them to the gallery of the Boston Athenæum. A conservatory at the Botanic Garden, built, in part, at their expense, will preserve the memory of his own fondness for the beauties of nature. The public clock, procured by them for the street in which he lived, and the chime of bells in the not distant village, toward the expense of which they have liberally contributed, will frequently remind his fellow-citizens of the remarkable man who has left behind him these pleasing mementoes of his liberality. The Asylum for Aged Indigent

Females, and the Massachusetts General Hospital (two of the most meritorious charities in Boston), have received important additions to their funds from the same source. The town of Sherborn, where he passed his youth and learned his trade, will possess, in the Dowse High School, an abiding monument to his memory; while his immediate fellow-citizens and neighbors, in the hopeful institution which bears his name in Cambridgeport, are destined, I doubt not, — they, and their children to a far-distant posterity, — to enjoy the rich fruits of his energy, perseverance, and probity. May the courses of instruction which it will furnish be ever sacred to the cause of virtue and truth; and the love of letters, which cheered the existence of the generous founder, be nourished by the provision which is thus made for their culture!

You, gentlemen of the Historical Society, appreciated the value, you felt the importance, of the gift of his library, and received it as a sacred trust. You have consecrated to it an apartment, I may venture to say, not unworthy a collection so curious in its history, so precious in its contents, — an inner room in your substantial granite building, approached through your own interesting gallery of portraits and extremely important historical library, looking out from its windows on the hallowed ground where the pious fathers of Boston and Massachusetts rest in peace. There, appropriately arranged in convenient and tasteful cabinets at the expense of his executors, and by their liberality, wisely interpreting and carrying out the munificent intentions of the donor, endowed with a fund which will insure

that permanent supervision and care, without which the best library soon falls into decay, it will remain to the end of time, a μνῆμα as well as a κτῆμα εἰς ἀεί, — a noble monument, more durable, more significant, than marble or brass, — to his pure and honored memory. There, with the sacred repose of death beneath the windows, and the living repose of canonized wisdom around the walls, the well-chosen volumes — the solace for a long life of his own lonely, but, through them, not cheerless hours — will attract, amuse, inform, and instruct successive generations. There his benignant countenance — admirably portrayed by the skilful artist, at the request of the Society, in the last weeks of his life — will continue to smile upon the visitor that genial welcome, which, while he lived, ever made the coveted access to his library doubly delightful. There the silent and self-distrusting man, speaking by the lips of all the wise and famous of our language, assembled by his taste and judgment on the shelves, will hold converse with studious and thoughtful readers, as long as the ear drinks in the music of the mighty masters of the English tongue, — as long as the mind shall hunger, with an appetite which grows with indulgence, for the intellectual food which never satisfies and never cloys.

INDEX.

INDEX.

A.

Act of the Legislature in relation to the Society, 157–158.
Acts of Colonial and Provincial Governments, 216, 219. Of Parliament relating to the Colonies, 110.
Adams, Hon. Charles F., 1, 5, 6–7, 33, 42, 111, 112, 131–132, 259.
Adams, Rev. Hugh, pastor of a church at Dover, N.H., 322–326.
Adams, John, original visiting-card of, 152.
Adams, Hon. John Quincy, 356.
Adams, Samuel, 301, 302, 303, 304, 308.
Address by Rev. Nathaniel L. Frothingham, D.D., 152–153. By Hon. Josiah Quincy, 344–351.
Addresses by Hon. Robert C. Winthrop, 30–31, 100–101, 115–117, 164–171, 355–360. By Hon. Edward Everett, 104–107, 117–122, 174–177, 361–398.
Adlard, George, on the Dudleys of Massachusetts, 281.
Agricultural Society of the State of New York, donations from, 214, 265, 284.
Alabama Historical Society, donation from, 93.
Albany Institute, donation from, 37.
Allen, Rev. William, D.D., donation from, 32.
Allin, Rev. John, the ejected Vicar of Rye, 132, 155.
Almack, Richard, donation from, 40.
Almanacs of Rev. Dr. Belknap, 295.
Amendment of Charter, 31–32, 33–34, 154–155, 157–158.
American Antiquarian Society, donations from, 37, 50, 132, 239. Letter from, 98. Invitation to, 204.
American Insurance Company, donation from, 182.
American Philosophical Society, donations from, 32, 63, 110, 204, 283.
American Tract Society, donation from, 37.
Ames, Ellis, 28, 33, 35, 38, 39, 41, 50, 89, 92, 110, 114, 131, 216, 218, 219, 237.
Ames, Fisher, member of the Massachusetts Convention in 1788, 298, 299.
Amherst, General, 307.
Amory, Thomas C., jun., 128–129.
Angelis, Don Pedro de, letter and donation from, 1.
Annual meetings, 1, 84, 155.
Antiquaries, Society of, donations from, 204, 220, 259, 262.
Appleton Fund, 2–7, 32, 163.
Appleton, John, M.D. (Assistant Librarian), 87, 114, 160, 178.
Appleton, Hon. Nathan, 5, 33, 41, 42, 47, 64, 66, 67, 68, 85, 89, 107, 168, 258, 262.
Appleton, Samuel. His donation of $10,000, 2–7, 168, 357. Memoir of, 7–18, 90.
Appleton, Hon. William. A Trustee, 5. Donations from, 40, 168. Acknowledgment to, 84.
Arnold, Hon. Samuel G.: acceptance of his election as Corresponding Member, 1.
Aspinwall, Col. Thomas, 33, 36, 89, 162, 206, 261, 282–283. Elected Resident Member, 18.
Assembly, Massachusetts, letter containing the doings of the, 98.
Astor Library, Trustees of the, donation from, 204.
Atkins, Thomas B., donation from, 263.
August meetings, 37, 109, 220.
Austin, Hon. James T., resigns his membership, 50.
Aylwin, Hon. William C., donation from, 31.

B.

Babcock, G. W., donation from, 66.
Bachelder, John: his exploration on the banks of Manomet River, 252–256.
Balch, Thomas, donation from, 42.
Bancroft, Captain, interview between, and Colonel Brooks, 271–277.
Barber, John W., donation from, 114.
Barry, Rev. John Stetson, 20, 33–34, 49, 89, 102. Elected Resident Member, 44.
Barry, Rev. William, letters from, 89, 96.
Bartlett, Charles W., donation from, 37.
Bartlett, John, donations from, 36, 37.
Bartlett, Hon. John R., elected Corresponding Member, 88. His acceptance of membership, 111. Donations from, 214.
Bartlett, Dr. Josiah, resigns his membership, 150.

Bartol, Rev. Cyrus A., request of, 51. Donation from, 88.
Bayliès, William, one of the founders, 166.
Beke, Dr. Charles T., donation from, 264.
Belcher, Governor, 41.
Belknap donation, Mr. Deane's report on the, 286–328.
Belknap Papers, 327.
Belknap, Edward, 310.
Belknap, Miss Elizabeth, letter of, to George Ticknor, LL.D., 285–286. Resolutions of thanks to Miss Belknap, 328–329.
Belknap, Rev. Jeremy, D.D., 166, 285, 355, 357, 358.
Belknap, John, donation of, 31.
Berkeley, Dean, a chair of, presented, 24.
Berrien, Hon. John Macpherson, death of, 63.
Bigelow, Jacob, LL.D., elected Resident Member, 270.
Bill of lading, ancient, 27.
Binding of books, &c., 39, 94, 159.
Bishop, of Rehoboth, a noted insurgent, 301.
Blackstone Monument Association, donation from the directors of, 40.
Blagden, Rev. George W., D.D., 33.
Blomfield, Right Rev. Charles James, D.D., Bishop of London, 21–23, 39, 91, 98.
Boltwood, Lucius, donation from, 258.
Bond, Dr. Henry, donation from, 63.
Books, pamphlets, and manuscripts noticed in report on the Belknap donation: —
Higginson's New-England Plantation, 286–287.
The Glorious Progress of the Gospel amongst the Indians in New England, 287.
Strength out of Weakness, 287.
Increase Mather's Essay for the Recording of Illustrious Providences, 287.
Scottow's Narrative of the Planting of the Massachusetts Colony, 287.
Mayhew's Narrative of the Success of the Gospel among the Indians of Martha's Vineyard, 287.
Massachusetts; or, the First Planters of New England, 288.
Calef's More Wonders of the Invisible World, 288.
Cotton Mather's manuscript Diary, 289–293, 322.
Remarks on a Scandalous Book against the Gospel and Ministry of New England, 293.
Entertaining Passages relating to Philip's War, 293.
Bonifacius: Essays to do Good, 293–294.
The Prey taken from the Strong, 294.
Clap's Annals of Yale College, 294.
Weeks's Faithful Account of God's Goodness, 294.
Narrative of the Massacre of Indians in 1764, 294.
Books, &c. (Belknap) — *continued.*
Cotton Mather's Discourse on Michael Wigglesworth, 294.
The Destructive Doctrines of James Macsparran, 294.
Washington's Farewell Address, first edition, 294.
Funeral Sermons by Mather, Prince, &c., 294.
Belknap's manuscript Sermons, 294. Manuscript material for historical and biographical works, 295, 311. Correspondence, 295. Tour to the White Mountains, 295. Memoranda in interleaved Almanacs, 295–311. Private journal of a visit to the Indians at Oneida, &c., 311.
Autograph letters of Thomas Dudley, John Eliot, and Roger Williams, 311–316.
Fragment in the handwriting of Governor Winthrop.
Autograph poem by Governor Bradford, 317.
Diaries of Increase Mather, 317–320.
Diary of Lawrence Hammond, 320.
Preface to Hubbard's History, 320–322.
Manuscript autobiography of Rev. Hugh Adams, 322–326.
Jabez Fitch's manuscript Narrative of the Province of New Hampshire 326–327.
Autograph letters of Dr. Isaac Watts, 327.
Account of John Loring, of Hull, 327.
Letter-book of Edmund Quincy, father of Mrs. Hancock, 327.
Boston Board of Trade, donation from, 112.
Boston, City of, donations from, 1, 97, 251.
Boston Mercantile-Library Association, donations from, 32, 93.
Boston Public Library, Commissioners for erecting, donation from, 63. Trustees of the, donation from, 126.
Boston Town House, papers relating to the, 337–344.
Bowditch, Dr. Henry Ingersoll, donation from, 132.
Bowditch, Nathaniel Ingersoll, 5, 132, 152, 154, 163, 203, 281, 283, 284, 333. Elected Resident Member, 128.
Bowdoin, Governor, 179, 304, 336.
Bowen, Professor, Francis, 97.
Braddock's campaign, reminiscences of, 230–237.
Bradford, Governor: his History of Plymouth, 19–23, 90, 91, 98, 160, 168. His Account of New England, in verse, 317.
Bradford, Majors William and John, 22.
Bradlee, Rev. Caleb D., donations from, 114, 182.
Brevoort, J. Carson, donation from, 259.
Brigham, William, 29, 31, 33, 38, 41, 50, 86, 110, 130, 154, 162, 177, 181, 182, 281, 284, 336.

Brooks, General, jun., 297.
Brooks, Governor, extracts from a memoir of, 271–277.
Brooks, Rev. Charles, donation from, 63.
Brooks, Peter C.: his contribution in aid of the funds, 92, 168.
Brooks, William G., donation from, 132.
Brown, Rev. John, donation from, 36.
Bunker-Hill battle, 99.
Burgoyne, campaign of 1777 against General, 278–280.
Bust of Frederic Tudor, 31; of Sir Walter Scott, 169, 172.
Busts of Shakspeare, Milton, Franklin, and Washington, 169.
Bute, caricature of the Earl of, 37, 38.
By-laws, Committees appointed to revise the, 83, 154, 178, 188. By-laws, as revised, adopted, 239–250. By-laws for the Dowse Library, 178.

C.

Cabinet, 133, 159, 203.
Cabinet-Keeper (Dr. Shurtleff), 29, 40, 86, 156, 162, 203.— See "Shurtleff, Nathaniel B., M.D.," p. 410.
Calef, Robert, author of "More Wonders," 288–293, 322.
Cambridge, donation from city of, 36.
Camden Society's Publications, donation of, 110.
Campaign of 1777 against General Burgoyne, 278–280.
Campbell, C., donation from, 256.
Candlestick saved from the "Bonhomme Richard," 214–215.
Carlyle, Thomas, donation from, 174–176.
Carrigan, J. N., donation from, 85.
Cary, Hon. Thomas G., donations from, 63, 93.
Catalogue of the Dowse Library, 102, 103.
Catalogue, statement as to the preparation of the new, 160.
Chairman of the Standing Committee, (Charles Deane) 29.—(Rev. Dr. Robbins) 86, 93–95, 131, 158, 161, 163, 174. — (William Brigham) 162.
Channing, Dr. Wm. F., donation from, 85.
Charter, amendment of the, 31–32, 33–34, 154–155, 157–158.
Chase, Hezekiah S., donation from, 40.
Chase, Hon. Joshua V. H., donation from, 93.
Chatham, Lord, relic of, 151.
Chicago Historical Society, 89, 94, 95, 96. Donation from, 182, 214, 283.
Church, Captain Benjamin, 237.
Church, Thomas: his "Entertaining Passages," 293.
Cincinnati, Society of the, invitation to the, 204.
Cincinnati Young Men's Mercantile Library Association, donation from, 65.
Circular for contributions to the Library, 178.
City of Boston, donations from, 1, 97, 251.
Clap, Thomas: his "Annals of Yale College," 294.
Clarendon, Lord, letter from, 205.
Clark, James, and Governor Bradford's letter-book, 19–20.
Clark, John, donation from, 85.
Clarke, Hyde, letter and donation from, 91.
Class of 1829, donation of a portrait of Hon. Josiah Quincy from, 329.
Cleaveland, Nehemiah, donation from, 1.
Clifford, Hon. John H., 50, 154, 157, 182, 270.
Coffin, family of, 27.
Coins, ancient, donation of, 183–188.
Collections of the Society, 3, 4, 7, 20, 68, 83, 88, 89, 90, 92, 93, 98, 99, 132, 144, 159, 160, 167, 188, 207, 251, 257, 264, 286, 287, 310, 311, 317, 320, 336, 356.
Colleges and Universities, donations from, 43, 48, 63, 84, 110, 112, 114, 132.
Colonial Records, ancient copy of, exhibited, 36.
Commissioner of Patents, donation from, 262.
Committee of arrangements on the fiftieth anniversary of the settlement of Rev. B. Emerson, D.D, donation from, 32.
Committees: —
of examination as to Rev. Dr. Pierce's Memoirs, 281.
on amendment of the Charter, 31–32, 33, 154, 157.
on the Appleton Fund, 2–4, 6–7.
on the Dowse Library, 107, 125, 126, 178, 203–204.
on the Treasurer's accounts, 1–2, 32, 67, 85, 154, 162, 284.
on Publications, 4, 35, 68, 89, 90, 91, 93, 95, 99, 188, 251.
to arrange the Davis manuscripts, donated to the Society, 96–97.
to arrange, for binding, the books and tracts of the Belknap donation, 328, 329.
to collect Acts of Parliament relating to the Colonies, 110.
to nominate Officers, 28, 67, 85, 154, 162–163, 284.
to procure books and documents from the Commonwealth, 41.
to provide enlarged accommodations, 42–43, 44, 47, 48, 49, 64–65, 66, 83.
to represent the Society before the Legislature, 270, 332, 344.
to revise the By-laws, 154, 178, 188, 239.
to solicit information concerning towns in the State, 89.
See "Standing Committee," p. 411.
Communications respecting —
A candlestick saved from the "Bonhomme Richard," 214–216.
Ancient bill of lading, 27–28.
Ancient coins found in Richmond Island, 182–188.

Communications — *continued.*
Books and documents respecting Nantucket and Martha's Vineyard, 25–26, 43, 44.
Bunker Hill, 99.
Campaign against General Burgoyne, 278–280.
Colonel Brooks and Captain Bancroft, 271–277.
Documents bearing on the question of the boundary line between the Colonies of Plymouth and Massachusetts, 216–219.
Dr. Elisha Kent Kane, 152–153, 156–157.
Estates of Wm. and Roger Sherman, 28.
Extinction of slavery in Massachusetts, 188–203.
General Gage, 261–262.
Goffe the regicide, 60–63.
Governor Bradford's History, 19–23.
Introduction of cotton into the United States, 221–228.
Memoranda of the Franklin family in England, 174–177.
Narrative by Father Gabriel Druillettes, 34–35.
Petition of Roger Williams, 229–230.
Proclamation of the Council of Philadelphia in 1787, 179–180.
Provincial resolves, 35.
Relics of Washington, 123–125, 133–134.
Relief for the inhabitants of Boston, 259–260.
Reminiscences of Braddock's campaign, 230–237.
Rev. John Allin, 132.
The ice-trade, 51–60.
Thomas Dowse's Library, 100–104, 115–117.
Trading-house on the Manomet River, 252–256.
Congar, Samuel H., donation from, 1.
Congress of the United States, donation from, 114.
Connecticut, donation from the State of, 182.
Connecticut Association, donation from, 36.
Connecticut Historical Society, donations from, 37, 110.
Cooper, William Durrant, F.S.A., 155, 251. Elected Corresponding Member, 203. His acceptance of membership, 220.
Corresponding Members elected, 31, 37, 38, 50, 67, 88, 110, 114, 128, 152, 203, 220, 237, 264.
Corresponding Secretary, (Rev. William P. Lunt, D.D.) 1, 25, 29, 33, 44, 63, 66, 67, 86, 111, 114, 125, 130, 206, 207, 214. —(Joseph Willard) 130, 150, 156, 162, 178, 181, 182, 206, 216, 220, 229, 239, 251, 258, 262, 265, 281, 284.
Cotton, Rev. John, of Boston, 312, 313–315, 317.
Cotton, Rev. John, of Plymouth and Charleston, 132–133, 313, 316.
Cotton, the introduction of, into the United States, 221–228.
Cummings, John M., donation of gold coins from, 183, 185, 188.
Cutler, Rev. Dr., of Ipswich, 295.
Cutler, Rev. Timothy, D.D., 25.

D.

Dale, Eben., 163, 173.
Dallas, his Excellency George M., 204, 205.
Dana, Hon. Francis, and the Massachusetts Convention in 1788, 297–299.
Darling, Captain Cassius, donation from, 126.
Davies, Hon. Charles S., elected Corresponding Member, 31.
Davis, Hon. George T., elected Resident Member, 270.
Davis, Isaac P., 18, 24, 25, 96, 97, 206.
Davis, Mrs. I. P., 24, 25, 96, 97.
Davis, John, the English navigator, 181.
Davis, Judge, 30, 96, 97, 355.
Dawson, H. B., donation from, 220.
Dean, J., donation from, 114.
Deane, Charles, 19, 30, 21, 24, 29, 33, 38, 47, 48, 66, 67, 86, 87, 90, 91, 97, 125, 134, 150, 154, 161, 168, 173, 205, 221, 281, 286, 329, 358.
"Decemviri" of the Society, 166.
Deeds, ancient, 216, 217, 218.
Department of State, donations from, 37, 88, 111, 114.
Derby, E. H., donation from, 284.
Derby, Dr. George, donations from, 113, 151, 182.
Dexter, Hon. Samuel, and the Society for propagating the Gospel, 307–308.
Dixon, B. Homer, donations from, 42, 229.
Donation of books, &c., belonging to the late Dr. Belknap, 285.
Donation of the Dowse Library, 100–109.
Donations for the Library, 1, 27, 28, 31, 32, 34, 35, 36, 37–38, 40, 42, 43, 48–49, 50, 51, 63, 65–66, 84, 85, 88, 91, 92, 93, 95, 96–98, 110, 111, 112, 113, 114, 115, 126, 130, 132, 133, 151, 155, 181, 182, 204, 205, 214, 220, 229, 237, 239, 251, 256, 258, 259, 262, 263, 264, 265, 281, 283, 284, 285–327, 333, 334, 336–337.
Donations of money, 2–7, 45–47, 49, 111, 168.
Donations, other, 24–25, 31, 33, 111–112, 123–125, 126, 133–134, 182–188, 214–216, 262, 264, 329, 332–333.
Dorchester Antiquarian and Historical Society, communication from, 229.
Dowse Fund, 172, 173.
Dowse, Thomas, 100–109, 110, 115–122, 125, 126–128, 131, 161, 163–164, 169–173, 177, 178, 264, 353, 354, 358–360. Eulogy on, by Hon. Edward Everett, 361–398.
Drowne, Henry P., donation from, 1.
Druillettes, Father Gabriel, narrative of, presented, 34.
Dudley, Thomas, letters of, 288, 311–312.
Dyer, Mrs. Mary M., donation from, 114.

E.

Edwards, William H., donation from, 229.
Election of Members. — See "Corresponding Members," p. 404; "Honorary Members," p. 406; and "Resident Members," p. 410.
Election of Officers, 29, 86, 162.
Eliot, Rev. Andrew, D.D., 25.
Eliot, Ephraim, letter from, to Isaac P. Davis, 25.
Eliot, Rev. John, Apostle to the Indians, 287, 311, 312–313.
Eliot, Rev. John, D.D., 25, 134, 166, 295.
Eliot, John F., donation from, 43.
Eliot, Professor Samuel, resignation of, as Resident Member, 98. Elected Corresponding Member, 114.
Ellery, William, patriotic letters of, read, 99, 282.
Ellis, Rev. George E., D.D., 33, 67, 85, 90, 155, 281.
Emery, Charles H., donation from, 229.
Emery, S. Hopkins, donation from, 132.
Emmons, Lieut. George F., U.S.N., donation from, 182.
Endicott, Governor, 311, 312–313.
Essex Institute, donations from, 50, 97, 110.
Eulogy on Thomas Dowse, by Hon. Edward Everett, 361–398.
Everett, Hon. Edward, 33, 42, 104, 105, 109, 117, 122, 169, 172, 174, 182, 336, 354, 356, 360. Eulogy on Thomas Dowse, 361–398.
Executive of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania, donation from, 284.
Executors of will of Thomas Dowse, 173.
Exhibitions of ancient books, pamphlets, deeds, maps, and other relics, 26, 27, 36, 37, 38, 113–114, 125, 131, 133, 151, 152, 180, 181, 216–218, 229–230, 237–238, 257, 281, 282, 283.
Extinction of slavery in Massachusetts, 188–203.
Extracts from memoranda of Rev. Dr. Belknap, 295–311.

F.

Farmer, John, the antiquary, 288.
Farnham, Rev. Luther, donation from, 50.
February meetings, 63, 131, 265.
Felt, Rev. Joseph B., LL.D., 29, 32, 33, 65, 111.
Felton, Professor Cornelius C., 125, 237, 334–336. Elected Resident Member, 67.
Fidelity of an Indian, 304–305.
Fisher, J. Francis, donations from, 258, 262, 263.
Fisher, Dr., of Beverly, 295.
Fitch, Rev. Jabez, 326–327.
Folger, Peter, of Nantucket, 26, 27.
Foote, John P., donation from, 50.
Force, Peter, elected Corresponding Member, 110.
Fowle, William B., donation from, 182.
Fowler, Samuel P., donation from, 214.
Fowler, William C., donation from, 265.
Franklin, Dr. Benjamin, 27, 111, 113, 115, 169, 174–177, 179, 256, 293, 294.
Freeman, Rev. James, D.D., one of the "Decemviri," 166.
French, Benjamin F., elected Corresponding Member, 237. His acceptance of membership, 251.
Frothingham, Rev. Nathaniel L., D.D., 152, 207.
Frothingham, Hon. Richard, jun. — See "Treasurer," p. 411.
Fulham Library, 19, 20, 39.
Fuller, Rev. Dr., donation from, 182.

G.

Gage, General, 180, 261.
Gardner, George, donation from, 336–337.
Gay, Miss Ann L., donation from, 262.
Genealogical chart of the Folger family exhibited, 27.
Georgia Historical Society, 63.
Gerry, Elbridge, 297, 298, 299.
Gillis, Lieut. J. M., U. S. N., donations from, 48, 50.
Goffe, Col. William, the regicide, 60–61.
Goodwin, Daniel, donation from, 98.
Gore, Christopher, 168, 357.
Gorham, Nathaniel, 301, 304.
Government of Great Britain, donation from, 220.
Gray, Hon. Francis C., 40, 42, 67, 133. Announcement of his death, 131. Memoir of him to be prepared, 132.
Gray, Hon. John C., 29, 33, 38, 67, 85, 86, 109, 154, 168, 266, 284.
Grey, Right Hon. Sir George, 205.
Green, Dr. Samuel A., donations from, 40, 42, 48, 65, 85, 88, 214, 284.
Grigsby, Hugh B., donation from, 204.
Grosvenor, L., donation from, 49.
Guizot, François Pierre Guillaume, elected Honorary Member, 203. Donations from, 251, 259.
Gullager, Christian, the painter, 310.

H.

"Haarlemsche Courant," 332–333.
Hale, Charles, donation from, 88.
Halliwell, J. O., F.R.S., donation from, 97.
Hammersley, William J., letter from, 111.
Hammond, Captain Lawrence: his journal, 320.
Hancock, Governor, 281, 304, 308, 309.
Harris, Dr., 31.
Hawley, Joseph, letter from, 264.
Hedge, Rev. Frederick H., D.D., elected Resident Member, 264. His acceptance of membership, 265.
Henderson, Rev. D. P., donation from, 182.
Herrick, E. C., donation from, 32.

Hersey, Isaac, donation from, 114.
Hickcox, J. H., donation from, 132.
Higginson, Waldo, donation from, 281.
Hildreth, Richard, elected Resident Member, 67. *Vice* Mr. Hildreth, N. I. Bowditch elected, 128.
Hillard, Hon. George S., 33.
Historical papers, publication of, 2–3, 6–7.
Historical Societies, donations from, 32, 37, 48, 63, 93, 110, 114, 182, 214, 229, 283.
Historical Society, Massachusetts, sketch of the rise and progress of, 165–169.
Historical Society of Chicago, 89, 94, 95, 96.
Historical Trust Fund, 45–47, 49.
Hoadly, Charles J., donations from, 36, 98. His letter announcing a gift from the State of Connecticut, 182.
Hoar, President of Harvard College, 317, 318, 319.
Hoar, Hon. Samuel: announcement of his death, and resolution passed, 122. In his place, G. R. Russell, LL.D., elected a Resident Member, 131.
Holmes, Oliver Wendell, M.D., elected Resident Member, 237.
Homer, Charles, donation from, 126.
Honorary Members elected, 64, 203, 271. Acceptance of membership, 44, 251.
Hooker, Rev. Dr. E. W., donation from, 31.
Hosmer, Charles, donation from, 49.
Hough, Dr. Franklin B., letters from, 33, 44. Donation from, 151.
Houghton, George F., donation from, 132.
Hubbard's History, Preface to, 320–322.
Hudson, Hon. Charles, donation from, 1.
Hughes, J. M.: his Notes relative to the campaign against Burgoyne, 278–280.
Humphreys, Colonel D., 133–134.
Hunter, Rev. Joseph, of London, 21–23, 38, 39, 98.
Hurd, Dr. Samuel H., donations from, 182, 204.
Hutchinson, Governor, 41, 282, 308, 309. His historical publications, 19, 23, 134–150, 216.
Hutchinson, Mrs., 312.

I.

Ice-trade, history of the, 51–60.
Indians, Penobscot, 305–307. Indians at Oneida and Stockbridge, 311. The Pequots, 313. The Norridgwock tribe, 324–325.
Insurance of the books, &c., 83.
Introduction of cotton into the United States, 221–228.
Invitation, official, to societies, 204.

J.

January meetings, 50, 130, 162.
Jarvis, Dr. Edward, donation from, 32.
Jefferson, Thomas, 151.
Jenks, Rev. William, D.D., 33, 98, 167, 355.
Johnson, Dr. William Otis, donation from, 42.
July meetings, 36, 97, 214.
June meetings, 32, 93, 204.

K.

Kane, Dr. Elisha Kent, resolutions on the death of, 152–154.
Kane, Judge, letter from, 156–157.
Kimball, Moses, donations from, 126, 239.
King, Hon. John G., announcement of the death of, 220–221.
King, Rufus, and the Massachusetts Convention in 1788, 297–301.
Kingsbury, Fisher A., donation from, 31.
Kinzie, Mrs. John H., donation and letter from, 258–259.
Kirkbride, Thomas S., M.D., donations from, 65, 284.

L.

Lafayette, General, 336.
Latour, L. A. Huguet, donations from, 182, 214, 251, 258, 262.
Lawrence, Hon. Abbott, 33. Resolutions passed on his death, 40, 41. Memoir, 67–82.
Lawrence, Samuel, the artist, 175.
Lawson, Thomas, Surgeon-General, U.S.A., donation from, 85.
Letchford's heretical book, 311–312.
Lenox, James, elected Corresponding Member, 37. Donations from, 258, 262, 265.
Letters from the following persons and societies read or referred to: —
Don Pedro de Angelis, 1.
Hon. Samuel G. Arnold, 1.
Trustees under the will of S. Appleton, 5.
Joseph Hunter, 21–23, 38, 98.
Ephraim Eliot, 25.
Thomas Aspinwall, 33.
Dr. Franklin B. Hough, 33, 44.
Governor Hutchinson, 41.
Governor Belcher, 41.
Recording Secretaries, 43, 154.
The Bishop of Oxford, 44.
Jared Sparks, LL.D., 44, 91.
Rev. John S. Barry, 49.
John A. Lowell, LL.D., 49.
Hon. David Sears, 49.
Hon. James T. Austin, 50.
Rev. Charles Lowell, D.D., 50.
Frederic Tudor, 51–60, 265.
Winthrop Sargent, 66, 262.
Rev. Dr. Paltrey, 66.
Commodores Preble and Bainbridge, 84.
Rev. William Barry, 89, 96.
Hyde Clarke, 91.
General Washington, 91.

Letters — *continued.*
W. H. Whitmore, 91.
(Of attorney) Alexander Hood, 92.
Dr. E. B. O'Callaghan, 96, 98.
American Antiquarian Society, 98.
Samuel Eliot, 98.
Colonel Read to the Town Council of Plymouth, 98.
Stephen Moylan, 98.
William Ellery, 99, 282.
Hon. Robert C. Winthrop, 101–102.
George Livermore, 102–103, 161.
Hon. John R. Bartlett, 111, 115.
The Committee of Arrangements on the inauguration of the statue of Franklin, 111.
William J. Hammersley, 111.
Joseph Mills, 112.
Richard Hildreth, 113.
John Walley Langdon and Jonathan Thompson to Lord Mountjoy, 113.
Theodore Parsons and Captain James Gray, 113.
G. C. Rippon, 113.
J. Lathrop Motley, 114.
Professor Samuel Eliot, 114.
Benjamin R. Wintbrop, 123–125.
The executors of the will of Mr. Dowse, 131, 171–173.
Cotton Mather to the widow of Rev. John Cotton, 132.
Col. D. Humphreys to the Rev. Dr. John Eliot, 133–134.
Dr. Josiah Bartlett, 150.
William Paver, 150.
William Vassall, 155.
Rev. John Allin, 155.
Hon. Charles H. Warren, 156.
Judge Kane, 156–157.
Secretary of the Tennessee Historical Society, 157.
Thomas Carlyle, 175–177.
Rev. W. B. Sprague, D.D., 178.
Benjamin Franklin, 179, 256.
James Otis, 181.
A French commissioner, 182.
Charles J. Hoadly, 182.
Hon. William Willis, 182–188.
The American minister at London, 204–205.
Henry Lunt, 214–215.
Shirley to General Waldo, 216.
William Durrant Cooper, F.S.A., 220.
Secretary of the Society of Antiquaries, 220, 259.
William W. Parrott, 221–224.
J. A. Winthrop, 221, 224–226.
Dorchester Antiquarian and Historical Society, 229.
Rev. E. H. Sears, 239.
Sterne and his friends, 251.
General J. W. de Peyster, 258.
Mrs. J. H. Kinzie, 259.
Professor H. W. Longfellow, 262.
Thomas B. Atkins, 263.
Joseph Hawley, 264.
Rev. F. H. Hedge, D.D., 265.

Letters — *continued.*
Dr. Francis Lieber, 265.
Sarah Bancroft, 277.
Charles Stoddard, 280–281.
Secretary of the State of Pennsylvania, 284.
William H. Trescott.
Elizabeth Belknap, 285–286.
Dudley's Letter to the Countess of Lincoln, 288.
Ebenezer Hazard to Dr. Belknap, 295.
Dr. John Eliot to Dr. Belknap, 295.
Thomas Dudley to John Winthrop, 311–312.
John Eliot to John Endicott, 312–313.
Roger Williams to John Cotton, of Plymouth, 313–316.
Rev. Chandler Robbins, D.D., to Hon. Josiah Quincy, 329–330.
Hon. Josiah Quincy to Rev. Chandler Robbins, D.D., 330–331.
Mr. Atkins, Record Commissioner of Nova Scotia, 334.
Between Governor Bowdoin and General Lafayette, 336.
Lewes, Milo, donation from, 42.
Librarian, (Rev. Joseph B. Felt, LL.D.) 1, 29, 32. — (Rev. Samuel K. Lothrop, D.D.) 29, 31, 32, 36, 37, 40, 41, 42, 43, 47, 48, 49, 50, 63, 65, 66, 84, 86, 88, 93, 97, 107, 110, 111, 112, 114, 125, 126, 132, 155, 162, 169, 182, 203, 204, 214, 220, 229, 239, 251, 258, 262, 263, 265, 281, 283, 332, 334.
Library, 41, 47, 49, 50, 86, 87, 155–156, 159, 160, 178, 205.
Library, the Dowse, 125, 126–128, 131, 162, 163–164, 169–173, 174, 177, 178.
Library, the Fulham, 19, 20, 39.
Library, the New-England, 19, 22.
Library Association, Mercantile, donations from, 32, 65, 93, 97, 220, 229, 284.
Library Committee of the London Traders' Tokens, donation from, 48.
Lieber, Dr. Francis, elected a Corresponding Member, 264. His acceptance of membership, 265.
Likenesses of members, 33.
Lincoln, General, 306.
Lincoln, Hon. Solomon, 111, 154, 162, 284.
Little, Brown, and Co., donation from, 204.
Little, Rev. Mr., of Wells or Kennebunk, 295, 305, 306.
Livermore, George, 1, 4, 33, 34, 41, 86, 89, 96, 97, 101–104, 109, 126, 152, 154, 161, 162, 163, 164, 171, 173, 174, 203, 204, 220, 264, 283, 336, 359.
London Society of Antiquaries, donations from, 204, 220, 259, 262.
Longfellow, Professor Henry W., donation from, 93. Elected Resident Member, 259. His acceptance of membership, 262.
Loring, Colonel Benjamin, donations from, 130, 132.
Loring, James S., donations from, 32, 40, 93, 111.

Loring, John, of Hull, 327.
Lothrop, Rev. Samuel K., D.D., 4, 7, 32, 33. — See "Librarian," p. 407.
Lowell, Rev. Charles, D.D., resignation of, 50. Request of, 210.
Lowell, John Amory, LL.D., 85. Elected Resident Member, 44. His acceptance of membership, 49.
Lunatic Asylum of South Carolina, donation from the Regents of, 132.
Lunt, Henry, 214–216.
Lunt, Rev. William Parsons, D.D., announcement of the death of, with resolutions, 206. Memoir of him, 207–213. See "Corresponding Secretary," p. 404.
Lyndhurst, Lord, elected Honorary Member, 271.

M.

Macsparren, James: a pamphlet on his "Destructive Doctrines," 294.
Madison, President, unpublished pamphlet by, 281.
Maine Historical Society, donation from, 93.
Managers of the New-York State Lunatic Asylum, donation from, 265.
Manuscripts, 4, 19, 34, 86, 94, 96, 97, 130, 159, 174–177, 181, 206, 237, 256, 259, 263, 264, 271, 278, 294–328.
Manypenny, George D., donation from, 63.
Maps, manuscripts, &c., assorted or bound, 93–94, 159.
March meetings, 65, 150, 283.
Martha's Vineyard, documents concerning, 33, 43, 44.
Massachusetts Assembly, letter containing the doings of the, 98.
Massachusetts Convention for ratifying the Federal Constitution, 296.
Maryland Historical Society, donation from, 32.
Massachusetts Historical Society, sketch of the rise and progress of, 165–169.
Massachusetts Historical Trust Fund, 45–47, 49.
Mather, Cotton, 132, 288–293, 294, 322.
Mather, Increase, 287, 288, 317.
Mather, Samuel, 293.
Maury, Lieutenant, U.S.N., letter in reply to, 1.
Mayhew, Matthew: his "Brief Narrative," 287.
May meetings, 31, 88, 182.
M'Ewen, Thomas, Secretary-General of the Society of the Cincinnati, donation from, 204.
M'Mullen, John, donation from, 85.
Means, Rev. James, donation from, 40.
Medford, Selectmen of, donation from, 48–49.
Meetings, Annual, 1, 84, 155. Special, 82, 89, 96, 100, 129, 177, 280, 333, 354. Stated monthly, 31, 32, 36, 37, 39, 42, 43, 48, 50, 63, 65, 88, 93, 97, 109, 111, 112, 114, 126, 130, 131, 150, 182, 204, 214, 220, 229, 239, 251, 258, 262, 265, 283.
Melancthon, a Bible which had belonged to, exhibited, 152.
Members, election of. — "See Corresponding Members," p. 404; "Honorary Members," p. 406; and "Resident Members," p. 410.
Membership, resignation of, 50, 98, 150.
Memoir of Samuel Appleton, 7–18. Of Hon. Abbott Lawrence, 67–82. Of Rev. William Parsons Lunt, D.D., 207–213.
Memoirs of deceased members, the preparation of, requested, 3, 4, 122, 131, 132, 206, 207, 221.
Memoirs, Rev. Dr. John Pierce's, 280–281.
Memorial to the Legislature against a petition of the New-England Historic-Genealogical Society, 265–270, 332.
Memoranda of Rev. Dr. Belknap, extracts from, 295–311.
Mercantile-Library Association, donations from, 32, 65, 93, 97, 220, 229, 284.
Metcalf, Hon. Judge, donations from, 93, 98, 132, 258.
Mills, Joseph, communication from, 112.
Milton, John, bust of, 169.
Minnesota Historical Society, donation from, 63.
Minot, Hon. George Richards, 166.
Minot, Hon. William, 5, 28, 122.
Minutes of the debates in the Massachusetts Convention of 1788, 296–304.
Mitchell, J. H., donation from, 114.
Mitchell, Jonathan, of the seventeenth century, 133.
Montcalm, 98.
Monthly special or social meetings, 64. — See "Meetings," *supra*.
Monthly, stated, meetings. — See "Meetings," *supra*.
Mortgage-deed, 65.
Morton's Memorial, 19, 20.
Motions. — See "Resolutions," p. 410.
Motley, J. Lathrop, elected Resident Member, 114.

N.

Nantucket, documents concerning, 33, 43, 44.
Narraganset Territory in 1643, 65.
Navigation of the river Amazon, 1.
Neal, Theodore Augustus, donation from, 132.
Nelson, Thomas, jun., in 1774, 259.
New-Bedford Free Public Library, donation from the Trustees of the, 220.
New-England Historic-Genealogical Society, exchange of publications with, 94. Memorial against the petition of, 265–270. Speech of Hon. Josiah Quincy against the petition of, 344–351.
New-England Library, 19, 22.
New-Hampshire Historical Society's Collections, 288, 326.
New-Jersey Historical Society, donation from, 63.

New York, donations from the Regents of the University of the State of, 43, 63, 84, 112.
New York, donations from the State of, 32, 36.
New-York Historical Society, donation from, 214.
New-York Mercantile-Library Association, donation from, 97.
New-York State Agricultural Society, donations from, 214, 265, 294.
New-York State Library, donations from the Trustees of, 36, 110, 132.
Norton, Charles B., donation from, 40.
Notes relative to the campaign against Burgoyne, 278–280.
November meetings, 43, 114, 251.

O.

O'Callaghan, Dr. E. B., letters from, 96, 98. Donations from, 112, 251. His election as Corresponding Member, 237. His acceptance of membership, 251.
October meetings, 42, 112, 239.
Officers, nomination and election of, 28, 29; 67, 85, 86; 154, 162.
Orders respecting the Appleton Fund, 6–7. Respecting the Belknap donation, 328–329.
Osgood, Rev. Samuel, D.D., elected Corresponding Member, 220. His acceptance of membership, 251.
Otis, James, autograph letter of, presented, 181.
Owen, Rev. Dr. John, 314.

P.

Paige, Rev. Lucius R., 29, 174.
Paine, Dr. Martyn, donation from, 32, 93.
Paine, Timothy A., donation from, 36.
Palfrey, John Gorham, D.D., 66, 167, 356.
Papers, 60–63, 84, 134–150, 188–203, 214–216, 230–237, 278–280. — See "Communications," p. 403; and "Letters," p. 406.
Park, Rev. E. A., D.D., donation from, 220.
Parkman, Francis, 86, 93, 95, 162, 204, 214.
Parrott, William W., letter from, on cotton, 221–224.
Parsons, Dr. Usher, donation from, 50.
Parsons, Hon. Theophilus, member of the Massachusetts Convention, 297, 298, 299.
Pass from General Gage, 180–181.
Paver, William, elected Corresponding Member, 128. His acceptance of membership, 150.
Pease, Richard, donation from, 65.
Penobscot Indians, 305.
Peyster, General J. W. de, donation from, 258.
Philadelphia Library Company, donation from, 93.
Philip, King, papers relating to, 44.
Phillips, Hon. Jonathan, 84, 168.
Photographic likenesses of members, 33.
Pierce, Rev. John, D.D., 203, 205, 281.
Piper, Solomon, donation from, 1.
Plymouth, Governor Bradford's History of, 19–23, 90, 91, 98, 160, 168.
Pocasset, purchase of the lands of, 237, 238.
Portrait of General Washington, 310.
Portrait of Thomas Dowse, 108–109, 110, 170.
Portraits of members, 33, 169, 172, 329.
Pownal, Governor, 306.
Pratt, Peter: his "Prey taken from the Strong," 294.
Pratt, Phineas: his "Narrative," 336.
Prescott, William H., LL.D., 33, 63, 154.
Presentations. — See "Donations," p. 404.
President (Hon. James Savage) 1, 27, 28, 29, 30, 33. — See "Savage, Hon. James," p. 410.
President (Hon. Robert C. Winthrop), 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 36, 37, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 46, 49, 50, 63, 65, 66, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 88, 89, 91, 93, 96, 97, 98, 100–104, 108, 109, 110, 111, 112, 113, 114, 115, 123, 125, 126, 129, 130, 131, 132, 150, 151, 154, 155, 156, 157, 160, 161, 162, 164, 171, 173, 179, 180, 182, 183, 204, 205, 206, 207, 214, 220, 221, 229, 239, 251, 258, 259, 262, 264, 265, 270, 281, 283, 284.
Prince, the annalist, 19, 20, 22, 23, 287, 317, 320, 328, 329, 333, 334, 336, 354, 355, 359.
Prison-Discipline Society, donation from the, 84–85.
Proceedings commemorative of Thomas Dowse, 353–398.
Provincial Resolves, 35.
Public Library in Boston, donations from, 63, 126.
Publication of historical papers, 2.
Publications suggested or voted to be undertaken, 3–4, 36, 41, 83, 99.
Publishing Committee, 4, 21, 27, 28, 35, 68, 89, 90, 91, 93, 95, 99, 188, 251.
Publishing Fund, 168.
Punderson, Dr. S., donation from, 40.

Q.

Quarterly Historical Journal suggested, 3–4.
Quincy, Edmund, father of Mrs. Hancock, 327.
Quincy, Hon. Josiah, 33, 104, 109, 110, 111, 130, 164, 168, 259, 261, 270, 282, 329, 331.
Quint, Rev. Alonzo H., donation from, 229.

R.

Rallé, Sebastian, the French Jesuit, 324–325. His "strong box," 40.

Recording Secretary, (Joseph Willard) 29, 33, 43, 82–83, 86, 96, 129, 173. — William Brigham (*pro tem.*) 130.—Charles Deane (*pro tem.*) 150. — (Rev. Chandler Robbins) 162, 188, 207, 229, 239, 252, 256, 270, 284.
Recovery of Governor Bradford's manuscript, 19–23.
Regents of the Lunatic Asylum of South Carolina, donation from, 132.
Regents of the University of New York, donations from, 43, 63, 84, 112.
Relief for the inhabitants of Boston, 259–260.
Reminiscences of Braddock's campaign, 230–237.
Reports, 1–2, 2–4, 5, 6, 28, 33–34, 42, 43, 44–45, 47–48, 49, 50, 64, 66, 67, 83, 85, 86, 87, 88, 90, 93–95, 111, 126–128, 129–130, 131, 154, 155–156, 157, 158–162, 162–163, 178, 188, 203, 286–328, 332.
Resident Members elected, 18, 44, 67, 114, 128, 131, 152, 203, 220, 237, 259, 264, 270, 284. Acceptance of membership, 49, 114, 156, 239, 262. 265.
Resignations of membership, 50, 98, 150.
Resolutions passed, 2, 4, 5, 24, 25, 26, 28, 29, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 38, 39, 40, 41, 64, 68, 83, 84, 88, 92, 107, 108–109, 110, 112, 113, 121–123, 125, 126, 128–129, 130, 131, 152–154, 159, 173, 174, 178, 205, 206, 216, 259, 264, 281, 282, 328–229, 331–332, 334, 336, 337.
Resolves passed by last House of Representatives of the Province of Massachusetts Bay, 35.
Rhode-Island Historical Society, donation from, 32.
Rhode Island, State of, donation from, 132.
Richmond Island, coins found on, 182–188.
Ricketson, David, donations from, 132, 182.
Rives, Hon. William C., elected Corresponding Member, 67.
Robbins, Rev. Chandler, D.D., 29, 33, 36, 43, 86, 95, 96, 99, 132, 133, 154, 158, 162, 169, 174, 206, 329, 330. — See "Recording Secretary," *supra*.
Rooms, alterations and improvements in the, 83, 158–159, 161.
Royal Society of Northern Antiquaries, donation from, 48.
Russell, George R., LL.D., 154, 163, 284. Elected Resident Member, 131.

S.

Sabine, Hon. Lorenzo, 84, 89.
Safford, James M., donation from, 262.
Sales of books, 2–3, 160.
Salisbury, Hon. Stephen, elected a Resident Member, 284.
Saltonstall, Leverett, donations from, 283, 284.
Sargent, Lucius M., 50, 214. Elected Resident Member, 67.
Sargent, Winthrop, elected Corresponding Member, 50. His acceptance of membership, 66. Donations from, 110, 258, 262–263.
Savage, Hon. James, 1, 27, 28, 29, 30, 33, 60, 66, 82, 93, 109, 111, 122, 126, 128, 130, 131, 132, 155, 164, 180, 181, 182, 257, 258, 262, 264, 265, 284, 331, 332.
Schenectady Union College, donation from, 132.
Schuyler, Major, 305.
Scots' Society for propagating Christian Knowledge, 311.
Scott, Sir Walter, bust of, 169, 172.
Scottow's "Narrative" and "Old Men's Tears," 287.
Scranton, Rev. Erastus, donation from, 110.
Sears, Hon. David, 2, 33, 36, 45–47, 48, 49, 51, 109, 156, 168. 251, 257. Elected a Vice-President, 162.
Sears, Rev. Edmund H., elected a Resident Member, 220. His acceptance of membership, 239.
Secretaries of the Society. — See "Corresponding Secretary," p. 404; and "Recording Secretary," *supra*.
Secretary of the Society of Antiquaries, letter from the, 220.
Secretary of the State of Pennsylvania, communication from, as to books presented, 284.
September meetings, 39, 111, 229.
Sermons and Discourses by Mather, Prince, and Belknap, 294.
Shakspeare, bust of, 169.
Shattuck, Lemuel, 88, 89, 110.
Shaw, Chief-Justice, 33, 37, 99, 107, 109.
Shays's captains and counsellors, 296.
Shea, John Gilmary, donations from, 34, 35, 37. Elected Corresponding Member, 37.
Shedd, William B., donation from, 126.
Sherman, Roger, 28.
Sherman, William, of Stoughton, 28.
Shurtleff, Nathaniel B., M.D., 1, 20, 24, 29, 31, 33, 36, 40, 41, 42, 48, 86, 89, 110, 125, 133, 161, 162, 169, 174, 203, 204.
Sibley, John Langdon, 31, 33, 42, 43, 63, 85, 88, 89, 126, 204, 205–206, 239, 258, 265, 284.
Slavery, extinction of, in Massachusetts, 188–203.
Smith, Buckingham, elected Corresponding Member, 237.
Smith, Dr. J. V. C., donation from, 32.
Smithsonian Institution, donations from, 40, 114, 229.
Society, Massachusetts Historical, sketch of the rise and progress of, 165–169.
Society of Antiquaries, London, donations from, 204, 220, 259, 262.
South-Carolina Lunatic Asylum, donation from the Regents of, 132.
Sparks, Jared, LL.D., 33, 43, 44, 50, 91, 95, 151, 174. Elected a Vice-President, 162.

Special meetings, 82, 89, 96, 100, 129, 177, 280, 333, 354.
Speech of the Hon. Josiah Quincy before the Committee of the Massachusetts Legislature, 344-351.
Sprague, Rev. William B., D.D., donations from, 65, 126. Elected Corresponding Member, 152. His acceptance of membership, 178.
Standing Committee, 29, 39, 41, 42, 43, 44, 47, 64, 82, 83, 84, 86, 88, 89, 91, 92, 93–95, 96, 99, 100, 110, 111, 112, 129, 130, 131, 133, 150, 154, 157, 158, 161, 162, 163, 174, 177, 178, 203, 206, 221, 229, 263, 265.
Standing Committees, election of, 29, 86, 162.
Stanhope, Earl, elected Honorary Member, 64.
State Department, donations from, 37, 88, 111, 114.
State Historical Society of Wisconsin, donations from, 114, 229.
State of New York, donations from, 32, 36.
State of Rhode Island, donation from, 132.
Stated monthly meetings. — See "Meetings," p. 408.
Stevens, Henry, donations from, 110, 111, 132.
Stimson, J., donation from, 264.
Stoddard, Charles, donation from, 220. Letter from, 280–281.
Stone, Rev. Edwin M., donations from, 65, 258.
Straznicky, E. R., donation from, 262.
Stuart, J. W., donation from, 112.
Sturgis, Hon. William, 96, 97.
Subscription-list of contributions in Virginia for inhabitants of Boston, 259–261.
Suffolk Insurance Company, donation from, 182.
Sullivan, Hon. James, one of the "Decemviri," 166, 357.
Sumner, Hon. Charles, donations from, 31, 32.
Sumner, General William H., 271, 278, 284. Elected Resident Member, 259.

T.

Tennessee Historical Society, letter from, 157.
Thaeher, Anthony: the account of his shipwreck, 287.
Thaeher, Rev. Peter, D. D., one of the "Decemviri," 166.
Thayer, John Eliot, donations from, 92, 168.
Thompson, Dexter C., donation from, 111.
Thornton, J. Wingate, donation from, 85.
Ticknor, George, LL.D., 1, 2, 5, 26, 29, 32, 33, 47, 67, 132, 285, 286, 328, 329, 358.
Tocqueville, Alexis de, elected Honorary Member, 203. His acceptance of membership, 251.
"Tour to the White Mountains," an account of, by Rev. Dr. Belknap, 295.
Town House in Boston, papers relating to the history of the, 336–344.
Treasurer (Hon. Richard Frothingham, jun.), 2, 3, 5, 6, 24, 29, 33, 36, 42, 49, 65, 67, 85, 86, 89, 98, 111, 162, 163, 229, 264, 282, 284, 332, 336.
Treasurer's accounts, 1–2, 32, 67, 85, 154, 162–163.
Trescott, William H., the acceptance of his election as Corresponding Member, 284.
Trumbull, Governor, 310.
Trumbull papers, 93.
Trust Fund, Massachusetts Historical, 45–47, 49, 163.
Trustees of the Astor Library, donation from, 204.
Trustees of the Boston Public Library, donation from, 126.
Trustees of the Free Public Library, New Bedford, donation from, 220.
Trustees of the New-York State Library, donations from, 36, 110, 132.
Trustees under the will of Samuel Appleton, 3, 5, 6.
Tudor, Frederic, 31, 51–60, 265, 284. Elected Resident Member, 264.
Tudor, Hon. Judge, one of the "Decemviri," 165, 166.

U.

Union College, Schenectady, donation from, 132.
United-States Patent Office, donation from, 40.
University of the State of New York, donation from the Regents of, 43, 63, 84, 112.

V.

Vice-Presidents elected, 162.
Votes. — See "Resolutions," p. 410.

W.

Wake, Mr., 175, 177.
Walker, Rev. James, D.D., elected Resident Member, 203.
Wallcutt, Thomas, one of the "Decemviri," 166, 167.
Walley, Hon. S. H., donation from, 40.
Warren, Hon. Charles H., 156, 181, 204, 206, 251, 262, 281. Elected Resident Member, 152.
Warren, Dr. John C., donation from, 37.
Warren, Dr. Joseph: his day-book exhibited, 131.
Washburn, Hon. Emory, 38, 66, 110, 122, 126, 173, 174, 188, 230, 270, 332.
Washington, General, 91, 98, 133, 169, 206, 294, 309, 310, 334–336, 359.

Watriss, O. W., 359.
Watson, John F., of Philadelphia, 133.
Watts, Rev. Isaac, D.D., 327.
Webb, Thomas H., M.D., 1, 25, 26, 27, 31, 38, 66, 99, 129.
Weeks, George: his "Faithful Account," 294.
Wentworth, John, Governor of the Province of New Hampshire, 327.
Western Lunatic Asylum, donation from the Directors of, 63.
Wheatland, Henry, M.D., 50.
Whipple, Hon. John A., donation from, 33.
White, Hon. Daniel A., 33, 107, 122, 221.
White, Henry, donation from, 88.
White, J., donation from, 50.
White, Hon. Joseph, donation from, 284.
Whitmore, William H., donations from, 65, 92, 93, 182. Letter from, 91.
Whitney, Frederic A., donation from, 63.
Whitney, Henry Austin, donation from, 114. Elected Resident Member, 284.
Whitwell, Samuel, donation from, 264.
Wier, Capt. Robert, and the expedition to Quebec, 307.
Wigglesworth, Michael, author of the "Day of Doom," 181, 294.
Wilberforce, Right Rev. Samuel, D.D., Bishop of Oxford, 20, 21, 44, 92, 98. Elected Corresponding Member, 38.
Willard, Joseph. — See "Recording Secretary," p. 410; and "Corresponding Secretary," p. 404.
Willard, Sylvester D., M.D., donation from, 182.
Williams, Rev. Eleazer, donation from, 229.
Williams, Roger, 229, 311, 313–316.
Willis, Hon. William, donations from, 37, 214. Communication from, 182–188.
Winslow papers, 92.
Winthrop, Benjamin R., gift of a chair from, 123–125.
Winthrop, James, one of the "Decemviri," 166.
Winthrop, John, Governor of Massachusetts, 311, 314, 317.
Winthrop, John, jun., Governor of Connecticut, 126.
Winthrop, Jos. A., on cotton, 221, 224–226.
Winthrop, Hon. Robert C., 24, 25. — See "President," p. 409.
Winthrop, Hon. Thomas L., 221.
Winthrop, William, donations from, 239, 333.
Wisconsin Historical Society, donations from, 48, 114, 229.
Wolfe, General, 307.
Worcester, Joseph E., LL.D., 85, 114.

Y.

Yale College, donations from, 48, 110, 114.
Young, Rev. Alexander, D.D., and his "Chronicles of the Pilgrims," 20, 23, 287.
Young Men's Association, Milwaukie, donation from, 37.
Young Men's Mercantile-Library Association, Cincinnati, donation from, 65.

THE END.

LEMON
FIELDS
& Co
CAMBRIDGE